

(September 1811 continued)

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-1)MY DEAR FRIEND,-I am just favoured with your kind  
(3-1)letter & I have the pleasure to inform you that the  
(3-1)matter in which you take so unreserved an interest is  
(3-1)now at length in an apparently fair train. Mr. Home's  
(3-1)application to be put on the superannuation list has been  
(3-1)referred by the Treasury Board to the Crown council  
(3-1)here whose opinion I have every reason to think will be  
(3-1)favourable & given without delay. Lord Mellville whom  
(3-1)I waited upon so soon as he came to Scotland assures  
(3-1)me in the most positive manner that so soon as this  
(3-1)opinion is obtained the matter will go through of course  
(3-1)& without a moments delay. I have not heard from  
(3-1)Mr. Arbuthnot but I have every reason to think that I  
(3-1)had the benefit of his influence like that of the sun on a  
(3-1)cloudy day when it lights us without showing itself.  
(3-1)I therefore hope it will be brought to bear having yet  
(3-1)more to dread from Holland house than even your  
(3-1)friendly anxiety anticipated : for your Ladyship must  
(3-1)know that last summer I met Lord Holland very unexpectedly  
(3-1)at a dinner club in Edinburgh a rencontre  
(3-1)which I would have avoided if I could.1 He wished to  
(3-1)make patte de velours to me but as my blood was boiling  
(3-1)at the undeserved & mischievous mention he had recently

2 LETTERS OF 1811

(3-2)made of me in the House of Lords I cut him with as little  
(3-2)remorse or ceremony as I would an old pen ; which  
(3-2)I suppose would hardly increase his good inclinations  
(3-2)towards me. Lord Moira would I believe be well

(3-2)disposed to stand my friend but I hope I shall stand in  
(3-2)need of no one from the advanced state of my little  
(3-2)matter. I will not fail to acquaint you when it is settled.

(3-2)I am truly glad the Kembles liked Ashestiel.<sup>1</sup> Their visit  
(3-2)gave us much pleasure on their own account but especially  
(3-2)as being friends of your Ladyship. He was unfortunately  
(3-2)affected with the asthma when he was with us so I did  
(3-2)not hear him read which I regretted very much. I  
(3-2)carried him over one day to see the Braes of Yarrow so  
(3-2)famous in romantic ballad & pastoral song & which  
(3-2)really answer in picturesque beauty to their poetical  
(3-2)reputation. Jo: Kemble seemed very much pleased  
(3-2)with his little excursion notwithstanding his illness which  
(3-2)made walking inconvenient.

(3-2)Your Ladyship never told me if you had made my  
(3-2)apology or more properly vindication acceptable to Miss  
(3-2)Owenson about the review which I was unfoundedly  
(3-2)reputed to have written. I have every respect for her  
(3-2)talents & heartily wish her happiness in her intended  
(3-2)change of situation. I hope the realities of life will not  
(3-2)lead her to renounce the " wild romance " with which  
(3-2)she has so frequently embellished it.

(3-2)The authoress of Selfcontroul is the wife of a revd.  
(3-2)Mr. Brunton a clergyman in Edinburgh 2 ; at least that  
(3-2)seems the admitted report. I never saw the lady &  
(3-2)probably never may. Miss Baillie is the only writing  
(3-2)lady with whose manners in society I have been very  
(3-2)much delighted. But she is simplicity itself & most of  
(3-2)them whom I have seen were the very cream of affectation

(3-3)to this general rule for she was both affected & exigeante.  
(3-3)But then she was a beautiful reader & reciter & told  
(3-3)anecdotes most excellently well. She has given a most  
(3-3)romantic account of a visit (the only one) I ever [paid ?]  
(3-3)in one of her letters-pray read it my dear friend &  
(3-3)tell me if you would have recognised me in the attitudes  
(3-3)of her poetical description-Mrs. Grants work on the  
(3-3)Highlands is lively spirited & enthusiastic-her imagination  
(3-3)however sometimes runs off with her from  
(3-3)the region of humble fact into that of sentimental  
(3-3)romance.

(3-3)The only literary news I have is that Lucien Bonapartes  
(3-3)Epic is on eve of going to press-10000 copies are to be  
(3-3)printed. It is an Epic poem entitled Charlemagne ou  
(3-3)La Rome Deliveree en XXIV Chants-a dreadful sound  
(3-3)enough to make one yawn their jaws off the hinges.  
(3-3)Miller (whether by the authors desire I know not) made  
(3-3)me the strange proposition that I should translate it  
(3-3)offering mountains etc. which I refused without staying  
(3-3)to compute whether it would not have built up my little  
(3-3)cottage-But a French Epic & by a Bonaparte, I should  
(3-3)have expired under the task. I suppose they will get  
(3-3)Tom Campbell to do Charlemagne into English. But  
(3-3)they must bribe high for the task will assuredly prove a  
(3-3)dreary one. I hear of no other literary news nor of any  
(3-3)books lately published worth reading. But this may be  
(3-3)my ignorance as I have been lately solely employed in  
(3-3)coursing hares & spearing salmon.

(3-3)We are all anxious to know how our presidency will be  
(3-3)arranged. The Regent has written personally requesting  
(3-3)the Chief Baron to accept of the situation in order to  
(3-3)vacate his present excellent sinecure (such it is comparatively  
(3-3)at least) for the accomodation of William Adam.1

(3-4)The Chief B. had already refused to accede to an arrangement  
(3-4)which promised him great trouble responsibility  
(3-4)attendance & risque of reputation. But it is now said  
(3-4)that he is to give way on a Barons gown being secured to  
(3-4)his brother Will. Dundas. I suspect these intrigues &  
(3-4)coquettries have suspended Scotch promotions & mine  
(3-4)amongst others. But I begin to be much of the mind of  
(3-4)the old politician who would believe nothing that he  
(3-4)heard & very little of what he saw. Therefore I do not  
(3-4)aver [?] that Lady Mellville has got a pension of 1200  
(3-4)though I hope that report will prove true. It is however  
(3-4)certain that young Drummond grandson of Lord Mellville  
(3-4)has cancelled bonds due to him by our deceased friend  
(3-4)to the amount of 14000. Such an act of generosity  
(3-4)induces one to think that there is still some goodness  
(3-4)extant.

(3-4)I will take care the large Don Roderick goes safe to  
(3-4)Mr. Arbuthnott if it has not yet gone. Mrs. Scott offers  
(3-4)her respectful compliments & I am ever my dearest  
(3-4)friend your much obliged & very grateful

(3-4)W. S.

(3-4)ASHESTIEL 18 Sept. [1811]

(3-4)The verses in the Register were written some years ago  
(3-4)when I retreated [?] from the active prosecution of my  
(3-4)profession as a Barrister to my present official situation  
(3-4)as a Clerk of Session.

[Pierpont Morgan]

To MRS. SCOTT

(3-4)[1811]

(3-4)MY DEAR MOTHER,-Jack leaves us today being desirous  
(3-4)of getting to Edinr. I hope you will find him

1811            SIR WALTER SCOTT            5

(3-5)pretty well. I am going to the Circuit next week and  
(3-5)Charlotte goes with me to make some long promised  
(3-5)visits at Teviotdale. If your courage and the good  
(3-5)weather lasts we shall be delighted to see you on the  
(3-5)week following or if you dont care to be troubled with  
(3-5)company (Colin McKenzie and his wife) in the end of  
(3-5)the month. My business is at length in full activity &  
(3-5)I hope will go through gallantly. I wrote to Tom  
(3-5)fully on the subject of the paymastership.1 I am dog-  
(3-5)tired after the Selkirk ball which must be apology  
(3-5)for a short letter. Charlotte sends kind love. She is  
(3-5)to be Queen of the Ball next year. Yours most  
(3-5)affectionately

W. S.

(3-5)ASHESTIEL Friday

[Law]

6            LETTERS       OF            1811

TO MRS. SCOTT

(3-6)[Sep. 1811]

(3-6)MY DEAR MOTHER,-I have your letter today and if  
(3-6)Col Ross is serious in his proposal I am sure I should be  
(3-6)glad to do any 'thing in my power to further Tom's  
(3-6)getting into an active situation of some kind or other. I  
(3-6)own I dread the idea of his having to do with money

(3-6)which is not his own well knowing his former habit of  
(3-6)carelessness in that respect. At the same time it is hard  
(3-6)to say that his freinds will give him no chance of redeeming  
(3-6)his fortune and of showing that he had taken a lesson  
(3-6)from the hard school of adversity. If General Stuart will  
(3-6)be security for him for 1000,, I would propose that  
(3-6)Tom should give me an assignation in security to the  
(3-6)extent of 500,, over the funds in the Trustees and that  
(3-6)he will suffer the money to remain in Scotland the  
(3-6)Interest being remitted to him so soon as the funds are  
(3-6)made effectual. I will be the other security ; in which  
(3-6)I can only at the worst lose 500,, which I would rather  
(3-6)run the risque of than refuse my assistance at this moment.  
(3-6)But I think I cannot go further than this injustice to those  
(3-6)who have claims on my little fortune in case anything  
(3-6)should happen to me, & I think you cannot take it amiss  
(3-6)that I should wish some security against being ultimately  
(3-6)a loser to the extent of 1000,, It will depend entirely  
(3-6)on his own regularity and oeconomy whether any one is  
(3-6)a loser by him at all and I sinceiely trust for his own sake  
(3-6)he will be very attentive to the sides of his duty which  
(3-6)are extremely strict. Jack tells me that the pay is about  
(3-6)15/ a day without any perquisites. The accepting the  
(3-6)situation will not affect his pension here. As he must  
(3-6)follow the regiment I am not aware how he will dispose  
(3-6)of Mrs. Scott & the poor children.

(3-6)I should be glad that Tom knew how far I can and am  
(3-6)disposed to assist him in this matter and I leave it entirely  
(3-6)to your judgement how to communicate it. I hope the  
(3-6)scheme has some foundation in reality and that General

(3-7)Stuart will lend his assistance without which I fear  
(3-7)nothing can be done in it.

(3-7)I hope you will be able to make out this letter which  
(3-7)is sadly scrawld owing to a severe bilious headache for  
(3-7)which I shall take some medicine to night-I wish with  
(3-7)you the place could have been had on other terms & I  
(3-7)wish it were a better one. But it is bread in the meantime  
(3-7)and as it would be the extremity of folly in Tom to refuse  
(3-7)it so I think it would be harsh in any more fortunate  
(3-7)member of the family to refuse his aid. As for Mr Hawthorn  
(3-7)I long since gave up any assistance from him but  
(3-7)I should suppose Mr. Hay Donaldson could settle Toms  
(3-7)accounts with Mr. Wright which have been far too long  
(3-7)left open. I am Dear Mother Yours most affectionately

(3-7)ASHESTIEL Monday

WALTER SCOTT

(3-7)Mrs. Walter Scott George Street Edinr.1  
[Abbotsford Copies]

8            LETTERS OF            18II

TO MRS. WALTER SCOTT

(3-8)MY DEAR MOTHER,-I found your letter with the  
(3-8)inclosures & I really think you ought rather to be pleased  
(3-8)than to make yourself uneasy with the prospect of Toms  
(3-8)again entering upon active life. I have written to him  
(3-8)that I shall be satisfied as to the nature of the security  
(3-8)you propose for 500,, and will take my chance of the  
(3-8)other 500,. This will leave his share of my fathers  
(3-8)funds altogether unburthend & by an assignment in  
(3-8)security to them he may I hope be able so far to cover the  
(3-8)risque of any friend who shall come forward as his second  
(3-8)security that what remains will not exceed the venture  
(3-8)some one may be disposed to take for friendships sake.  
(3-8)I have begd him to come to Edinr. to arrange this and

(3-8)settle his long outstanding accompts with Mr Wright;  
(3-8)and I have made the expences of his journey easy to him  
(3-8)so I hope we shall see him one of these days for I am  
(3-8)satisfied nothing can be done without his personal  
(3-8)exertions. You will have you see occasion for your  
(3-8)spare bed though little Walter is not less obliged to you  
(3-8)and his parents on his behalf than if he had accepted  
(3-8)your affectionate offer. The truth is besides that with  
(3-8)the sweetest disposition in the world and very tolerable  
(3-8)parts the little gentleman has a propensity to idleness  
(3-8)I hope not greater than is natural at his age but which  
(3-8)often requires a stronger check than you my dear  
(3-8)mother would chuse to apply or perhaps than any one  
(3-8)would apply except a father. So that I think just at this  
(3-8)period of his life he would rather be a plague than a  
(3-8)comfort to you. He reads from one to two hours latin  
(3-8)with me every day so I hope to keep him up to the class  
(3-8)even if he should be a few days later of joining them  
(3-8)especially as his memory is one of the strongest I have  
(3-8)observed. They will all be in town about the middle of  
(3-8)October and will be proud to attend you in such numbers

1811            SIR WALTER SCOTT            9

(3-9)and at such times as may conduce most to your  
(3-9)amusement.

(3-9)Pray my dear Mother keep up your spirits. I am sure  
(3-9)Tom will do well could we once get him launchd into  
(3-9)active life for opportunities are never wanting to assist  
(3-9)those who are labouring to assist themselves. I have been  
(3-9)at Bowhill for a day or two which prevented my sooner  
(3-9)receiving your parcel. I will return the inclosed letter  
(3-9)by the first safe opportunity & am dear Mother Your  
(3-9)dutiful & affectionate Son

(3-9)WALTER SCOTT

(3-9)ASHESTIEL 30 Septr. [1811]

[Law]

TO WILLIAM ERSKINE

(3-9)ASHESTIEL, 5th Octr. 1811

(3-9)MY DEAR ERSKINE,-My unfortunate Brother Tom has  
(3-9)once more a glimpse of fair weather & I am about to lend  
(3-9)him my shoulders to push him again into active life.  
(3-9)General Ross has given him the paymastership of his  
(3-9)regiment & as the General expects a Government in the  
(3-9)West Indies he proposes in that event to make Tom his  
(3-9)secretary. This is bread in the mean while with a fair  
(3-9)prospect in future. I have agreed to become one of his  
(3-9)sureties to the extent of 1000,, for the moiety of which  
(3-9)sum I have counter-security & the remainder if the worst  
(3-9)should come to the worst would be matter rather of  
(3-9)inconvenience than distress. It is necessary to have two  
(3-9)referees as to the responsibility of these sureties & I have  
(3-9)taken the liberty to name you & Colin McKenzie as  
(3-9)sufficiently acquainted with my circumstances to say that  
(3-9)I am held a good man for 1000.1 If therefore you receive

10

LETTERS OF

1811

(3-10)a letter from the Treasury or War Office inquiring into  
(3-10)my circumstances you will please to answer it according  
(3-10)to the inclosed formula which you see binds you in no  
(3-10)way excepting as to your good faith. I shall be glad if  
(3-10)this opportunity shall really be profitable to this unhappy  
(3-10)man & while I cannot in your friendly ear suppress my  
(3-10)doubts I feel that I really should act in an unbrotherly

(3-10)manner did I not aid him to avail himself of it at any  
(3-10)risque not positively unjust to my own family.

(3-10)I was at Bowhill on Wednesday. Lord D. was highly  
(3-10)pleased with the issue of the Head Court & no less so as  
(3-10)well as Lady D. with your visit. I think there is a very  
(3-10)handsome foundation laid for our active & obliging  
(3-10)friend Hay Donaldson.

(3-10)Stark & Terry are here labouring with " cauk & keel "  
(3-10)at my cottage. The former has given me a most beautiful  
(3-10)fanciful & at the same time convenient plan. He seems  
(3-10)to be a very amiable as well as a most ingenious man &  
(3-10)I truly grieve to observe that his health is so precarious.  
(3-10)The weather has been infamous. Not a word from the  
(3-10)Advocate who had his papers on the 25 ulto. Yours ever  
(3-10)my dear Erskine

W. SCOTT

[Stevenson]

1811                    SIR WALTER SCOTT                    11

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE 1

(3-11)MY DEAR SIR,-Your invaluable packet arrived in all  
(3-11)safety and was received with the gratitude which your  
(3-11)unceasing exertions in my behalf so peremptorily demand  
(3-11)of me. I am much obliged to Mr. McNally for his  
(3-11)goodness in permitting a copy to be made for me of the  
(3-11)curious letter you forwarded : that of Mrs. Pratt (which  
(3-11)is a very capital one and in the Deans best style) appears  
(3-11)in Nichols edition. I will collate it however carefully.  
(3-11)I need not say how curious I shall be to rummage the  
(3-11)contents of the precious box which you so kindly promise  
(3-11)me access to.

(3-11)I am gravel'd in a matter where Mr. Theo: Swift may  
(3-11)probably be able to help me out. Lord Bathurst on 3rd  
(3-11)Sept. 1735 writes to the Dean enquiring into the truth of  
(3-11)a story he had seen in the papers of one Butler a shooting  
(3-11)parson. The whole letter refers to this subject and the  
(3-11)report alluded to seems to have borne (whether truly or  
(3-11)falsely I cannot tell) that a clergyman of this name had  
(3-11)attempted to shoot Swift. The Deans answer is not given  
(3-11)so no light can be thrown on so extraordinary an incident  
(3-11)from that quarter. You and your allies whom you have  
(3-11)so, kindly enlisted in my cause must help me through this  
(3-11)sticking place if possible. I was much gratified by your

12 LETTERS OF 1811

(3-12)verses from Clovenford which intimated that our power  
(3-12)had in some measure kept pace with our wish to make  
(3-12)Ashestiel pleasant and comfortable to you. The season  
(3-12)is now closing upon us for the last time in this place of  
(3-12)retreat and we are busied on all hands making preparations  
(3-12)to remove next season to our princely domain of  
(3-12)100 acres at Abbotsford. Like other potentates I have  
(3-12)had to defend my realm against invasion and that against  
(3-12)no less powerful a foe than father Tweed himself: but by  
(3-12)dint of a dam dyke which might do honor to Holland  
(3-12)itself I have I hope secured the safety of my territories.  
(3-12)The children went to Edinburgh on Saturday where we  
(3-12)must follow in the course of three weeks in all which  
(3-12)mutations and peregrinations I expect and require of  
(3-12)you to take as deep an interest as you can since my  
(3-12)correspondence is not likely to afford you more valuable  
(3-12)information. Only I may add that I hear with pleasure  
(3-12)from James Ballantyne that your poems are gone to press.  
(3-12)He informs me you have resolved on a small and limited  
(3-12)impression and I greatly approve your having done so.  
(3-12)It is much more agreeable to be speedily called upon by

(3-12)the voice of the public for a new edition than to run the  
(3-12)risk of lying long on the counters of the Booksellers. One  
(3-12)somehow would have a book resemble the author in which  
(3-12)case yours will I am sure be sought after instead of being  
(3-12)intrusive or neglected.

(3-12)Your information of the rise and progress of the fable  
(3-12)of the Rape is curious and Mr. Parkers receipt for  
(3-12)repairing the imprudence he had been guilty of, in  
(3-12)propagating the Calumny was one of the most singular I ever  
(3-12)heard.

(3-12)I am glad you saw the tomb of poor Burns-the simple  
(3-12)inscription you observed, was the composition of his  
(3-12)wife, the once lovely Jean. It is a disgrace to our country  
(3-12)that something more worthy of his fame is not erected  
(3-12)over his grave, but altho frequently proposed it has  
(3-12)uniformly fallen to the ground for want of subscriptions

1811            SIR WALTER SCOTT            13

(3-13)or from some disagreement about the nature of the  
(3-13)monument to be erected, indeed we are not famous for  
(3-13)doing any thing to preserve the memory of our Bards.  
(3-13)I have been these twenty years member of a Club for  
(3-13)erecting a monument upon Ednam hill to the memory  
(3-13)of Thompson but alas we have never to this day been able  
(3-13)to collect above a very few hundred pounds totally  
(3-13)inadequate to making any thing respectable. This I  
(3-13)presume will find you returned from Carlow and as by  
(3-13)the 12th of Novb. I must be at my official oar, your future  
(3-13)favours had better be directed to Castle Street. Charlotte  
(3-13)begs to offer her best compts and I am ever yours truly  
(3-13)obliged

(3-13)W. SCOTT

(3-13)24th Oct. 1811. ASHESTIEL

(3-13)Ps. I have been very successful of late in coursing. Have  
(3-13)you ascertained if your Dr. Hill of Dublin be my Dr. Hill.  
(3-13)Mrs. Scott has her kindest thanks for the Lavender water  
(3-13)which is most excellent.

[Abbotsford Copies]

To MRS. SCOTT

(3-13)MY DEAR MOTHER,- You need not be anxious about  
(3-13)Tom as I have had two letters from him from London ;  
(3-13)his appointment seems quite secure and he is only fretted  
(3-13)about some official delays which he must submit to with  
(3-13)patience. I have sent him some letters which may assist  
(3-13)him in getting over them or at least make his stay in  
(3-13)London less expensive and more pleasant. His regimt.  
(3-13)the 7oth being at Stirling we shall probably see him so  
(3-13)soon as his affair is settled. I have agreed to become his  
(3-13)Surety for 1000,, understanding you are to secure 500  
(3-13)for my relief in case of accidents which God forbid.  
(3-13)Whether I should ever use such a power of relief or no  
(3-13)might depend much upon my own circumstances at the

14 LETTERS OF 1811

(3-14)time but I cannot but think Tom will be as cautious in  
(3-14)his conduct or fully more so if he thinks he may involve  
(3-14)his own family as if it only concernd mine. Mean while  
(3-14)his appointment goes on. I certainly agree with General  
(3-14)Stuart that it is not the line most adviseable but what can  
(3-14)Tom do or what can we advise in the circumstances ?  
(3-14)It is present bread and can easily be resignd if any thing  
(3-14)better is to be had. So pray keep up your spirits upon  
(3-14)his account for any thing is preferable to indolence and

(3-14)inactivity and many opportunities occur to the person who  
(3-14)is in the way of profiting by them.

(3-14)I shall be much guided by Mr. Donaldson's opinion in  
(3-14)the case of Sir James Nasmyth but nothing can be done  
(3-14)in it for a fortnight at soonest by which time I will be in  
(3-14)town. Lord Newtouns opinion being unfavourable (as  
(3-14)it often was when a black-neb was in the field) we cannot  
(3-14)be worse than we were. The said Sir James has been  
(3-14)ousted of his influence in the Borough of Peebles which  
(3-14)has returnd to its allegiance under the Buccleuch family  
(3-14)which gives them another member next parliamt. I  
(3-14)understand Sir James is to be pursued by the Innkeepers  
(3-14)for the expence of the entertainments given by his  
(3-14)candidate Maxwell of Carriden which have never been  
(3-14)paid ! Thus gentlemen in their zeal for liberty are  
(3-14)apt to forget an old fashond Virtue calld Justice it is  
(3-14)well we have courts of law to refresh their memory.

(3-14)Charlotte sends her best love and begs you will kiss  
(3-14)the Oes 1 for us. Do not plague yourself with more  
(3-14)than one at a time as they are by no means followers  
(3-14)of Pythagoras. I remain Dear Mother Your dutiful &  
(3-14)affectionate Son

(3-14)WALTER SCOTT

(3-14)ASHESTIEL 27 October [1811]

[Law]

1811            SIR WALTER SCOTT            15

TO MRS. SCOTT

(3-15)MY DEAR MOTHER,-The inclosed will apprise you

(3-15)that Toms business is nearly finishd. As it would be  
(3-15)highly unfit that he should enter upon his office with any  
(3-15)temptation to incroachment I have sent Mrs. Scott 100  
(3-15)to meet the debts he apprehends and when I come to  
(3-15)town I will endeavour to raise the remainder. I have  
(3-15)mentiond to him frankly the reasons of oeconomy &  
(3-15)propriety which should make him settle Mrs. Scott in  
(3-15)the event of his being separated from her rather in  
(3-15)Dumfries than in Edinr. as from an expression in his  
(3-15)letter I think he has the latter place in view. But they  
(3-15)must take their own way. He tells me he has 80 a year  
(3-15)of rent in the Island his pension is 130,, & the Interest  
(3-15)of Mrs. Scott's fortune 75. Supposing therefore that all  
(3-15)the money they took with them is spent which I doubt is  
(3-15)the case they have still nearly three hundred a year to live  
(3-15)upon in addition to his pay of 300 or 400 more. This  
(3-15)with oeconomy is amply sufficient for comfort and decency  
(3-15)and without oeconomy as many thousands would be  
(3-15)too little.

(3-15)I expect my own matter to be speedily settled now.  
(3-15)It has been before the Grown Council and a very kind  
(3-15)letter from David Monypenny (now Solicitor General)  
(3-15)promises me a speedy and favourable result. I have some  
(3-15)hopes of getting a back-spang<sup>1</sup> as you would call it for a  
(3-15)quarter or two ; no deaf nuts where the income is so large.  
(3-15)I shall be better off than if I had a gown which I might  
(3-15)otherwise have been now gaping for. Charlotte sends  
(3-15)her love and in hopes of our speedily meeting I am ever  
(3-15)my dear Mother Yours most affectionately

(3-15)WALTER SCOTT

(3-15)ASHESTIEL 27 October [1811]

[Law]

## TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(3-16)ASHESTIEL 27 October 1811

(3-16)I WAS delighted my dear Sharpe to see your hand again  
(3-16)after so long a cessation of our correspondence. The  
(3-16)verses are very pretty indeed shall doubtless appear in the  
(3-16)next Register if I have any interest with the publisher.  
(3-16)The work is making a most respectable progress. Upwards  
(3-16)of 2000 have been sold by the Scottish publishers  
(3-16)alone. I hope you do not intend to leave Scotland  
(3-16)without a viz: to Auld Reekie where I should rejoice  
(3-16)much in a social chat with you. We were singing your  
(3-16)praises the other day at Bowhill when Lady Dalkeith bore  
(3-16)a distinguished part in the chorus. But I think you  
(3-16)might have fought your way as far as the Forest in quest  
(3-16)of adventures during the last season. Next year I can  
(3-16)hardly offer you hospitality as I am about to leave this  
(3-16)place which has been for seven years my palace of  
(3-16)indolence. The situation to which I shall remove next  
(3-16)season is much less romantic but as Touchstone says of  
(3-16)Audrey it is a poor thing but mine own. It consists of a  
(3-16)haugh & brae of about 100 acres stretching along the  
(3-16)Tweed for three quarters of a mile, commanding a fine  
(3-16)sweep of the river and embosomd in fancy's eye with  
(3-16)wood but to the visual orb presenting nothing more lofty  
(3-16)or more verdant than some special turnips. Meanwhile  
(3-16)great part of my future groves factura nepotibus umbram 1 are  
(3-16)travelling quietly in the shape of acorns from Trentham  
(3-16)to London by the benevolence of our kind Marchioness.  
(3-16)Yet we contrive to make a bustle with thinning and  
(3-16)pruning about ten acres of starved firs in esse awaiting  
(3-16)with hope and confidence the planting and growth

(3-16)of our fair oaks in posse. So runs the world away.  
(3-16)I intend to build a little cottage on this spot next  
(3-16)season & to inhabit a small farm house during the time  
(3-16)it is rising.

1811 SIR WALTER SCOTT

17

(3-17)I have not yet read Miss Seward's letters. God knows  
(3-17)I had enough of them when she lived for she did not  
(3-17)imitate the ancient romans in brevity. If my curt and  
(3-17)comical letters had been publishd (which Heaven forfend)  
(3-17)our correspondence would have been exactly the dialogue  
(3-17)between Aldiborontifoscofornio and Rigdumfunnidos.1 Yet  
(3-17)she was an uncommon woman & baiting her conceit and  
(3-17)pedantry had some excellent points about her. Had she  
(3-17)mingled more in general society and been less the  
(3-17)directress of a little circle we should have had less  
(3-17)tracasserie and more good sense in her letters.

(3-17)We shall be delighted to have your contribution to the  
(3-17)Register. But I wish you would give us an original  
(3-17)prose article chosing your own subject and treating it in  
(3-17)your funny way : it would help us greatly. Scots are in  
(3-17)general too grave for humourous essays you are a special  
(3-17)exception & your friends should profit by it. Southey  
(3-17)who succeeded to the historical department which you  
(3-17)declined is rather too prolix and minute though often  
(3-17)vigourous and eloquent.

(3-17)Pray let me hear from you soon and be it to say we are  
(3-17)soon to meet in Edinburgh which would give me  
(3-17)particular pleasure. I must be there on the 12 Novr.  
(3-17)Believe me most truly yours

(3-17)WALTER SCOTT

(3-17)What has become of your genealogical work.

(3-17)Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe Esq

(3-17)Hoddam Castle, Ecclefechan.

[Hornel]

18 LETTERS OF 1811

TO MRS. SCOTT

(3-18)[November 1811]

(3-18)MY DEAR MOTHER,-I have a letter from Tom1 this

(3-18)morning dated Wednesday last. His business was

(3-18)finishd to his satisfaction and he was to leave London

(3-18)for the Isle of Man on thursday. He will not be gazetted

(3-18)for some little time but his whole business is ended and

(3-18)his pay commences. He expects to be sent to Stirling in

(3-18)the first instance where part of his regiment is quarterd.

(3-18)He writes in very good spirits.

(3-18)I would have calld but I have a headache the consequence

(3-18)of yesterdays Gala. Ever your dutiful & affectionate

(3-18)son

(3-18)W. S.

(3-18)CASTLE STREET, Saturday

[Law]

TO GEORGE THOMSON

(3-18)[Nov. 1811]

(3-18)DEAR SIR,-I had forgot the Evanche of Glencoe in town  
(3-18)(thinking indeed I had sent it to you) so could not answer  
(3-18)your kind letter. I have almost finished the Irish song  
(3-18)in the 12 foot verses. If you like Glencoe generally I 2  
(3-18)dare [say] I can make it better in correction. Yours truly

(3-18)W. SCOTT  
[British Museum]

19           SIR WALTER SCOTT           1811

TO ALEXANDER MUNDELL 1

(3-19)MY DEAR SIR,-I had a letter a fortnight since from  
(3-19)Monypenny telling me the report of the Crown council  
(3-19)on Mr. Home's pension was on the anvil and would be  
(3-19)immediately sent up to London. I think it probable  
(3-19)(although some delay has arisen from the misquotation of  
(3-19)an Act of parliament in the reference from the Treasury)  
(3-19)that the opinion of Lord Advocate and Solicitor may by  
(3-19)this time be in London. And although I can have no  
(3-19)certainty of this till I go to Edinr. being unwilling to  
(3-19)press upon their secret councils yet I think it is right to  
(3-19)apprize you of my expectations that you may make the  
(3-19)necessary enquiries at the office and if the report be  
(3-19)favourable of which I have good hopes from the intimation  
(3-19)of the Solicitor I had you will press the matter through as  
(3-19)speedily as possible and acquaint me with its progress. Of  
(3-19)course the expence will devolve on me not on Mr. Home.  
(3-19)Believe me Dear Sir Yours very truly     WALTER SCOTT

(3-19)ASHESTIEL 4 Novemr. 1811

(3-19)Direct to me Castle Street Edinr. where I shall be on  
(3-19)the 11th.

[Owen D. Young]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(3-19)MY DEAR ERSKINE,-I have been prevented visiting  
(3-19)you by the stormy weather. Be so good [as] to send me  
(3-19)your account for Wauchope's Interest, my nephew's  
(3-19)bond, etc., that I may settle it by a remittance. Pray let  
(3-19)me know how poor Peter's affairs stand, and if so poor a  
(3-19)friend as I am can do anything to serve to show our  
(3-19)regard for the memory of a man I respected so much.  
(3-19)I have been so much hazed about Dunlop that I have  
(3-19)against my own judgment consented to reprove him-so  
(3-19)you may do it the first court day ; but under the special

20            LETTERS OF            1811

(3-20)injunction that the next fault he commits (be it less or  
(3-20)more) he shall be dismissed and punished to boot, as I  
(3-20)dare say will come to pass. The poor Devil is, I understand,  
(3-20)nearly starving, so really I have put a fever on my  
(3-20)conscience in favour of my compassion.

(3-20)The flood-dyke at Abbotsford has held out bravely  
(3-20)against the late storms. I hope you are to go on clearing  
(3-20)the aisle to the east of Melrose Abbey. In the Christmas  
(3-20)vacation I shall claim a goose from you to be eaten in the  
(3-20)Commendator's house for Harden will be off by that time,  
(3-20)and I must be at Ashestiel to see how things go on at  
(3-20)Abbotsford, and shall long for a warmer house than  
(3-20)my own. Ever yours,

(3-20)W. SCOTT.

(3-20)ASHESTIEL, 9 Novr. 1811.

[Stirton's Leaves, 1929]

TO LORD MELVILLE

(3-20)MY DEAR LORD,-This post carries up the opinion of  
(3-20)our Crown lawyers upon Mr. Homes resignation which  
(3-20)I understand to be favourable to his receiving the  
(3-20)Superannuation & which I hope will close that (to me  
(3-20)most important) matter. The report has been delayd  
(3-20)by a mistake in the Treasury remit which referd among  
(3-20)others to an Act of parliament for the Relief of insolvent  
(3-20)debtors. I told the Advocate that Act might be much  
(3-20)more to the purpose than he was aware of. As this delay  
(3-20)has been occasiod by the mistake above mentiond  
(3-20)perhaps the Treasury will give me the advantage of the  
(3-20)October quarter which would be rather convenient as I  
(3-20)have just now to fit out my poor brother Tom who is  
(3-20)appointed paymaster to General Ross's regiment which  
(3-20)will cost me 300. But your Lordship may believe I will  
(3-20)be too happy to have my pay commence in any way & at  
(3-20)any time the Board think most reasonable. Pray have

1811

SIR WALTER SCOTT

21

(3-21)the goodness to destroy my Resignation. Mundell seems  
(3-21)to surmize that a new commission may be judged necessary  
(3-21)but this was proposed by Mr. Percival & rejected by  
(3-21)our venerated & departed friend. I should deprecate  
(3-21)it on two accounts first as giving unnecessary publicity to  
(3-21)a transaction which although I trust is justifiable on sound  
(3-21)grounds of law & equity might yet be caught at as a  
(3-21)subject among others of invidious misrepresentation and  
(3-21)secondly because the acceptance of a new commission  
(3-21)might be construed to shake my interest in the indemnifications  
(3-21)granted to the Clerks of Session under the old  
(3-21)system which I acquired right to by long service under the

(3-21)old regime. I hope therefore as Mr. Homes resignation  
(3-21)leaves me in quiet possession as his death would have  
(3-21)done that no new commission will be thought necessary.  
(3-21)There is a third reason-which I once hinted at and which  
(3-21)your Lordship agreed might be worthy of consideration  
(3-21)which is that I am not very popular at Carleton House-  
(3-21)So tota re perspecta a new Commission would be in every  
(3-21)degree perilous and troublesome.

(3-21)I trust your Lordship will not think me the less sensible  
(3-21)of your persevering & active friendship that I do not  
(3-21)endeavour to express my thanks at great length. We have  
(3-21)not known each other so long without your Lordship  
(3-21)giving me credit for feeling as I ought upon such an  
(3-21)occasion and without my being sensible that your Lordship  
(3-21)is apt to think thanks more troublesome than requests-  
(3-21)But I have to express my gratitude to your Lordship for  
(3-21)a most valuable proof of your friendship & esteem in a  
(3-21)proof-print of the late Lord Mellville so like that it made  
(3-21)me melancholy for the whole day after looking at it.  
(3-21)It is a capital print and does honour to the artist who has  
(3-21)caught more happily than I thought possible the spirit &  
(3-21)expression of the countenance and even the very remarkable  
(3-21)brilliant & piercing glance of the eye which in the  
(3-21)regretted original had more of command and penetration  
(3-21)than I ever saw in another countenance.

(3-22)The Presidt. opend the Court1 with a capital speech  
(3-22)which affected all present as it evidently did the speaker  
(3-22)himself. The new appointments seem generally approved  
(3-22)of. Believe me my dear Lord Your truly obliged humble  
(3-22)Servant

(3-22)WALTER SCOTT

(3-22)EDINBURGH 17 November [1811]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ELIZABETH, MARCHIONESS OF STAFFORD

(3-22)I HAVE the honor with many and respectful thanks to  
(3-22)acknowledge the safe arrival of the future oaks with which  
(3-22)Lady Stafford's goodness has gratified her unworthy  
(3-22)friend. They are going today to Abbotsford, but I fear  
(3-22)I must commit them to the lap of earth without the  
(3-22)previous precaution of a nursery, as the place is but  
(3-22)partially in my possession, and I have not had time to  
(3-22)build a wall or otherwise secure a piece of ground against  
(3-22)hares, rabbits and vermin. The ground, however, where  
(3-22)I am about to put them has been lately repeatedly plowd,  
(3-22)so there can be but few mice at present there, and I hope  
(3-22)the royal ceremony of anointing, which shall not be  
(3-22)neglected, may serve to secure the future monarchs of  
(3-22)the forest from injury during their infancy. It must be  
(3-22)confessd imagination is a lively prophet, since, though the  
(3-22)growth of an oak is so disproportiond to our poor three-  
(3-22)score and ten years, it can yet rear a grove of them out of  
(3-22)a sack of acorns. But as we dandle future soldiers, judges  
(3-22)and prelates in our little mewling children, we must use  
(3-22)the same pleasing arts of anticipation in the forest nursery  
(3-22)which we do in our own. I could say many very pretty  
(3-22)things on this paralell, but as I am not absolutely certain

1811            SIR WALTER SCOTT            23

(3-23)that your ladyship would take the trouble to read them,  
(3-23)I will e'en drop it before I have hunted it down.

(3-23)Lord Gower is, I presume, by this time returnd from

(3-23)Wales^ which is, as I understand, a kind of Scotland, but  
(3-23)without its inhospitable sterility, and presenting many  
(3-23)more splendid remains of feudal antiquity. The people,  
(3-23)however, seem to want the steady and shrewd perseverance  
(3-23)which distinguishes our countrymen, who, I think,  
(3-23)are more apt to exercise a sort of prospective prudence  
(3-23)than their brethren of the south. Much of their success  
(3-23)may be traced to this cause, which naturally produces  
(3-23)the cautious value for character by which they are usually  
(3-23)guided. I have very little doubt that your ladyship's  
(3-23)patriotic attempts to combine industry with such reliques  
(3-23)of ancient manners, as still dignify the highlanders who  
(3-23)have the good fortune to be under your protection, will  
(3-23)succeed, though perhaps not with the rapidity that your  
(3-23)philanthropy may anticipate. It has taken a generation  
(3-23)to convert a race of feudal warriors (for such were  
(3-23)highlanders previous to 1745) into a quiet and peaceable  
(3-23)peasantry, and perhaps it may take as long to introduce  
(3-23)the spirit of action and persevering exertion necessary to  
(3-23)animate them in their new profession. Man in general  
(3-23)is a vile prejudiced animal, and although I think Scotchmen  
(3-23)more open to conviction (when she appears with self  
(3-23)interest in her hand) than most other folks, yet even with  
(3-23)them pride and passion will sometimes turn both visitors  
(3-23)out of doors. In the mean time a new race is gradually  
(3-23)arising who will be trained to those sentiments and habits  
(3-23)which the present state of society requires, and which it is  
(3-23)your ladyships wish to introduce, and who will, in the  
(3-23)course of twenty years, look back with wonder at the  
(3-23)prejudices of their fathers, and with gratitude to their  
(3-23)mistress who pursued their welfare in spite of themselves.

(3-23)I have been looking into the story of the Duchess of  
(3-23)Malphi. My edition of Bandello is the first in three  
(3-23)volumes, 4to., Lucca 1553, with a supplement in 8vo.

(3-24)printed at Lions, 1573. It contains the prefaces to the  
(3-24)tales, omitted I believe, in all subsequent editions excepting  
(3-24)that of London, 1750, or thereabouts. In the preface  
(3-24)to that in question the author talks of the tragedy on  
(3-24)which he founded his novel as a very recent and well  
(3-24)known fact, so I suppose there can be little doubt of it.  
(3-24)If the marquis's library has not the 1st edition I will copy  
(3-24)out the preface for your ladyships satisfaction on this  
(3-24)tragic subject.

(3-24)Mrs. Scott joins in most respectful compliments, and I  
(3-24)am ever Lady Staffords much obliged and most respectful  
(3-24)humble servant,

WALTER SCOTT

(3-24)EDINBURGH, 19 November 1811.

(3-24)Colin M'Kenzie looks better this winter than I have  
(3-24)seen him for many years.

[The Sutherland Book]

TO GEORGE THOMSON

(3-24)[28th Nov. 1811]

(3-24)DEAR SIR,-I send you the prima cura 1 of the Irish song,  
(3-24)reserving corrections till I know how you like it and how  
(3-24)it suits the music. I am apt to write eleven instead of  
(3-24)twelve syllables in this measure, which does well enough  
(3-24)for metrical rhythm, but not for musical. The foot can  
(3-24)easily be supplied where omitted.

(3-24)I am very glad you like " Glencoe." I have retained  
(3-24)no copy of either, nor indeed did I ever write any foul

(3-24)copy, so that I cannot be teased with requests for copies,  
(3-24)which it is often unpleasant to grant and churlish to  
(3-24)refuse. Yours Dear Sir truly

W. S.

[British Museum]

25            1811            SIR WALTER SCOTT

TO REV. R. POLWHELE, KENWYN, TRURO

(3-25)EDINBURGH, 1st Dec. 1811

(3-25)DEAR SIR,-I received yours, when I was in the very  
(3-25)bustle of leaving Ashestiell, which has been my summer  
(3-25)residence (and a very sweet one) for these eight years  
(3-25)past.1 It was not, however, for a distant migration, as I  
(3-25)was only removing to a small property of my own about  
(3-25)five; miles lower down the Tweed. Now, although, with  
(3-25)true masculine indifference, I leave to my better half the  
(3-25)care of furniture and china, yet there are such things as  
(3-25)books and papers, not to mention broad-swords and  
(3-25)targets, battle-axes and helmets, guns, pistols, and dirks,  
(3-25)the care of which devolved upon me, besides the bustle  
(3-25)of ten thousand directions, to be given in one breath of  
(3-25)time, concerning ten thousand queries, carefully reserved  
(3-25)for that parting moment, by those who might as well have  
(3-25)made them six months before. Besides, I really wished  
(3-25)to be here, and consult with my friends and publishers,  
(3-25)the Messrs. Ballantynes, before answering the most  
(3-25)material part of your letter. They will esteem themselves  
(3-25)happy and proud to publish any thing of yours, and to  
(3-25)preserve the strictest incognito so long as you think  
(3-25)necessary. They only hesitate upon the scruple of its  
(3-25)not being an original work, but a continuation of one  
(3-25)already before the public ; one or two attempts of the  
(3-25)same kind having already been made unsuccessfully.  
(3-25)I told them I thought the title-page might be so moulded,

(3-25)as not to express the poem to be a continuation of Beattie's  
(3-25)work, and that the explanation might be reserved for  
(3-25)the preface or introduction. As this was an experiment,  
(3-25)they proposed the terms should be those of sharing profits  
(3-25)with the author-they being at the expense of print and  
(3-25)paper. I can answer for their dealing honourably and  
(3-25)justly, having already had occasion to know their mode  
(3-25)of conducting business thoroughly well.

26 LETTERS OF 1811

(3-26)With respect to the work itself, I believe Beattie says,  
(3-26)in some of his letters, that he did intend the Minstrel to  
(3-26)play the part of Tyrtaeus in some invasion of his country.  
(3-26)But I conceive one reason of his deserting the task he had  
(3-26)so beautifully commenced, was the persuasion that he  
(3-26)had given his hero an education and tone of feeling  
(3-26)inconsistent with the plan he had laid down for his  
(3-26)subsequent exploits ; and I entirely agree with you, that  
(3-26)your termination of Edwin's history will be much more  
(3-26)natural and pleasing than that intended by the author  
(3-26)himself.

(3-26)The MS. may be sent under cover to Mr. Croker or to  
(3-26)Mr. Freeling. I will have the utmost pleasure in attending  
(3-26)to its progress through the press, and doing all in  
(3-26)my power to give it celebrity. I was under the necessity  
(3-26)of making the Ballantynes my confidents as to the name  
(3-26)of the author, for they would not listen to any proposal  
(3-26)from an unknown Scottish bard, as such effusions have  
(3-26)not of late been very fortunate. I flatter myself you will  
(3-26)not think less of the caution, when I assure you your name  
(3-26)smoothed all difficulties, as they are both readers of  
(3-26)poetry, and no strangers to the " Local Attachment."

(3-26)Believe me, dear Sir, I esteem myself honoured in the

(3-26)confidence you repose in me ; and that I am very much  
(3-26)your faithful servant WALTER SCOTT  
[Letters of Sir Walter Scott, 1832]

## TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(3-26)MY DEAR SHARPE,-Though I am very cross with you  
(3-26)for not coming to Edinburgh, I hasten to thank you for  
(3-26)your kind communications to my favourite " Register,"  
(3-26)and to requite you by a response to your two queries.  
(3-26)Listen, then, to the Brazen Head.

(3-26)I have the " Perplexed Prince."<sup>1</sup> It is a small 12mo,  
(3-26)printed for R. Allan, London, without printer's name or

1811 SIR WALTER SCOTT 27

(3-27)date of publication, dedicated to Lord Russell-though,  
(3-27)as the author acknowledges, without permission or  
(3-27)acquaintance to justify the inscription. It is a stupid,  
(3-27)bold attempt to throw the history of Charles's amour  
(3-27)with Lucy Waters (Dame Lucilious, as the pamphleteer  
(3-27)calls her) into a novel. Nothing like private history or  
(3-27)even delectable scandal can be gleaned out of it except  
(3-27)that Charles made his first addresses at the Court of  
(3-27)Denesia., in a garden where the lady was plucking (not a  
(3-27)rose, but) a carnation. It avers stoutly that the king, by  
(3-27)the advice of his brother (who had his own ambitious  
(3-27)ends to serve), married Madam Lucilious, very probably  
(3-27)without any other witness than the said brother and the  
(3-27)priest. The book itself shall attend you if you will point  
(3-27)out a safe quomodo ; for I think it rather curious, though  
(3-27)main stupid. I have also the " Fugitive Statesman " in  
(3-27)requital for the " Perplexed Prince "-a sort of Tory  
(3-27)Rowland for the Whig Oliver, which turns on the  
(3-27)expatriation of Shaftesbury. Moreover, I possess a Grub

(3-27)Street of the same size and period, " The Life and Heroic  
(3-27)Action of James Duke of Monmouth," which really  
(3-27)contains some articles of minute information concerning  
(3-27)that unfortunate tool of a Protestant Duke. Now if  
(3-27)these can assist or entertain you, you shall have them for  
(3-27)any length of time you please, provide you will engage not  
(3-27)to revive the legend of the " Black Box," or to prove his  
(3-27)Grace the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry lawful  
(3-27)heir to these realms. It would grieve me to the heart  
(3-27)to lose the privilege of Lady Dalkeith's squire and  
(3-27)minstrel, and of cuddling her little boys. I do not think  
(3-27)the matter would be softened by the promotion of my  
(3-27)little namesake to be Prince Walter of Wales, or the  
(3-27)prospect of being hanged for Border fealty to my chief,  
(3-27)which our rigid laws might term high treason-in which  
(3-27)case, as Shakespeare's clown says, I should have brought  
(3-27)up a neck to a fair end. So e'en let the House of Hanover  
(3-27)keep what they have got.

28 LETTERS OF 1811

(3-28)As to your second query, Mr. Irving, a second son of the  
(3-28)Drum family, and an artist by profession, produced in the  
(3-28)Exhibition at Edinburgh this year a view of the graves of  
(3-28)Bessie Bell and Mary Gray in the dell of Lednoch, and  
(3-28)added the fragment of the ballad to the description in  
(3-28)the catalogue. I asked him about it, and he assured  
(3-28)me of its authenticity, but said he could recover no more  
(3-28)of it. It is evident the first verse of Allan Ramsay's song  
(3-28)belonged to the old ballad, for the " bower theeked with  
(3-28)rushes " has no connection with the stuff he has subjoined  
(3-28)to it about Jove and Pallas. You will find the story of  
(3-28)the unfortunate damsels (though I daresay you have heard  
(3-28)it often) in the Statistical Account. I have no doubt  
(3-28)the concluding lines are genuine. On looking at last  
(3-28)spring catalogue, I do not find the lines ; they must have

(3-28)been in that for 1810. I think it was Lednoch Haugh, not  
(3-28)Stronach, as you write.

(3-28)Poor Graham is indeed one good man lost to the best  
(3-28)of possible worlds. Indeed he had conscience and  
(3-28)modesty enough for a whole General Assembly or Convocation.  
(3-28)Yet his principles and prejudices and feelings  
(3-28)made an odd jumble. He was an admirer of Queen  
(3-28)Mary, and somewhat a Jacobite, yet a keen Whig in  
(3-28)modern politicks ; a Church of England clergyman from  
(3-28)choice and conviction, yet an advocate for Dissenters  
(3-28)and Cameronians; a Graham, and yet a murmurer  
(3-28)against Montrose and Dundee. As for your amicable  
(3-28)debate, there was nothing that I remember to regret  
(3-28)about it, especially as I am convinced poor Graham was  
(3-28)quite delighted with you. I daresay when he went to  
(3-28)Arthur's bosom he was surprised, at tuning his lute to  
(3-28)be attended with a grand trumpet accompaniment from  
(3-28)the noble leaders of his name, to whom in his earthly  
(3-28)blindness he had assigned another mansion. Adieu, my  
(3-28)dear Sharpe.-Yours ever,

W. S.

(3-28)EDINBURGH, 4 Dec. [1811]

(3-28)Pray what is become of the family History ? I have got

29           SIR WALTER SCOTT           1811

(3-29)a droll one of the Somervilles written about 1667, which  
(3-29)I think' of publishing.

(3-29)I have filled up my sheet without a word of my Patagonian  
(3-29)baby. Lady Hood, whom I like very much for all  
(3-29)your raillery, or of Miss Seward. As for the scandal  
(3-29)between the latter and the Vicar Saville, she herself told  
(3-29)a female friend, who told me, there was not a word of

(3-29)truth in it,-and I believe her ; for she added candidly,  
(3-29)she did not know what might have happened if Saville  
(3-29)had not been more afraid of the devil than she was !

[Sharpe's Letters]

TO ROBERT SURTEES

(3-29)MY DEAR SURTEES,- Your query about the old ballad  
(3-29)reminds me what an idle correspondent I have been with  
(3-29)a friend to whom I owe so much. I have not either a  
(3-29)right or inclination to object to what Mr. Bell,<sup>1</sup> of Newcastle,  
(3-29)proposes. An old ballad is, I apprehend, common  
(3-29)property, and cannot be appropriated exclusively even  
(3-29)by the person who first brings it before the public ; and  
(3-29)at any rate, if I had any right in the matter, it could be  
(3-29)only through you to whom I owe the song, with many  
(3-29)other favours. In about a fortnight I shall send the  
(3-29)seventh volume of Somers, which I hope will reach you  
(3-29)safe. I shall add a flimsy sort of pamphlet, published (or  
(3-29)printed, I should say, for it is not published) by a lady of  
(3-29)your country, now residing here. It is a genealogical  
(3-29)memoir of the family of Ogle ; but far too general, and  
(3-29)too little supported by dates and references, to be interesting.  
(3-29)It might be called from the name of the fair-  
(3-29)' Prideaux's Connections.' I hope, likewise, to add a

30 LETTERS OF 1811

(3-30)poem called ' Catalonia,'<sup>1</sup> written by a gentleman who  
(3-30)is now on Sir Edward Pellew's station, and a man of  
(3-30)talent & information ; it is chiefly valuable for the notes,  
(3-30)which contain some curious notices on the present state  
(3-30)and temper of the Spanish nation, formed upon the best  
(3-30)opportunities of information.

(3-30) You will naturally expect that I should send you some  
(3-30) news of my present avocations ; since to plead I have  
(3-30) been doing nothing, would make my debt to you a very  
(3-30) deep and black one. You will, therefore, please to be  
(3-30) informed, that I have been very busy improving a small  
(3-30) farm of about no acres, upon the Tweed, near Melrose,  
(3-30) where I intend to build a cottage. Meanwhile I am  
(3-30) setting trees with all my might; for, to say truth, the  
(3-30) beauties of my residence (excepting that it lies along a  
(3-30) fine reach of Tweed) are rather in posse than in esse.  
(3-30) Moreover, I have been building flood-dykes with all my  
(3-30) might and main ; and Tweed has been assailing them  
(3-30) with all his, and has very nearly proved the better  
(3-30) champion, the water having come within nine inches of  
(3-30) the top of my barrier, during a flood which is almost  
(3-30) unexampled. These circumstances, which have hitherto  
(3-30) interfered with my literary labours or amusements, are  
(3-30) now like to impel me toward them : for if I build I must  
(3-30) have money, and I know none will give me any but the  
(3-30) booksellers ; so I must get up into my wheel, like a  
(3-30) turnspit, or lose the pleasant prospect of one day placing  
(3-30) roast mutton before you at Abbotsford. I think of laying  
(3-30) my scene near Barnard Castle, where there is some  
(3-30) beautiful scenery, with which I am pretty well acquainted.  
(3-30) If you can point out to me any romantic or picturesque  
(3-30) incident of the period not generally known, you will  
(3-30) greatly oblige me. You know that my stories are like a  
(3-30) pleasure-walk, and can easily be turned aside, so as to  
(3-30) embrace a fine point of view, or lead to a wild dell.

(3-30) I should like very well your proposal of a fourth volume

(3-31) of the: Minstrelsy ; but the Jacobite tunes have been  
(3-31) published and re-published so often, that I doubt being

(3-31)able to produce articles of much novelty. Mrs. Scott  
(3-31)begs kind compliments to Mrs. Surtees. Why will you  
(3-31)not take a few weeks of our metropolis, during the  
(3-31)severity of the winter ? I think you would be amused,  
(3-31)as well as Mrs. S. I don't deserve to hear from you soon ;  
(3-31)but when you can tell me of your literary employments,  
(3-31)the history of the county, &c. it will greatly refresh, dear  
(3-31)Sir, yours most truly,

WALTER SCOTT

(3-31)EDINBURGH, Dec. 10 [1811]

[Abbotsford Copies and Surtees Memoir]

To MISS SMITH

(3-31)DEAR Miss SMITH,-I have been late in sending you my  
(3-31)congratulations upon your occupying the highest ground  
(3-31)your, profession affords in the Metropolis. A pinnacle  
(3-31)of such distinction is always a pinnacle but I have not  
(3-31)the least doubt of your keeping your station upon it  
(3-31)gallantly. When your professional studies will permit  
(3-31)pray have Shakespeare and the Dramatists of that golden  
(3-31)age of theatrical genius as often in your hand as you can.  
(3-31)There are no writings which tend so much to lay open  
(3-31)the recesses of the human heart, and to develope the  
(3-31)workings of those passions which it is your business to  
(3-31)represent and which you bring out so well.

(3-31)We have some very pleasant folks from Ireland this  
(3-31)winter, the Bishop of Meath and his family. They are  
(3-31)great admirers of yours and told us much of your outdoings  
(3-31)in Dublin and at Killarney.

(3-31)Now that you have come within the same island I hope  
(3-31)there may be some chance of seeing you soon in Scotland  
(3-31)which would give Mrs. Scott and I a particular pleasure

(3-31)besides that which we should share with the Edinburgh  
(3-31)public. Mrs. Siddons we understand takes leave of her

32                  1811                  LETTERS

(3-32)Caledonian friends professionally this season. We have  
(3-32)got a clever little theatre neat clean and well-appointed ;  
(3-32)quite a different thing from what it was when you were  
(3-32)butchered there by the most butcherly Othello I ever  
(3-32)saw. Our best support is Daniel Terry an accomplished  
(3-32)man and an excellent actor ; his old men in Comedy  
(3-32)particularly are the finest I ever saw. He is a great reader  
(3-32)and a particular friend of mine.

(3-32)I have no news to send you except that I am leaving  
(3-32)Ashestiel for a neighbouring farm about three miles above  
(3-32)Melrose which being my own property I am desirous of  
(3-32)settling there for life. It is not at present near so beautiful  
(3-32)as Ashestiel being very bare but as it commands a fine  
(3-32)reach of the Tweed I think it has as the phrase is, great  
(3-32)capabilities.

(3-32)A friend of mine is very anxious to have the music of  
(3-32)the boat-song as performed at Covent Garden-Roderick  
(3-32)Dhu's song I mean- If your influence is adequate to  
(3-32)procure me one it will come free to me if addressed under  
(3-32)cover to Francis Freling Esqr, General Post Office who  
(3-32)will forward it. Mrs. Scott desires me to add her  
(3-32)compliments and congratulations on so flattering and  
(3-32)desirable an engagement and I am ever very truly Dear  
(3-32)Miss Smith Your faithfully humble Servant

(3-32)WALTER SCOTT

(3-32)EDIN. 12 December, 1811.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO HENRY WEBER 1

(3-32)[1811]

(3-32)DEAR SIR,-I have been looking over your Ford 1 which

(3-32)I think sets you up as an admirable dramatic editor. The

1811            SIR WALTER SCOTT            33

(3-33)notes are very good both as illustrations of the author and

(3-33)the age. I made one or two trifling glossarial remarks.

(3-33)Forspeak in the Witch of Edmonton is a common Scotch

(3-33)word & superstition and applies to any extravagant

(3-33)commendation of a good property in a child or animal

(3-33)as of its temper health &c. which is supposed to be

(3-33)peculiarly unlucky & to augur a speedy change in the

(3-33)very circumstance which is the subject of such

(3-33)presumptuous confidence. To obviate the risque of

(3-33)forspeaking the gossips usually add some little ejaculation

(3-33)expressive of deference to heaven or to fortune, as " It's

(3-33)a well natured bairn God bless it"-or " a braw cow

(3-33)Luck sain her ! " I have heard and seen it used in a

(3-33)general sense as it seems to be employd by Ford.

(3-33)In a passage about a King's beard changing i/t/s colour

(3-33)you read mowd for mewd. But the last which is the old

(3-33)is also the true reading. A bird especially a hawk is said

(3-33)to mue her feathers when she sheds them in the season.

(3-33)To surfel cheeks, seems to me an error of the press for

(3-33)purfel which signifies the puff out or plump out.

(3-33)I return you many thanks for my elegant copy. I am

(3-33)going out of town today but I hope to return on Sunday  
(3-33)night at least on Monday to breakfast when I shall hope  
(3-33)for the pleasure of meeting you. Yours truly

(3-33)W. SCOTT

(3-33)EDIN. Saturday.

[Symington]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-33)N.D. [1811 1]

[Note in Joanna Baillie's hand : A part of a letter {the other part has been lost}]

(3-33). . . NEVER sit with wet feet, why I dont see I need

34

LETTERS OF

1811

(3-34)despair that by the aid of spectacles of the highest number  
(3-34)I may see?my forests. I have got a beautiful design for  
(3-34)my cottage from Stark of Glasgow1 a young man of  
(3-34)exquisite taste and who must rise very high in his profession  
(3-34)if the bad health under which he suffers does not  
(3-34)keep him down or cut him short. He has most gentlemanlike  
(3-34)and amiable manners and his whole appearance  
(3-34)indicates genius-but not less clearly that it will be but  
(3-34)shortlived. I was greatly concernd for him the few days  
(3-34)he spent at Ashestiel with me. I do not intend to  
(3-34)proceed upon this great adventure for a while as yet.  
(3-34)The little farmhouse has five tolerable rooms in it kitchen  
(3-34)included and if all come to all we can adopt your suggestion  
(3-34)and make a bed in the barn. So you see I keep  
(3-34)the lee-side of prudence in my proceedings.

(3-34)While I was watching my infant or rather embryo  
(3-34)oaks you have been wandering under the shade of those  
(3-34)celebrated by Pope and Denham or in a still earlier age  
(3-34)by Surrey and Chaucer. How often have you visited  
(3-34)the site of Hearn's oak and call'd up the imaginary train  
(3-34)of personages who fill the stage around it in representation?  
(3-34)And was I obliged to your kindness or to that of  
(3-34)George Ellis for a bag of acorns from Windsor forest  
(3-34)which reached me a few days ago ? I wish you had  
(3-34)found each other out. He is one of the most amiable and  
(3-34)entertaining men in the world, and his wife a good-  
(3-34)humoured and lively woman. Their residence is at  
(3-34)Sunning Hill probably not very distant from yours. I  
(3-34)conclude Dr. Baillie is now released from his melancholy  
(3-34)and hopeless attendance on the poor old King. We are  
(3-34)here alarm'd and stund with unauthenticated rumours  
(3-34)concerning the state of the Prince Regent's health. God  
(3-34)forbid any of them be founded in truth.

(3-34)Pray let me know how Dr. and Mrs. Baillie do. Mrs.  
(3-34)Scott joins in kindest remembrance to them and to  
(3-34)Miss Agnes Baillie. I am impatient to know when we

1811 SIR WALTER SCOTT 35

(3-35)are to expect the volume. Ever my dear friend  
(3-35)affectionately and respectfully yours W SCOTT

(3-35)EDINR 12 December  
[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-35)MY DEAR FRIEND,- . . It is saying too little to say I am  
(3-35)enchanted with the said third volume especially with the

(3-35)two first plays which in every point not only sustain but  
(3-35)even exalt your reputation as a dramatist. The whole  
(3-35)character of Orra is exquisitely supported as well as  
(3-35)imagined and the language distinguished by a rich  
(3-35)variety of fancy which I know no instance of excepting  
(3-35)in Shakspeare. After I had read Orra twice to myself  
(3-35)Terry read it over to us a third time aloud and I have  
(3-35)seldom seen a little circle so much affected as during the  
(3-35)whole fifth act. I think it would act charmingly omitting  
(3-35)perhaps the baying of the hounds which could not be  
(3-35)happily imitated, and retaining only the blast of the horn  
(3-35)and the halloo of the huntsmen at a distance. Only I  
(3-35)doubt if we have now an actress that could carry through  
(3-35)the mad scene in the fifth act which is certainly one of  
(3-35)the most sublime that ever was written. Yet I have a  
(3-35)great quarrel with this beautiful drama for you must  
(3-35)know you have utterly destroyed a song of mine precisely  
(3-35)in the turn of your outlaws ditty and sung by persons in  
(3-35)somewhat the same situation. I took out my unfortunate  
(3-35)Manuscript to look at it but alas it was the encounter  
(3-35)of the iron and the earthen pitchers in the fables. I was  
(3-35)clearly sunk, and the potsherds not worth gathering up.  
(3-35)But only conceive that the chorus should have run thus  
(3-35)verbatim-

(3-35)Tis mirk midnight with peaceful men,  
(3-35)With us 'tis dawn of day

36 LETTERS OF 1811

(3-36)And again

(3-36)Then boot and saddle, comrades boon,  
(3-36)Nor wait the dawn of day.

(3-36)I think the Dream extremely powerful indeed but I

(3-36)am rather glad we did not hazard the representation  
(3-36)for the reasons mentioned in my last. It rests so entirely  
(3-36)on Osterloo that I am almost sure we must have made  
(3-36)a bad piece of work of it. By-the-by a story is told of  
(3-36)an Italian buffoon who had contrived to give his Master  
(3-36)a petty prince of Italy a good hearty ducking and a  
(3-36)fright to boot to cure him of an ague. The treatment  
(3-36)succeeded but the potentate by way of retaliation had  
(3-36)his audacious physician tried for treason and condemned  
(3-36)to lose his head. The criminal was brought forth, the  
(3-36)priest heard his confession and the poor jester knelt  
(3-36)down to the block. Instead of wielding his axe the  
(3-36)executioner as he had been instructed threw a pitcher  
(3-36)of water on the bare neck of the criminal. There the jest  
(3-36)was ended (sic) to have terminated but poor Gonnella 1  
(3-36)was found dead on the spot. I believe the catastrophe is  
(3-36)very possible.

(3-36)The latter half of the volume I have not perused with  
(3-36)the same attention, though I have devourd both the  
(3-36)comedy and the Beacon in a hasty manner. I think  
(3-36)the approbation of the public will make you alter your  
(3-36)intention of taking upon [sic] the knitting-needle and that I  
(3-36)shall be as much to seek for my purse as for the bank-notes  
(3-36)which you say are to stuff it though I have no idea where  
(3-36)they are to come from. But I shall think more of the  
(3-36)purse than the notes come where or how they may.

(3-36)To return I really think Fear the most dramatic passion  
(3-36)you have hitherto touchd because capable of being

(3-37)drawn to the most extreme paroxysm upon the stage.  
(3-37)In Orra you have all gradations from a timidity excited  
(3-37)by a strong and irritable imagination to the extremity

(3-37)which altogether unhinges the understanding. The most  
(3-37)dreadful fright I ever had in my life (being neither  
(3-37)constitutionally timid or in the way of being exposed to  
(3-37)real danger) was in returning from Hampstead the day  
(3-37)which I spent so pleasantly with you. Although the  
(3-37)evening was nearly closed I foolishly chose to take the  
(3-37)short cut through the fields and in that enclosure where  
(3-37)the path leads close by a high and thick hedge-with  
(3-37)several gaps in it however-did I meet one of your very  
(3-37)thorough-paced London ruffians at least judging from  
(3-37)the squalid and jail-bird appearance and blackguard  
(3-37)expression of countenance. Like the man that met the  
(3-37)Devil, I had nothing to say to him if he had nothing to  
(3-37)say to me but I could not help looking back to watch the  
(3-37)movements of such a suspicious figure and to my great  
(3-37)uneasiness saw him creep through the hedge on my left  
(3-37)hand. I instantly went to the first gap to watch his  
(3-37)motions and saw him stooping as I thought either to  
(3-37)lift a bundle or to speak to some person who seemd lying  
(3-37)in the ditch. Immediately after, he came cowering back  
(3-37)up the opposite side of the hedge as returning towards  
(3-37)me under cover of it. I saw no weapons he had except  
(3-37)a stick but as I moved on to gain the stile which was to  
(3-37)let me into the free field with the idea of a wretch  
(3-37)springing upon me from the cover at every step I took  
(3-37)I assure you I would not wish the worst enemy I ever had  
(3-37)to undergo such a feeling as I had for about five minutes.  
(3-37)My fancy made him of that description which usually  
(3-37)combines murder with plunder and though I was well  
(3-37)armed with a stout stick and a very formidable knife  
(3-37)which when opened becomes a sort of Skene-dhu or dagger  
(3-37)I confess my sensations though those of a man much  
(3-37)resolved not to die like a sheep were viley short of  
(3-37)heroism. So much so that when I jumped over the stile  
(3-37)

(3-38)a shiver of the wood ran a third of an inch between my  
(3-38)nail and flesh without my feeling the pain or being  
(3-38)sensible such a thing had happened. However, I saw  
(3-38)my man no more and it is astonishing how my spirits  
(3-38)rose when I got into the open field and when I reached  
(3-38)the top of the little mount and all the bells in London  
(3-38)(for aught I know) began to jangle at once I thought I  
(3-38)had never heard anything so delightful in my life so  
(3-38)rapid are the alternations of our feelings. This foolish  
(3-38)story where perhaps I had no rational ground for the  
(3-38)horrible feeling which possesed my mind for a little while  
(3-38)came irresistibly to my pen when writing to you on the  
(3-38)subject of terror.

(3-38)How came you to think Lord Craig was President.  
(3-38)I presume it was because he officiated as such during  
(3-38)our interregnum. I grieve truly to say his health is  
(3-38)very indifferent and renderd even the temporary charge  
(3-38)very burdensome to him. Somewhat of a paralytic  
(3-38)affection has seized one side so that he can hardly stir  
(3-38)even by the assistance of a servant ; his mind is however  
(3-38)perfectly entire but his spirits as you will readily believe  
(3-38)very low indeed. He is a kind hearted amiable man  
(3-38)and I am sure I shall grieve you by this account of his  
(3-38)health.

(3-38)Poor Grahame 1 gentle and amiable and enthusiastic  
(3-38)deserves all you can say of him. His was really a hallowd  
(3-38)harp as he was himself an Israelite without guile. How  
(3-38)often have I teased him but never out of his good-humour  
(3-38)by praising Dundee and laughing at the Covenanters!  
(3-38)But I beg your pardon you are a Westland Whig too  
(3-38)and will perhaps make less allowance for a descendant of  
(3-38)the persecutors. I think his works should be collected

(3-38)and publishd for the benefit of his family. Surely the  
(3-38)wife and orphans of such a man have a claim on the  
(3-38)generosity of the public.

(3-38)Pray make my remembrance to the lady who so kindly

1811            SIR WALTER SCOTT            39

(3-39)remembers our early intimacy.1 I do perfectly remember  
(3-39)being an exceedingly spoild, chattering monkey whom  
(3-39)indifferent health and the cares of a kind grandmamma  
(3-39)and aunt, had made I suspect extremely abominable  
(3-39)to everybody who had not a great deal of sympathy and  
(3-39)good-nature which I daresay was the case of my quondam  
(3-39)bedfellow since she recollects me so favourably. I am  
(3-39)much obliged to you for the verses of our good friend  
(3-39)Mr. Coxe : remember me most kindly to him and  
(3-39)acknowlege my part of the obligation in the manner  
(3-39)that you think will give him most pleasure.

(3-39)I must break off as I have a very important matter  
(3-39)to settle-no less than to close a treaty for the gun and  
(3-39)arms of old Rob Roy.

(3-39)Mrs. Scott sends kindest remembrances to Mrs. Baillie  
(3-39)Dr. Baillie and particularly to Miss Agnes in which I  
(3-39)sincerely join. Farewell and believe [me] faithfully and  
(3-39)respectfully your sincere friend

(3-39)WALTER SCOTT

(3-39)EDIN 17 Decr 1811

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-39)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I received your kind letter a  
(3-39)week or two ago. The little interlude of the Bantling at  
(3-39)Rokeby reminds me of a Lady whose mother happend to  
(3-39)produce her upon very short notice between the hands  
(3-39)of a game at whist and who from a joke of the celebrated  
(3-39)David Hume who was one of the players lived long  
(3-39)distinguishd by the name of The Parenthesis. My wife  
(3-39)had once nearly made a similar blunder in very awkward  
(3-39)circumstances. We were invited to dine at Mellville Castle  
(3-39)(to which we were then near neighbours) to dine with the  
(3-39)Chief Baron 2 and his Lady then its temporary inhabitants

40            LETTERS OF            1811

(3-40)when behold the Obadiah whom I despatchd two  
(3-40)hours before dinner from our cottage to summon the  
(3-40)Dr. Slop of Edinburgh halting at Mellville Lodge to  
(3-40)rest his wearied horse make apologies and so forth  
(3-40)encounterd the Mellville Castle Obadiah sallying on the  
(3-40)identical errand for the identical man of skill who like  
(3-40)an active Knight Errant relieved the two distressd dames  
(3-40)within three hours of each other. A blessed duet they  
(3-40)would have made if they had put off their crying out as  
(3-40)it is calld till they could do it in concert.

(3-40)And now I have a grand project to tell you of. Nothing  
(3-40)less than a fourth romance in verse, the theme during  
(3-40)the English civil wars of Charles I. and the scene your  
(3-40)own domain of Rokeby. I want to build my cottage a  
(3-40)little better than my limited finances will permitt out of  
(3-40)my ordinary income and although it is very true that  
(3-40)an author should not hazard his reputation yet as Bob  
(3-40)Acres says I really think reputation should take some  
(3-40)care of the gentleman in return. Now I have all your  
(3-40)scenery deeply imprinted in my memory and moreover

(3-40)be it known to you I intend to refresh its traces this  
(3-40)ensuing summer and to go as far as the borders of  
(3-40)Lancashire and the caves of Yorkshire and so perhaps  
(3-40)on to Derbyshire. I have sketchd a story which pleases  
(3-40)me and I am only anxious to keep my theme quiet for  
(3-40)its being piddled upon by some of your Ready to Catch  
(3-40)literati as John Bunyan calls them would be a serious  
(3-40)misfortune to me. I am not without hope of seducing  
(3-40)you to be my guide a little way on my tour. Is there not  
(3-40)some book (sense or nonsense I care not) on the beauties  
(3-40)of Teesdale-I mean a descriptive work-if you can  
(3-40)point it out or lend it me you will do me a great favour  
(3-40)and no less if you can tell me any traditions of the  
(3-40)period. By which party was Barnard Castle occupied ?

1811            SIR WALTER SCOTT        41

(3-41)It strikes me that it should be held for the parliamt.  
(3-41)Pray help me in this by truth or fiction or tradition.  
(3-41)I care not which if it be picturesque. What the deuce  
(3-41)is the name of that wild glen where we had such a clamber  
(3-41)on horseback up a stone staircase ?-Cats-cradle or Cats  
(3-41)castle I think it was. I wish also to have the true  
(3-41)edition of the traditionary tragedy of your old house at  
(3-41)Moreham 1 and the ghost thereunto appertaining and  
(3-41)you will do me yeomans service in compiling the reliques  
(3-41)of so valuable a legend. Item-Do you know anything  
(3-41)of a striking ancient castle belonging I think to the Duke  
(3-41)of Leeds calld Coningburgh Castle. Grose notices it but  
(3-41)in a very flimsy manner. I once flew past it in the mail-  
(3-41)coach when its round tower and flying buttresses had a  
(3-41)most romantic effect in the morning dawn.

(3-41)The Quarterly is beyond my praise and as much  
(3-41)beyond my [word dropped] as I was beyond that of my  
(3-41)poor old nurse who died the other day. Sir John Sinclair

(3-41)has gotten the golden fleece at last. Dogberry would not  
(3-41)desire a richer reward for having been written down an  
(3-41)ass. 6000,, a year ? good faith the whole reviews in  
(3-41)Britain should rail at me with my free consent better  
(3-41)cheap by at least a cypher.2 There is no chance with all  
(3-41)my engagements to be at London this spring. My little  
(3-41)boy Walter is ill with the measles and I expect the rest  
(3-41)to catch the disorder which appears thank God very mild.  
(3-41)Mrs. Scott joins in kindest Compliments to Mrs. Morritt  
(3-41)and believe me truly yours

W. SCOTT

(3-41)EDINR. 20 Decr. &. a merry Xmas to you [1811]

[Law]

42 LETTERS OF 1811

TO DR. CLARKE WHITFELD

(3-42)DEAR SIR,-I am favoured with your letter this  
(3-42)morning and I will not fail on my return to Edinr. which  
(3-42)will be about the middle of this week to make such  
(3-42)enquiries respecting the musical professorship as may  
(3-42)enable me to answer your letter on the subject with  
(3-42)precision. I never heard of such a bequest which is  
(3-42)rather singular if the thing exists. We are apt to suffer  
(3-42)every thing of the kind to glide into that quiet snug mode  
(3-42)of management called jobbing; and at any rate if you are  
(3-42)successful in your wishes you will owe it more to your own  
(3-42)high reputation than to any influence as to which your  
(3-42)ideas are more flattering to me than promising for  
(3-42)yourself. You may however rely on my best exertions  
(3-42)in forwarding your wishes should the object be real and  
(3-42)attainable. But I could swear the Lady of 65 (if she  
(3-42)has no nearer kinsman) has at least a seventh cousin of  
(3-42)sixteen learning to scrape guts upon the fiddle to qualify  
(3-42)him for the professorship on her demise ; and this upon

(3-42)the true natural principle of keeping our own fishguts for  
(3-42)our own sea maws.

(3-42)I am glad you met Lord Clarendon who is my good  
(3-42)and honourable friend. Nothing would give me more  
(3-42)pleasure than to hear Miss Clarke sing and I am sure she  
(3-42)cannot make a request that I would not be happy to comply  
(3-42)with. It is very possible I may in the course of a month  
(3-42)or two have some verses that may be adapted for music  
(3-42)and if you will observe the strictest honour in not showing  
(3-42)them to anyone (as they will make part of an embryo  
(3-42)publication) I could easily put them into your hands so  
(3-42)as to give you a long start of any other composer. There  
(3-42)is one of them a sort of ballad, the burden being

(3-42)The midsummer dew makes maidens fair

(3-42)that I think you will like as a subject. There are some  
(3-42)exquisite songs in Miss Baillie's 3d volume of plays on

SIR WALTER SCOTT                  43                  1811

(3-43)the passions now just coming out. An outlaw's song in  
(3-43)particular is one of the wildest and most fanciful things-I  
(3-43)remember. I hope you will set it-something of a wild  
(3-43)bugle horn note in the last line but one would have a  
(3-43)fine effect-it is repeated in every stanza.

(3-43)The chough & crow to roost are gone  
(3-43)The owl hoots from the tree  
(3-43)The hushed wind makes a feeble moan  
(3-43)Like infant charity  
(3-43)The wild-fire dances on the fen  
(3-43)The red star shoots her ray  
(3-43)Uprouse ye then my merry men  
(3-43)It is our dawning day &c.

(3-43)I am interested in the success of your Edinr. project  
(3-43)as I should be delighted to have you among us. You  
(3-43)will hear from me soon on the subject & if you will desire  
(3-43)your friend to call on me perhaps he may shorten my  
(3-43)enquiries a little. Yours truly

W. SCOTT

(3-43)ASHESTIEL 22 Dec. 1811

[Milligan]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE 1

(3-43)MY DEAR SIR,-It would be difficult for me to find words  
(3-43)to thank you for all your favours and perhaps you will  
(3-43)suppose this the more likely as I have been some time in  
(3-43)seeking for them. But my little Walter has had the

44 LETTERS OF 1811

(3-44)measles very smartly which is as I hope you will one day  
(3-44)experience in a Nursery of your own a legitimate excuse  
(3-44)for a papa's slackening in correspondence. The Carta  
(3-44)de Sevesta arrived safe and the acorns are most beautiful  
(3-44)tomorrow if the weather continues open I intend to plant  
(3-44)them with my own hands upon a knoll to which they shall  
(3-44)give a name. I have just got out here for a day or two,  
(3-44)on seeing Walter in a fair way of recovery ; but my stay  
(3-44)will be very short as I suppose the disease will run through  
(3-44)all my little family. While you have been providing for  
(3-44)my future oaks I have been endeavouring to trim your  
(3-44)Laurels. I have made some alterations and in one or  
(3-44)two cases some omissions in the poems now under  
(3-44)Ballantynes charge. I am sensible how delicate a matter  
(3-44)it is to correct the works of another author but I am  
(3-44)confident in your good nature and that you will give me

(3-44)credit in every case for having acted to the best of my  
(3-44)judgement. The treasures you send me for Swift are quite  
(3-44)invaluable. I have endeavoured to express my sense of  
(3-44)Mr. Tickells liberality in a letter which I enclose for your  
(3-44)care. I consider myself as much indebted to the generous  
(3-44)confidence so universally reposed in me by the gentlemen  
(3-44)of your country. The letters are very curious indeed and  
(3-44)most important. They confirm the opinion I always had  
(3-44)of the Deans politics that he was a High Churchman, but  
(3-44)not a Tory in Secular politics altho he acted with those  
(3-44)who were. I have a very polite letter from Mr. Steele  
(3-44)which I have endeavoured to acknowledge in the enclosed  
(3-44)in the handsomest terms I can. Mr. Burne has lost the  
(3-44)letter we hunted after which he lets me know very  
(3-44)civilly. Item while I am owning my obligations I must  
(3-44)not forget Mr. McNally who has done a very kind  
(3-44)thing in a very handsome manner. I hope you will  
(3-44)be able to get a peep at Mr. MacCauslands letters altho  
(3-44)the purport may be dry enough. Yet the Deans manner  
(3-44)was so very characteristic that he seems seldom to have  
(3-44)put pen to paper without leaving interesting traces of

1811            SIR WALTER SCOTT            45

(3-45)his peculiar humour and talents. I have subjoined  
(3-45)Wilsons affidavit (very curious and acceptable) to the  
(3-45)account given by Faulkener of that strange scuffle. I  
(3-45)must so far exculpate Lord Orrery that his letter seems  
(3-45)rather an enquiry into the truth of the report of the assault  
(3-45)upon the Dean than an assertion of it. The charge rests  
(3-45)on the Evidence of Faulkner, but there seems something  
(3-45)suspicious considering the Deans situation that Wilson  
(3-45)should have carried him into the country in a hackny  
(3-45)coach without any of his usual attendants. By the way  
(3-45)his evidence shews that the Dean did actually keep a  
(3-45)carriage which he is said to have set up on Walpoles

(3-45)dismissal from office. Before that he used to say he was  
(3-45)the poorest gentleman in Ireland who eat upon plate,  
(3-45)and the richest who did not keep a coach. Your curious  
(3-45)Memoranda shew the amount and value of his Service of  
(3-45)plate. I am impatient for the square Box. Mr. Freeling  
(3-45)or Mr. Croker at the Admiralty will frank any reasonable  
(3-45)packet. About the size of the acorns, to avoid troubling  
(3-45)either too much or too often they may be divided between  
(3-45)them. I have earnestly to request you will give your  
(3-45)kind and persevering fingers a repose, so far as mere  
(3-45)copying is necessary, any amanuensis whom you can  
(3-45)trust shall be liberally remunerated and to set your  
(3-45)conscience and feelings quite at ease, I will charge his  
(3-45)labours to the accompt of the Bookseller. I am sure you  
(3-45)take trouble enough on my account without the drudgery  
(3-45)which such a person might save you. I have little to  
(3-45)tell you except that Miss Baillies 3d Vol of the plays on  
(3-45)the Passions is just published. The poetry of the first  
(3-45)especially is of the very highest order and the songs quite  
(3-45)enchanting. I have been ruining myself by the purchase  
(3-45)of a small lot of ancient armour and other curiosities (Rob  
(3-45)Roys gun among other things) the stock in trade of a  
(3-45)Virtuoso who is leaving off collecting, they are very  
(3-45)rare and handsome and I defy any one to say that there  
(3-45)is a single article among the two hundred which can be

(3-46)of use to a human being excepting indeed a snuff Box,  
(3-46)and that is useless to me as I never take snuff. The people  
(3-46)who are planting Abbotsford have rejoiced my heart by  
(3-46)digging up a brazen utensil much resembling an ill made  
(3-46)coffee pot but termed by the learned a sacrificial Vessel  
(3-46)for pouring the wine on the brows of the victim. Was  
(3-46)not this having great Luck ? and does it not bode Corn  
(3-46)Wine & Oil in plenty. Dr. Robertson the gentleman

(3-46)who accomplished the difficult business of intimating to  
(3-46)Romana the revolution of Spain has sent me a letter by  
(3-46)a Mr. Benvier or some such name.1 I cannot recollect  
(3-46)Dr. R. altho he writes as if we should be known to each  
(3-46)other. Can you throw any light on this difficult question?  
(3-46)I wish to shew every attention in my power to  
(3-46)Strangers but as our society is rather narrow, I am obliged  
(3-46)to keep my hospitality a little in curb unless to gentlemen  
(3-46)I know particularly or who are particularly recommended.  
(3-46)We have a pleasant specimen here of your  
(3-46)Episcopacy, in the Bishop of Meath a well bred and well  
(3-46)informed man who makes Edinburgh his residence for the  
(3-46)winter months : he and his family have been frequently  
(3-46)in Castle Street-he married a Scotch lady of the name  
(3-46)of Moray, perhaps you may know him.

(3-46)If you find this letter dull you must allow for my  
(3-46)present lonely and disconsolate state being obliged to  
(3-46)be here for a day or two quite alone as of course Mrs. Scott  
(3-46)does not leave the children, we expect the disorder will  
(3-46)be as mild as in Walters case for though he had a  
(3-46)tremendous quantity of spots and swelling in proportion yet  
(3-46)they went off very soon and yesterday he was able to  
(3-46)quit his bed-ever yours truly

(3-46)W. SCOTT

(3-46)ASHESTIEL 22nd December 1811

1811                    SIR WALTER SCOTT                    47

(3-47)Ps. My ancient friend and borderer poor John Leyden  
(3-47)has closed his career at Batavia he went there with  
(3-47)Lord Minto to assist in settling the Colony but threw  
(3-47)himself with his natural ardour upon an Indian Library  
(3-47)which had been shut up many years, he was seized with

(3-47)a shivering which never left him and died after an illness  
(3-47)of three days. More Oriental learning has perished with  
(3-47)him than has fallen to the lot of any individual to acquire  
(3-47)Sir William Jones not excepted.

(3-47)EDINBURGH 5th Jany. [1812]

(3-47)This letter has been delayed by a sharp feverish  
(3-47)complaint which held me for some days-since my return  
(3-47)here, my eyes are much affected which prevents my  
(3-47)sending the letters I purposed to enclose. They will be  
(3-47)with you in about a week.

[Abbotsford Copies]

[TO GEORGE THOMSON]

(3-47)[Decr. 1811]

(3-47)DEAR SIR,-The inclosed are nearly as well as I can  
(3-47)make them at present though I shall try to see the proofs.  
(3-47)I am sincerely glad you like them. The difficulty with  
(3-47)me in song writing is not to find verses but to get  
(3-47)something that is rather new. I will call one morning to hear  
(3-47)the melodies. Meanwhile I am much yours

(3-47)W. S.

(3-47)CASTLE STREET, Monday eveng.

[British Museum]

TO THE DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

[No date]

(3-47)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-I send you the Russian snuff-  
(3-47)box which I had mislaid. The inscription is said to

48 LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT 1811

(3-48)intimate the effigies of Witgenstein of which your Grace  
(3-48)can probably judge for the characters are heathen Greek  
(3-48)to me or something worse. I have heard old Scotch men  
(3-48)say that if you keep anything seven years you will find a  
(3-48)use for it. Now among the useless distichs which my  
(3-48)memory has swept together very involuntarily there is  
(3-48)one which I think began a copy of verses addressd by  
(3-48)the Comedians of the Edinr. theatre to Mrs. Siddons on  
(3-48)her first coming here when they presented her with a  
(3-48)silver snuff-box

(3-48)" Tis the box and not the dust  
(3-48)That shall please thee most, we trust "

(3-48)Now after keeping this couplet in my head thrice seven  
(3-48)years at least I find it will be a genteel way of intimating  
(3-48)to your Grace that though I have the pleasure to enrich  
(3-48)your collection of snuff boxes with this addition you are  
(3-48)not to expect any snuff to put into it upon my account.  
(3-48)For lo ! what says my extract from Boswells life of  
(3-48)Johnson Vol. 3d. p. 178-mine is the octavo but your  
(3-48)Grace will find the passage in the 4 vol if that is your  
(3-48)copy under the year 1779. It intimates that Beauclerk  
(3-48)not Goldsmith had the dispute with Johnson on which  
(3-48)our bet depends so there is no chance of your Grace  
(3-48)getting a pound of snuff at my expence.

(3-48)I am requested by Charlotte to say that we will do  
(3-48)ourselves the honour with the two young people of  
(3-48)attending her Grace upon January 5th . . . And I ever  
(3-48)am My Lord Duke Your Graces truly obliged & faithful

(3-48)WALTER SCOTT

(3-48)CASTLE STREET Tuesday [29th Decr. 1811]

[Buckleuch]

49                  1812                  Letters

TO LADY ABERCORN 1

(3-49)MY DEAR FRIEND,-There was some learned man or  
(3-49)other whose name I have forgot who invented a. theory  
(3-49)to account for all the petty misadventures unlucky  
(3-49)chances & whimsical contretemps of life by supposing  
(3-49)a certain description of inferior daemons not capable of  
(3-49)any very great or extensive calamity such as earthquakes  
(3-49)or revolutions or famines or volcanoes but who were just  
(3-49)equal to oversetting tea urns breaking china carrying  
(3-49)notes to wrong addresses & letting in unacceptable visitors  
(3-49)& keeping out our friends whom we wished to see &  
(3-49)organizing all the petite guerre which is so constantly  
(3-49)waged against our Christian patience. It is owing, I  
(3-49)fancy, to the intervention of a whole hive of these  
(3-49)little diablotins that I have postponed from day to day  
(3-49)acknowledging your kind remembrances in hopes every  
(3-49)post that arrived would give me leave to begin by assuring  
(3-49)you that my matter in which you so kindly interest  
(3-49)yourself is concluded. Till to-day however from a train  
(3-49)of the most petty & teasing little doubts difficulties  
(3-49)miscarriages & misapprehensions the Treasury business  
(3-49)has gone on like the attack & defence of a fortified place

50                  LETTERS OF                  1812

(3-50)whose every approach is disputed in form & the  
(3-50)chamade is not beat till the enemy is in possession

(3-50)of the glacis. At length however the chamade has  
(3-50)been beaten, for I have a letter this morning from the  
(3-50)solicitor of the Treasury acquainting me the business  
(3-50)is finally arranged, the form adjusted & the warrants  
(3-50)directed to be issued forth at a board of treasury to be  
(3-50)held today. To you my dear friend who are among the  
(3-50)few might think such a thing of consequence & who have  
(3-50)been so kindly & indefatigably zealous in bringing the  
(3-50)matter to this point it will not be indifferent to know  
(3-50)that this makes my circumstances very easy & even  
(3-50)affluent according to my ideas of expence & housekeeping.  
(3-50)In fact as our former income afforded us all the comforts  
(3-50)& some of the elegancies of life & as neither my wife  
(3-50)nor I have the least wish to step beyond the decent &  
(3-50)hospitable expence we have hitherto been able to  
(3-50)maintain an addition which raises our income from  
(3-50) 1500,, to 2800,, is in truth a little mine of wealth  
(3-50)which prudently husbanded will prevent, if it please God  
(3-50)to spare me a few years, the anxious feelings which a  
(3-50)parent must entertain in my circumstances concerning  
(3-50)those who are to succeed him. Indeed my library has  
(3-50)been my only heavy expence & I think it is worth more  
(3-50)than double the money it cost me. Will you my dear  
(3-50)friend make my best thanks acceptable to Mr. Arbuthnot.  
(3-50)I will not fail to express them myself but I am sure he  
(3-50)will value them more as coming through your Ladyship.

(3-50)O the beautiful cottage you sent me ! But there are  
(3-50)practical objections affecting the extent & irregularity  
(3-50)of roof which in our severe climate can scarcely by any  
(3-50)labour be kept water-tight where there are many flanks  
(3-50)I have borrowed several hints from it however & I will  
(3-50)send you a plan & elevation of my intended cottage.  
(3-50)I do not intend to begin it this next summer. There is  
(3-50)a small farm-house on the place into which by dint of  
(3-50)compression I think I can cram my family. This will

(3-51)give me a year to prepare my accompaniments of wood  
(3-51)walks & shrubbery & moreover to save a little money  
(3-51)clear off old scores & encounter my lime & mortar  
(3-51)engagements courageously. During our short holidays  
(3-51)I was working at Abbotsford in the midst of snow  
(3-51)courageously for three days together but I was recalled  
(3-51)by my little people taking the measles-very favourably  
(3-51)however. I am afraid if I permit you to chuse a page  
(3-51)between my two boys you will desert the eldest for the  
(3-51)youngest. Your original attendant is a boy of an  
(3-51)excellent disposition sensible bold & at the same time  
(3-51)remarkable gentle & sweet temperd but the little fellow  
(3-51)if it please God to spare him will turn out something  
(3-51)uncommon for he has a manner of thinking & expressing  
(3-51)himself altogether original. You shall chuse however  
(3-51)when you come to my cottage but I shall not be surprized  
(3-51)if a fair lady prefers the striking to the reasonable,  
(3-51)especially when both are amiable & good-temperd. They are  
(3-51)all recovering as well as possible.

(3-51)You ask about my business in the H. of Lords & my  
(3-51)exceptions at Lord Holland. It was a very silly business  
(3-51)devised I believe by Lord Lauderdale merely to injure my  
(3-51)feelings by mentioning the misfortunes of my brother at a  
(3-51)time & in a manner when it was impossible for me to  
(3-51)have an opportunity of making any reply or defence.  
(3-51)My situation of Clerk of Session embraced a good deal of  
(3-51)patronage & it chanced shortly after Toms misfortunes  
(3-51)that the death of an individual gave me an opportunity  
(3-51)of exercising it. To the situation of the deceased worth  
(3-51) 450,, a year I promoted an old & meritorious clerk in  
(3-51)my office-To his situation about 300,, I raised a  
(3-51)subordinate person with whom I was also satisfied.

(3-51)There remained undisposed of a sort of office capable of  
(3-51)being exercised by Deputy which might vary in its  
(3-51)emoluments according to the public favour in which the  
(3-51)person stood who happened to hold. It was the post of  
(3-51)one of eighteen officers of court called Extractors

52 LETTERS OF 1812

(3-52)whom the public were at liberty to chuse amongst for  
(3-52)the discharge of certain duties. The business was so  
(3-52)unequally divided amongst them that some made from  
(3-52) 500,, to 1000,, a year others not 50 & one or two  
(3-52)not a guinea. Although my brother had used me  
(3-52)most grievously ill yet his wife & children were likely  
(3-52)to be destitute & as his social qualities had given him  
(3-52)many friends among the persons who have occasion to  
(3-52)employ these extractors there was a general wish expressed  
(3-52)to me that I should name my brother to the vacant place  
(3-52)& such a share of employment promised as would make  
(3-52)it worth while. I would have been a revengeful brute  
(3-52)& incurd the deserved reprobation of everybody about  
(3-52)the court if I had not given my brother however guilty  
(3-52)this opportunity of availing himself of the assistance of  
(3-52)the friends he had left. I mentioned that the office  
(3-52)required no personal attendance & for the best reason  
(3-52)in the world that it could not be called a monopoly  
(3-52)for there were seventeen other persons to resort to for the  
(3-52)discharge of it. I put a proper person in to my brothers  
(3-52)office & he derived I believe about 200,, or 250,, from  
(3-52)his share of business for two years when the office was  
(3-52)with others abolished under what is called the judicature  
(3-52)act with a provision of compensation by life-annuity  
(3-52)for those holding them. My brothers compensation was  
(3-52)ranked at 130,, a year (greatly under his actual loss)  
(3-52)& when the bill was brought in for carrying it through  
(3-52)My Lord of Lauderdale took upon him to stand up &

(3-52)oppose my brother having any share in the compensations  
(3-52)awarded for no other reason I could ever conjuncture  
(3-52)than to have the pleasure of telling over his disasters as  
(3-52)an oblique insult to me where I could not enjoy that of  
(3-52)pulling his Lordships nose in return which would have  
(3-52)been in some danger for such words uttered in any other  
(3-52)place. The House being of opinion that the office was  
(3-52)my gift which I might have bestowed on his Lordship or  
(3-52)his footman if I pleased, that it had been regularly

1812            53            SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-53)conducted by my brother, that he was at least entitled to  
(3-53) 130,, for abolition of an office by which he made near  
(3-53)double the sum passed over his objections with contempt.  
(3-53)Now my Lord Holland knowing as little of the merits of  
(3-53)the cause as it was possible chose likewise to take a part  
(3-53)in this debate & that was what irritated me against him  
(3-53)when he came here. I have been obliged to go at great  
(3-53)length over this very stupid affair which however always  
(3-53)makes my blood boil when I think of it. I could easily  
(3-53)if I would have stooped to retaliate such an injury in the  
(3-53)way it was given have taught Lord L. what it was to  
(3-53)throw stones when he had glass windows in his own head :  
(3-53)for his own family history has been long before the public  
(3-53)a disgusting scene of domestic oppression tyranny faithlessness  
(3-53)& hard heartedness. As to Lord Holland of  
(3-53)whom I always had a very different opinion & who I  
(3-53)think is (politics apart) a worthy & amiable man I was  
(3-53)only desirous he should know the next time he had  
(3-53)occasion to mention anyone's name in public he would  
(3-53)expose himself to disagreeable feelings in private if he  
(3-53)did not fix his charge upon secure grounds. The feeling  
(3-53)was born with me not to brook a disparaging look from  
(3-53)an emperor when I had the least means of requiting it  
(3-53)in kind & I have only to hope it is combined with the

(3-53) anxious wish never to deserve one were it from a beggar.

(3-53) I am not surprised that Tom Campbell disappointed

(3-53) your expectations in society. To a mind peculiarly

(3-53) irritable & galled I fear by the consciousness of narrow

(3-53) circumstances there is added a want of acquaintance

(3-53) with the usual intercourse of the world which like many

(3-53) other things can only be acquired at an early period of

(3-53) life. Besides I have always remarked that literary people

(3-53) think themselves obliged to take somewhat of a constrained

(3-53) &, affected turn in conversation seeming to

(3-53) consider themselves as less a part of the company than

(3-53) something which the rest were come to see & wonder at.

(3-53) If your Ladyships friendship is not too partial in supposing

54

LETTERS OF

1812

(3-54) me less quizzical than my neighbours it is not owing to

(3-54) any good sense of my own but to the fortunate circumstances

(3-54) which connected me with good company & led

(3-54) me to feel myself at home in it long before I made any

(3-54) literary essays. Since my success I have always

(3-54) endeavoured to play my little part in society as quietly

(3-54) & good humouredly as I could. Here is an unmerciful

(3-54) long letter. It will be soon followed by my drawing

(3-54) etc which I will send by favour of Mr. Arbuthnot. Adieu

(3-54) my dear & kind friend I must have tired both your head

(3-54) & your eyes. Ever your truly obliged

(3-54) W. SCOTT

(3-54) EDINBURGH 1 January 1812

(3-54) All the best wishes of the season attend your fire-side.

(3-54) Have you seen Miss Baillies last volume.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO ROBERT WILLIAM ELLISTON, DRURY LANE THEATRE 1

(3-54)SIR,-I am favour'd with your letter, and am much  
(3-54)obliged to you for the polite expression it contains, as  
(3-54)well as for your supposing me capable of advancing in  
(3-54)any degree the dramatic art or the advantage of its  
(3-54)professors. As I am very fond of the Stage which is the  
(3-54)only public amusement that I ever indulge in I have at  
(3-54)times, from my own inclination, or at the solicitation of  
(3-54)friends, partial like myself, to my other productions been

1812            SIR WALTER SCOTT        55

(3-55)tempted to consider the subject your letter proposes to  
(3-55)me. But upon a mature consideration of my own powers  
(3-55)such as they are, and of the probable consequences of  
(3-55)any attempt to write for the theatre, which might fall  
(3-55)short of complete success, I have come to the determination  
(3-55)of declining every overture of the kind, of which  
(3-55)I have received several.

(3-55)I therefore have only to express my regret that it is not  
(3-55)in my power to assist your exertions, which I have no  
(3-55)doubt, the public favour, and your own talents, will  
(3-55)render successful without such aid, and I am very glad I  
(3-55)have been indirectly the means of supplying new subjects  
(3-55)for your Theatre, and am very much, Sir, your obedient  
(3-55)servant,

WALTER SCOTT

(3-55)EDINB. January 6, 1812.

[Willis's Current Notes]

TO ALEXANDER MUNDELL, BARRISTER-AT-LAW,  
(3-55)PARLIAMENT STREET, LONDON

(3-55)MY DEAR SIR,-From your kind letter I perceive with  
(3-55)pleasure that my long depending business is at length  
(3-55)accomplished. My best respects attend Mr. Harrison  
(3-55)and I shall not fail to keep his directions in mind. Indeed  
(3-55)as I have planning and planting in view, I dare say my  
(3-55)Pegasus will not be over-weighted, as the Jockies say, by  
(3-55)this accession of fortune.

(3-55)Pray let me know the account of fees, and so forth, that  
(3-55)I may put myself out of your debt, so far as money may  
(3-55)do so, for your attention to this matter. The friendly  
(3-55)exertions you have made in my behalf merit my best  
(3-55)thanks : assuredly my Christmas cheer has digested much  
(3-55)better for the pleasure of your correspondence. Believe  
(3-55)me ever, your faithful and obliged, WALTER SCOTT

(3-55)EDINBURGH, January 7th, 1812.

[Willis's Current Notes]

56 LETTERS OF 1812

TO THE REV. E. BERWICK, LEIXLIP, IRELAND, PORT  
PATRICK 1

(3-56)MY DEAR SIR,-I certainly cannot wholly exculpate  
(3-56)myself from the charge of being a very lazy correspondent  
(3-56)yet I fear from the tenor of your last kind remembrance  
(3-56)that I have appeared more ungrateful and careless than  
(3-56)I really am owing to your not having received a copy  
(3-56)of my last poem Don Roderick with a letter inclosed. I  
(3-56)hasten to relieve myself in part of the consequences of  
(3-56)this miscarriage by transmitting another copy under a  
(3-56)post office cover which as it must go round by London  
(3-56)will be a few days later than this letter. My Swiftian  
(3-56)labours have been greatly interrupted by sickness in my  
(3-56)family my whole little folks having one after the other taken

(3-56)the measles-the youngest had an awkward and alarming

1812            57            SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-57)relapse but thank God is now recovering though still

(3-57)very weak. My summer amusements have been rather of

(3-57)a rural than literary nature. I have got a sort of Laracor 1

(3-57)-a waste spot of 100 or 120 acres which I am planting

(3-57)and enclosing with the purpose of building a little Cottage

(3-57)upon it. Its only beauty consists in its commanding a fine

(3-57)reach of my native river Tweed which whirls round my

(3-57)little domain. But alas ! it is to use a Scotch phrase as

(3-57)bars as the birk tree at Yule-even. I am however like all the

(3-57)world planting trees facturae nepotibus umbram.

(3-57)In the wilds Swift is not forgotten though I have been

(3-57)lying on my oars. I have recovered some original letters

(3-57)not indeed of great value excepting one from Lewis to

(3-57)Swift which seems to explain the reason why the History

(3-57)of the 4 last years of Queen Anne was laid aside being

(3-57)nothing less than a remonstrance on the part of Lord

(3-57)Oxford and the Deans Tory friends against his making it

(3-57)public in 1735. The other letters exhibit some curious

(3-57)traits of the Deans peculiar humour particularly some

(3-57)which are addressed to the Revd. Mr. Blachford of

(3-57)Wicklow. Other pieces I have scraped together and I

(3-57)have great expectations from a certain square box of

(3-57)letters & papers which have descended to Mr. Steele

(3-57)from one of Swifts executors and have it is said been inspected

(3-57)by no one since the Deans death. But I am to rely

(3-57)upon you for light upon the melancholy chapter of

(3-57)Vanessa which I have no doubt will be as clear and

(3-57)brilliant as that which you have thrown upon the Legion

(3-57)Club.2 I shall begin to write the life very soon though

(3-57)I will not send it to press until I have exhausted every

(3-57)source of information which has been pointed out to me.

(3-57)I was strongly tempted to have visited Ireland this last  
(3-57)spring upon this errand as well as to return my personal

58            LETTERS OF            1812

(3-58)thanks to you and my other kind patrons but some private  
(3-58)business of great consequence to my family unfortunately  
(3-58)prevented me nor do I see any great prospect of making  
(3-58)my visit good during the year which is now commencing.

(3-58)I will make enquiry at Ballantyne about your work1  
(3-58)but I rather think Mr. Millar has changed his purpose  
(3-58)of printing in Edinb. as I think I should otherwise have  
(3-58)heard my typographical friend mention it among the  
(3-58)works he had in progress. If I am mistaken it will give  
(3-58)me the greatest pleasure to look over the proof sheets not  
(3-58)in the hope of doing them any service but for the pleasure  
(3-58)I should expect in the perusal.

(3-58)By the way I cannot conceive what our friend Lydia  
(3-58)White is doing-she must have been extremely shocked  
(3-58)by the death of the late Bishop of Dromore so recently  
(3-58)after his preferment. She- used often to talk of him and  
(3-58)always in the highest terms. We have an exceedingly  
(3-58)amiable specimen of your prelacy at present residing  
(3-58)here in the person of the Bishop of Meath.2 We have  
(3-58)become acquainted with him through his Ladys relation  
(3-58)who is of the House of Moray.

(3-58)All the goodwishes of the Season to you my dear Sir  
(3-58)and your family. Believe me your truly obliged and  
(3-58)faithful

(3-58)WALTER SCOTT

(3-58)EDINB 16th January 1812.

[Original MS. and Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-58)My DEAR FRIEND,-The promise of the purse has  
(3-58)flattered my imagination so very agreeably that I cannot  
(3-58)help sending you an ancient silver mouth-piece to which  
(3-58)if it pleases your taste you may adapt your intended

1812            SIR WALTER SCOTT            59

(3-59)labours-This besides is a genteel way of tying you down  
(3-59)to your promise and to bribe you still farther I assure you  
(3-59)it shall not be put to the purpose of holding dirty bank-notes  
(3-59)or vulgar bullion but reserved as a place of deposit  
(3-59)for some of my pretty little medals and nicknatories.  
(3-59)When I do make another poetical effort I shall certainly  
(3-59)expect the sum you mention from the booksellers for  
(3-59)they have had too good bargains of me hitherto and I  
(3-59)fear I shall want a great deal of money to make my  
(3-59)cottage exactly what I should like it.1 Meanwhile  
(3-59)between, ourselves my income has been very much  
(3-59)increased since I wrote to you, in a different way. My  
(3-59)predecessor in the Office of Clerk of Session retired to  
(3-59)make room for me on the amiable condition of retaining  
(3-59)all the emoluments during his life which from my wish to  
(3-59)retire from the bar and secure a certain though distant  
(3-59)income, I was induced to consent to and considering  
(3-59)his advanced age and uncertain health the bargain was  
(3-59)really not a bad one. But alas ! like Sindbads Old man  
(3-59)of the sea my coadjutors strength increased prodigiously  
(3-59)after he had fairly settled himself on my shoulders so  
(3-59)that after five years gratuitous labour I began to tire  
(3-59)of my burthen. Fortunately Mr. Bankes late superannuation  
(3-59)act provides a rateable pension for officeholders  
(3-59)obliged from age and infirmity to retire after long and

(3-60)faithful service and my old friend very handsomely  
(3-60)consented to be transferd from my galld shoulders to the  
(3-60)broad back of the public, although he is likely to sustain  
(3-60)a considerable diminution of income by the Exchange  
(3-60)to which he has declared himself willing to submit as  
(3-60)a penalty for having lived longer than he or I expected.  
(3-60)To me it will make a difference of 1300 a year no  
(3-60)trifle to us who have no wish to increase our expence in  
(3-60)a single particular and who could support it upon our  
(3-60)former income without inconvenience. This I tell you  
(3-60)in confidence because I know you will be very well  
(3-60)pleased with any good fortune which comes in my way.

(3-60)Every body who cares a farthing for poetry is delighted  
(3-60)with your volume 1 and well they may. You will neither  
(3-60)be shocked nor surprized at hearing that Mr. Jeffrey has  
(3-60)announced himself as being of a contrary opinion. So  
(3-60)at least I understand for our very ideas of what is poetry  
(3-60)differ so widely that we rarely talk upon these subjects.  
(3-60)There is something in his mode of reasoning that leads  
(3-60)me greatly to doubt whether, notwithstanding the  
(3-60)vivacity of his imagination, he really has any feeling of  
(3-60)poetical genius or whether he has worn it all off by  
(3-60)perpetually sharpening his wit on the grindstone of  
(3-60)criticism. I intend to ask him what he says of Orra's 2  
(3-60)apology for her extravagant liveliness which I think  
(3-60)contains in about six or eight lines three pictures the most  
(3-60)perfect and beautiful in themselves and the most affectingly  
(3-60)illustrative other own state of mind that ever enterd  
(3-60)into the head of man-or woman either.

(3-60)I am very glad that you met my dear friend George  
(3-60)Ellis, a wonderful man who through the life of a statesman

(3-60)and politician conversing with princes wits fine ladies  
(3-60)and fine gentlemen and acquainted with all the intrigues  
(3-60)and tracasserie of the cabinets and ruelles of foreign

1812            SIR WALTER SCOTT            61

(3-61)courts has yet retaind all warm and kindly feelings  
(3-61)which render a man amiable in society and the darling  
(3-61)of his friends.

(3-61)The author of the elegy upon poor Grahame is John  
(3-61)Wilson,1 a young man of very considerable poetical powers.  
(3-61)He is now engaged in a poem called the Isle of palms  
(3-61)somewhat in the stile of Southey. He is an eccentric  
(3-61)genius and has fixd himself upon the banks of Windermere  
(3-61)but occasionally resides in Edinburgh where he  
(3-61)now is. Perhaps you have seen him. His father was a  
(3-61)Paisley wealthy manufacturer; his mother a sister of  
(3-61)Robert Syme. He seems an excellent warm-hearted and  
(3-61)enthusiastic young man something too much perhaps  
(3-61)of the latter quality places him among the list of originals.

(3-61)As for my song I have really tried to recall it but it was  
(3-61)very hastily sketched out and I read yours so immediately  
(3-61)after that the rhimes and epithets have become blended  
(3-61)inseparably in my memory but if I can separate any  
(3-61)fragments of my dress from your one you shall have them.

(3-61)I have made your apology to Mr. Erskine but he would  
(3-61)be so excessively gratified by a single line from your own  
(3-61)fair hand that I think you must gratify him by the next  
(3-61)Edinr. packet you have no more ardent admirer.

(3-61)Our streets in Edinbr. are become as insecure as your  
(3-61)houses in Wapping. Only think of a formal association  
(3-61)among nearly fifty apprentices aged from twelve to

(3-61)twenty to scour the streets and knock down and rob  
(3-61)all whom they found in their way. This they executed  
(3-61)on the last night of the year with such spirit that two  
(3-61)men have died and several others are still dangerously ill  
(3-61)from the wanton ill treatment they receivd. The watch-  
(3-61)word of these young heroes when they met resistance

62 LETTERS OF 1812

(3-62)was Mar him a word of dire import and which as they  
(3-62)were all armd with bludgeons loaded with lead, and  
(3-62)were very savage, they certainly used in the sense of  
(3-62)Ratcliffe Highway. The worst of all this is not so much  
(3-62)the immediate evil which a severe example will probably  
(3-62)check for the present as that the formation and existence  
(3-62)for months of such an association holding regular  
(3-62)meetings and keeping regular minutes argues a woeful  
(3-62)negligence on the part of the masters of these boys the  
(3-62)tradesmen and artizans of Edinbr. of that wholesome  
(3-62)domestic discipline which they ought in justice to God  
(3-62)and to man to exercise over the youth intrusted to their  
(3-62)charge ; a negligence which cannot fail to be productive  
(3-62)of every sort of vice crime and folly among boys at that age.

(3-62)I remember Miss Wright perfectly well. O how I  
(3-62)should wish to talk over with her our voyage 1 in the good  
(3-62)ship the Duchess of Buccleuch Capt Beatson Master ;  
(3-62)much of which from the novelty doubtless of the scene  
(3-62)is deeply imprinted in my memory. A long voyage it  
(3-62)was of twelve days if I mistake not with the variety of a  
(3-62)sojourn of a day or two in Yarmouth roads. I believe  
(3-62)the passengers had a good deal of fun with me for I  
(3-62)remember being persuaded to shoot one of them with a  
(3-62)pea-gun [?] who to my great terror lay obstinately dead  
(3-62)on the deck and would not revive till I fell a-crying which  
(3-62)proved the remedy specific upon the occasion.

(3-63) Yesterday I had the melancholy task of attending the  
(3-63) funeral of the good old Duke of Buccleuch. It was by his  
(3-63) own direction very private but scarce a dry eye among  
(3-63) the assistants a rare tribute to a person whose high rank  
(3-63) and large possessions removed him so far out [of] the social  
(3-63) sphere of private friendship. But the Dukes mind was  
(3-63) moulded upon the kindest and most single-hearted  
(3-63) model and arrested the affections of all who had any  
(3-63) connection with him. He is truly a great loss to Scotland  
(3-63) and will be long missed and lamented though the successor  
(3-63) to his rank is heir also to his generous spirit and social  
(3-63) affections.

(3-63) Adieu my kind friend. Remember me most kindly  
(3-63) to Miss A. Baillie the Dr. and Mrs. Baillie in all which  
(3-63) recollections my wife warmly participates. Ever yours

(3-63) W. SCOTT  
(3-63) EDINR. 17 January 1812

(3-63) There is no spring in the mouth of the purse. It merely  
(3-63) clicks together and is pulled open by the little knob and  
(3-63) loop.

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO ROBERT SHORTREED, SHERIFF SUBSTITUTE, JEDBURGH

(3-63) MY DEAR SIR,-I received your letter some days ago,  
(3-63) and I assure you I would have sincere pleasure in any  
(3-63) opportunity of furthering your interest. Indeed it so  
(3-63) happened that I had anticipated your wishes, for Lord  
(3-63) Dalkeith happening to mention the subject of our old

(3-63)friends farm, and the terms of his destination I took the  
(3-63)liberty to endeavour to impress strongly upon his Lordship  
(3-63)the natural motives of friendship and connection which  
(3-63)made Dr. Elliots wishes in favour of [his grandson] very  
(3-63)natural in the circumstances and I think his Lordship  
(3-63)would probably mention what I said to the Duke. Lord  
(3-63)Dalkeith is now in London, otherwise I would have again

64 LETTERS OF 1812

(3-64)ventured to mention the matter to him ; being by no  
(3-64)means upon those habits of intimacy with the Duke of  
(3-64)Buccleuch himself to entitle me to intrude my sentiments  
(3-64)upon him with respect to the management of his property.  
(3-64)I should think your friend and relative Dr. Ogilvy could  
(3-64)mention such a subject with greater propriety than I  
(3-64)could, and in such an application you are perfectly at  
(3-64)liberty to make use of my name, as being acquainted  
(3-64)with the wishes of Dr. Elliot and the motives on which  
(3-64)they were founded, which indeed I concur to be very  
(3-64)reasonable. I remain with best wishes-very faithfully  
(3-64)yours

WALTER SCOTT

(3-64)EDINBURGH 18 January 1812 [?]

(3-64)I have delayed writing two or three days in hopes that  
(3-64)without the formality of a direct application to the Duke  
(3-64)I might have had some opportunity of sliding in your  
(3-64)request among other matters but I have been disappointed.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO PATRICK MURRAY

(3-64)MY DEAR MURRAY,-I received your kind letter, but  
(3-64)have not yet had an opportunity of meeting General

(3-64)Oswald 1 whom I should be happy to become acquainted

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

65

(3-65)with. I knew his brother, poor fellow, very well, who  
(3-65)must have been now at the very head of his profession  
(3-65)had not his career been cut short by an untimely death.  
(3-65)I will not fail to seek an opportunity to avail myself of  
(3-65)your introduction to the General so soon as I shall hear  
(3-65)that he is in Edinburgh.

(3-65)I now inclose you a packet of papers, regarding a  
(3-65)projected rail-way in Berwickshire, a matter much out  
(3-65)of my way, and not I should suppose particularly in  
(3-65)yours, as it is neither intended as a military road nor even  
(3-65)particularly adapted for the conveyance of Artillery : but  
(3-65)my friend & relation Mr. Scott of Harden whose Hobby  
(3-65)horse this rail-way happens to be, is desirous of making  
(3-65)every one canter along with him- My commission is  
(3-65)however ended when I transmit the inclosed, which I  
(3-65)readily undertook between two intimate friends. I had  
(3-65)proposed to see you this last autumn, but was delayed  
(3-65)by the necessity of overlooking some improvements on a  
(3-65)small farm which I have purchased, & where I intend  
(3-65)one day to build me a cottage. I have got a plan from  
(3-65)Mr. Stark, 1 very fanciful & pretty on the outside, but in  
(3-65)the interior the best laid out, & most commodious house  
(3-65)that I ever saw. I should wish you to see this young  
(3-65)man when you come to Edinburgh. He has more taste  
(3-65)than all the Architects I ever saw, put together.

(3-65)I have got two drawings of Elibank for you, but  
(3-65)unfortunately both have proved daubs, so that I am ashamed  
(3-65)to send them.

(3-65)Mrs. Murray & you will join with us in regretting the

(3-65)excellent Duke of Buccleuch. Death has really been  
(3-65)active among the worthy & eminent during the last twelve

66            LETTERS OF            1812

(3-66)months. My poor friend John Leyden 1 is gone also-  
(3-66)His ardent literary curiosity carried him to Batavia where  
(3-66)he imprudently shut himself up in a library which had  
(3-66)not been opened for many years, & almost immediately  
(3-66)caught a fever, which carried him off in a few days. These  
(3-66)melancholy events have at least the effect of attaching  
(3-66)one yet more warmly if possible to the old friends who  
(3-66)remain to us. Among the few I have, none My dear  
(3-66)Murray is more valued than you.

(3-66)Mrs. Scott joins in kind compliments to Mrs. Murray.  
(3-66)I hope your Nursery is well. The measles have have [sic]  
(3-66)walk'd through mine but thank God, very easily.

(3-66)I must not conclude without telling you that I have  
(3-66)seen a letter from Col. Cadogan 2 containing some curious  
(3-66)details of the battle of Arroyo Molinos. Prince D'Aremberg 3  
(3-66)& Col: Voiriol, prisoners on that chamade were  
(3-66)compelled to confess that the British troops had not their  
(3-66>equals in Europe for appearance & discipline. They  
(3-66)would not allow any superiority of loyalty or courage,  
(3-66)but acknowleded " that a charge of British bayonets was  
(3-66)perfectly irresistible, & own their three cheers worth many  
(3-66)thousand Vive l'Empereur." Voiriols Regiment, 40th  
(3-66)french Infantry had been engaged with Cadogans (71st)  
(3-66)both at Fuentes d'Onor & at Molinos, & when Cadogan  
(3-66)told him his orders on both occasions were to push on  
(3-66)without loading or firing or stopping for prisoners or

1812            SIR WALTER SCOTT            67

(3-67)plunder, but to dash through every obstacle with fix'd  
(3-67)bayonets & three cheers, he interrupted " Ah voila ce  
(3-67)que c'est Mon cher Colonel, on ne peut jamais resister  
(3-67)a cela ! Cependant, if we chose to attack with the bayonet  
(3-67)our success would be the same." In this Col: Cadogan  
(3-67)acquiesced, providing they had other enemies at the  
(3-67)time to cope with. They all agree that the French  
(3-67)army is totally disorganized & every soul disgusted with  
(3-67)the war in the Peninsula.

(3-67)Firmness therefore My dear Murray & patience under  
(3-67)taxes on our part with some common sense in the Spanish  
(3-67)Government (a rare commodity) may bring this business  
(3-67)to a happy termination. I will make Ballantyne put  
(3-67)up with this parcel a copy of a Poem called Catalonia  
(3-67)written by a very clever fellow 1 - He is Sir Edward  
(3-67)Pellews 2 Secretary & the notes contain some curious  
(3-67)information which is the reason I send it. The bard  
(3-67)seems to me however to croak a little too much-Yours  
(3-67)ever

(3-67)WALTER SCOTT

(3-67)EDINR. 18 Jany. [1812]

(3-67)I inclose a copy of Cadogans plan of the surprize at  
(3-67)Arroyo Molinos which you will please to return with  
(3-67)your convenience as I keep it for illuminating the Edinr.  
(3-67)Register.

[Abbotsford Copies]

68            LETTERS OF            1812

TO MRS. CLEPHANE

(3-68)EDINBURGH Jan. 18th 1812.

(3-68)MY DEAR MRS. CLEPHANE,-I really feared that the  
(3-68)Sound of Mull had acquired some of the properties of  
(3-68)Lethe and washed all your border friends out of all your  
(3-68)memories, so that your token of remembrance was in  
(3-68)every respect most truly acceptable. I am aware what  
(3-68)a world of business must have instantly devolved upon  
(3-68)your hands on your return to your little kingdom, how  
(3-68)many wrongs would claim to be redressed, how many  
(3-68)feuds to be composed and how many encroachments  
(3-68)on legitimate authority to be repressed, if not punished.  
(3-68)The Kylies have I fear been among your copse woods  
(3-68)during your long absence, the boats have been worn out  
(3-68)in smuggling parties, the roof of the mansion unrepaired,  
(3-68)and the whole list of petty misfortunes incurd which usually  
(3-68)attend the absence of the Laird or Lady. All these,  
(3-68)however, have been doubtless long since settled and  
(3-68)forgotten and you have had leisure in a fine frosty day  
(3-68)for walking on your beautiful beach, and " sadly sitting  
(3-68)on the sea-beat shore " and recollecting your lowland  
(3-68)friends- I have sent the advertizement to Mr. James  
(3-68)Thomson who will, I suppose, do the needful. The sale  
(3-68)of wool was dull last year, which may be rather unfavourable  
(3-68)for your purpose, but I trust the Russian trade will  
(3-68)soon be open which will give a new impulse to our  
(3-68)manufactures, and of course add to the value of Sheep-  
(3-68)land-

(3-68)As for me, I have not only been planting and enclosing,  
(3-68)and gallantly battling nature for the purpose of converting  
(3-68)a barren brae and haugh into a snug situation for a  
(3-68)cottage, but moreover I have got the prettiest plan you  
(3-68)ever saw and everything in short, excepting a great  
(3-68)pouch full of money, which is the most necessary thing  
(3-68)of all. I am terribly afraid I must call in the aid of

(3-68)Amphion and his harp, not indeed to found a city, but

1812      SIR WALTER SCOTT      69

(3-69)if it can rear a cottage it will be very fair for a modern  
(3-69)lyre. If I fairly set to writing I must be stationary for  
(3-69)this year, but I do not relinquish the hope of once more  
(3-69)seeing the lovely isle, some day or other. As for Miss  
(3-69)Margaret I am so angry with her for putting me off with  
(3-69)a post-script that I will not tell her about twenty things  
(3-69)that but for this she should have known. For example,  
(3-69)she shall be left in ignorance as to the shape, size and  
(3-69)inscription upon the broadsword of the great Marquis  
(3-69)of Montrose, which is now my property, and hanging  
(3-69)over the chimney-piece in my library. Moreover she  
(3-69)shall know nought of the gun of Rob Roy (no bad  
(3-69)possession in these days of murder and street robbery)  
(3-69)and which has also fallen into my possession. And  
(3-69)lastly, I will not say a word of my original picture of the  
(3-69)Viscount of Dundee profaned by the covenanters under  
(3-69)the name of the Bloody Clavers-From all which indications  
(3-69)you will infer that my nick-nackatery has been  
(3-69)greatly enriched since you did me the honour to inspect it.

(3-69)I have been lately a good deal affected by the loss of  
(3-69)two excellent men, and both my very good friends. Poor  
(3-69)John Leyden has perished in Batavia, dying as he lived,  
(3-69)in the ardent pursuit of knowledge. He imprudently  
(3-69)threw himself into a library which had been shut up for  
(3-69)many years, without waiting till it was ventilated : he  
(3-69)was seized with a shivering fit almost instantly which  
(3-69)announced the fatal fever that carried him off in three  
(3-69)days. We have lost also the poor Duke of Buccleuch who  
(3-69)had a mind more amiably compounded than almost  
(3-69)any one I ever knew. I attended his funeral yesterday  
(3-69)which was for his rank very private, only about 40 persons

(3-69)being present. But few men have been followed to the  
(3-69)grave with so many tears of friendship and gratitude.

(3-69)We have had domestic anxiety besides as all our  
(3-69)children have had the measles-very favourably, thank  
(3-69)God, though little Charles had an alarming relapse. We  
(3-69)are all now upon foot again. Thus you see, if my letter

70                    LETTERS OF                    1812

(3-70)be rather dull there is some reason for it. Mrs. Scott  
(3-70)joins in kindest compliments to you and the young ladies,  
(3-70)and I ever am faithfully and respectfully your obliged  
(3-70)humble servant,

(3-70)WALTER SCOTT  
[Northampton]

TO JOSEPH TRAIN 1

(3-70)DEAR SIR,-I have been prevented by some distress  
(3-70)in my family of a transient nature however and now  
(3-70)passed over, from thanking you as I ought to have done  
(3-70)for your kind and liberal communications. A copy of  
(3-70)the Lord of the Isles waits your acceptance when you  
(3-70)will have the goodness to tell me how it should be sent.

(3-70)It would give me great pleasure if at any time I could  
(3-70)be of the least service to you. I do not mean as an author  
(3-70)for " therein the patient must minister to himself" and  
(3-70)I trust the success of your own labours will gratify you  
(3-70)completely in that particular. But although I am not  
(3-70)acquainted personally with any of the gentlemen of

1812            SIR WALTER SCOTT            71

(3-71)your board it is possible I might have the means, or make  
(3-71)them, of forwarding the prospects which you may entertain  
(3-71)of advancement. At any rate I should most willingly  
(3-71)try if you are pleased to give me the opportunity at any  
(3-71)time. I beg pardon for mentioning this as you may very  
(3-71)probably have better and more powerful friends. But  
(3-71)good wishes you know can never do harm.

(3-71)I was very much interested and entertained by your  
(3-71)legendary communications some of which remind me of  
(3-71)traditions which I have heard in my youth.

(3-71)I should be happy to have an opportunity to return  
(3-71)my thanks in person, and I am Dear Sir Your obliged  
(3-71)humble Servt.

(3-71)WALTER SCOTT

(3-71)EDINR. 18 January 1812.

[Owen D. Young]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-71)EDINR., 23d January 1812

(3-71)MY IDEAREST FRIEND,-I should be very unjust to your  
(3-71)kindness did I not take an early opportunity to inform  
(3-71)you that the pension business is at length completely and  
(3-71)finally settled & my income bettered by at least 1000,,  
(3-71)a year nett. I thought it proper after the pension had  
(3-71)been fixed to offer my colleague Mr. Home to make up  
(3-71)to him any difference between his pension and what he  
(3-71)formerly drew which he has in part accepted, limiting  
(3-71)himself however to 960,, instead of 800 which is fair  
(3-71)enough. I delayed this information for a few days both

(3-71)that I might assure you of my final settlement with Mr. H.  
(3-71)and also that I might send you a plan of my cottage.  
(3-71)But though I have succeeded in the former and most  
(3-71)material point the procrastination of the Architect  
(3-71)which poor fellow is owing to very precarious health has  
(3-71)hitherto prevented my sending the sketch and plan.

72 LETTERS OF 1812

(3-72)We are now my dearest friend as comfortable in our  
(3-72)circumstances as even your kindness could wish us to be.  
(3-72)Neither my wife nor I have the least wish to enlarge our  
(3-72)expense in any respect as indeed our present mode of  
(3-72)life is of that decent kind which without misbecoming  
(3-72)our own situation places us according to the fashions and  
(3-72)habits of our country, at liberty to mix in the best society  
(3-72)here. So that we shall have a considerable saving fund  
(3-72)for the bairns. I cannot express my gratitude to you my  
(3-72)ever kind friend for the interest you have taken in this  
(3-72)matter & I must again beg you to return my best thanks  
(3-72)to Mr. Arbuthnott for the zeal with which at your request  
(3-72)he pressed a ticklish & troublesome business.

(3-72)The good we meet with in this world is always blended  
(3-72)with qualifying bitterness and mine has been heavy  
(3-72)enough. I do not reckon in this the anxiety I have  
(3-72)experienced from the measles running through my  
(3-72)family in this inclement [word missed out] because it was  
(3-72)what they must one day sustain & it has pleased God they  
(3-72)have all [indecipherable] this alarming complaint though  
(3-72)it has left them very weak & will render long precautions  
(3-72)necessary. But what I must really set down as a  
(3-72)calamity are the deaths of poor John Leyden and the  
(3-72)excellent Duke of Buccleuch. The former was known to  
(3-72)the Marquis & I think I mentioned to your Ladyship in my  
(3-72)last letter that he had died at Batavia in consequence of

(3-72)imprudently spending some time in a library which had  
(3-72)been shut up for years owing to which he caught the  
(3-72)country fever & died in three days.

(3-72)The Duke of Buccleuch had been long breaking, and I  
(3-72)thought the last time I saw him (about a month before  
(3-72)his death) that the hand of fate was upon him. Yet his  
(3-72)family accustomed to his daily and gradual decline were  
(3-72)not much alarmed and the final close was very sudden  
(3-72)as he died in the arms of his son who had been his nurse  
(3-72)and secretary during his illness and had scarcely ever  
(3-72)quitted his room. He was buried on the 17th in the

1812            73            SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-73)family Vault at Dalkeith, and I never saw so many  
(3-73)weeping eyes at the funeral of either high or low. Everything  
(3-73)was by his own express desire as private as was  
(3-73)possible which indeed was necessary for considering that  
(3-73)the whole border counties had expressed a desire to  
(3-73)send in their Yeomanry and local Militia corps, and his  
(3-73)situation as Lord Lieutenant of this County there would  
(3-73)have been at least ten thousand men in attendance.  
(3-73)As it was arranged only 40 or 50 noblemen and gentlemen  
(3-73)were invited who were connected with the family  
(3-73)either by relationship clanship or strict friendship.  
(3-73)The Duchess Dowager has behaved with the firmness of  
(3-73)principle supporting the whole family under their  
(3-73)distress by her own strength of mind. My friend Lord  
(3-73)Dalkeith succeeds to the power and fortune of his father  
(3-73)with some points which these evil times require, for with  
(3-73)all his father's good-nature he has something in him  
(3-73)which will not allow it to be trampled upon and I think  
(3-73)that in our homely ballad rhyme he is likely to prove-  
  
(3-73)--a hedge about his friends

(3-73)A heckle to his foes--

(3-73)When I tell your Ladyship that a heckle is the many-

(3-73)tooth'd implement with which hemp is broken and

(3-73)scutch'd I think you will understand the allusion.

(3-73)I mention these particulars because I believe your

(3-73)Ladyship is interested in the family. I hope soon to send

(3-73)you the drawings and plan meanwhile I ever am your

(3-73)Ladyship's truly obliged and faithful

(3-73)W. S.

(3-73)I need hardly say that my best wishes for the new year

(3-73)attend the Marquis & your family.

[Pierpont Morgan]

74 LETTERS OF 1812

TO THE REV. ALEXR. MURRAY, MINISTER OF THE GOSPEL,  
MANSE OF URR, CASTLE DOUGLAS 1

(3-74)EDINR., 10th Feb. 1812

(3-74)MR DEAR SIR,-The loss of our late lamented friend is

(3-74)indeed to be mourned, not only by us, but by all our

(3-74)friends to learning and talent. I am anxious to do everything

(3-74)in my power to do honour to his remains, and to

(3-74)serve if possible his distressed parents. But I own that

(3-74)I should not feel in the least confident of doing much

(3-74)good without the hopes of assistance you so kindly hold

(3-74)out to me. It appears to me in the meantime that we

(3-74)must remain quiet till we hear what papers are likely to be

(3-74)transmitted from India. Lord Minto, who was our poor

(3-74)friend's warm patron, being upon the spot and a man of

(3-75)letters himself would probably take effectual care of his  
(3-75)papers and manuscripts, which I fear will be the greater  
(3-75)part of his succession. A contested election, which is at  
(3-75)present dividing, I had almost said ravaging, the county  
(3-75)of Roxburgh, makes my intercourse with the family of  
(3-75)Minto less frequent though I hope not less friendly than  
(3-75)heretofore. But I will write to Mr. Gilbert Elliot upon  
(3-75)the subject as soon as possible, and acquaint you with the  
(3-75)result. The matter will require some delicacy of management ;  
(3-75)for, on the one hand, I believe there are some  
(3-75)creditors whom our friend had not yet found the means  
(3-75)of discharging ; and, on the other hand, his unfortunate  
(3-75)brother from bad habits and mental infirmity is not a very  
(3-75)certain person to deal with ; besides, we must consider  
(3-75)it as a possible, though I fear not a probable case, that  
(3-75)poor Leyden may have made some settlement of his  
(3-75)affairs, or left some directions which may either supercede  
(3-75)our interference or direct us as to his own wishes.

(3-75)With heartfelt sorrow, my dear sir, I agree with you  
(3-75)in thinking that science has lost in Leyden one other most  
(3-75)zealous and successful followers and ourselves a friend  
(3-75)whose loss cannot be made up to us.-Believe me, dear  
(3-75)Sir, your very faithful servant,

WALTER SCOTT

[Rosebery]

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY

(3-75)EDINR. 23 February 1812  
(3-75)MY DEAR SOUTHEY,-I assure you I feel my wrongs to  
(3-75)you deeply as a correspondent but this has been a busy  
(3-75)and rather an oppressive winter to me. My whole family

(3-75)have been laid up with measles going off like minute-  
(3-75)guns, one taken ill ere another was recovered and the  
(3-75)loss of several of my brothers & sisters in that horrid  
(3-75)disorder as well as what has been sustained by many of  
(3-75)my friends makes me tremble even at its name. Thank  
(3-75)God my young people are all doing very well. I have  
(3-75)deluged them with asses milk since they begun to recover

76

LETTERS OF

1812

(3-76)and really it operates as if they had been like Dog-berry  
(3-76)written down asses colts for they have overcome under its  
(3-76)genial influence all the peaking, pining & consumptive  
(3-76)coughing which form the sequel of that unpleasant &  
(3-76)perilous disease. I have had also poor Leyden's loss to  
(3-76)lament a loss never to be made up to Indian literature.  
(3-76)I am anxious to know what he has left & am in hopes if  
(3-76)other assets fall short to contrive out of his literary remains  
(3-76)something that may secure his aged parents from the  
(3-76)evils of absolute penury in addition to this most grievous  
(3-76)& to them overwhelming domestic calamity. The Duke  
(3-76)of Buccleuch's death has also given me much pain as I  
(3-76)always experienced a sort of paternal kindness from him  
(3-76)a kindness the more valued by me as it flowed entirely  
(3-76)from his own warm & generous disposition & had no  
(3-76)connection with literary patronage about which he was  
(3-76)very indifferent. Besides all these events & their  
(3-76)necessary consequences on my feelings I have been engaged  
(3-76)in some transactions which were necessary to render my  
(3-76)present official situation a service of real income which  
(3-76)hitherto it has not been & which have fortunately proved  
(3-76)successful. All these matters have necessarily turned  
(3-76)my mind of late some what from literature. I have  
(3-76)however never ceased to think of you & your undertakings ;  
(3-76)& I send as a small contribution to the history  
(3-76)of 1811 a plan of the affair of Arroyo Molinos & extract

(3-76)of a letter from Col. Cadogan to my friend Majr. Hastings  
(3-76)shewing the impression the behaviour of our troops has  
(3-76)made on the French Officers. If you have occasion to use  
(3-76)the information you will of course omit names. Cadogan  
(3-76)is a fine fellow. He. was seen after the battle kissing &  
(3-76)hugging his highland grenadiers & weeping over those  
(3-76)that had fallen. Such an officer will be followed to the  
(3-76)jaws of death & our army has many such, now that the  
(3-76)cold iron-hearted system of the German discipline has  
(3-76)thank God given way to moral management & that a  
(3-76)soldier is reckoned something better than the trigger of

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

77

(3-77)his gun. As for the Spanish struggle if they must give  
(3-77)way which Heaven forfend they will owe it entirely to  
(3-77)the execrable choice they have made of governors who  
(3-77)seem precisely to realize Cowper's " Men who cannot  
(3-77)teach & will not learn"-My plan (a great authority  
(3-77)you'll say) was at the very commencement of the struggle  
(3-77)to have besieged & taken Barcelona which gave us the  
(3-77)full power of assisting the Gatalonians the most warlike  
(3-77)& zealous people in Spain.

(3-77)Ballantyne is to send you a volume of Somers & I have  
(3-77)desired him to put up with it a (very indifferent) poem  
(3-77)on Catalonia written by Sir Edward Pellew's naval  
(3-77)secretary a clever & well-accomplished man whom  
(3-77)however it has not pleased the Gods to make poetical.  
(3-77)But the notes are curious as written on the spot and by  
(3-77)an intelligent spectator. I would fain hope with you  
(3-77)that the new Regency will do something but nothing less  
(3-77)will satisfy me than that they should arm Lord Wellington  
(3-77)with full powers to raise & command an Anglo-Spanish  
(3-77)army : and if they add to them the authority of Adelantado  
(3-77)I believe they will take the only means to save

(3-77)themselves effectually. One of the great difficulties  
(3-77)which he finds in advancing is the want of active cooperation  
(3-77)on the part of the Spanish authorities in  
(3-77)procuring the necessary supplies. I think it was our  
(3-77)King William who observed that in the allied army the  
(3-77)Spanish troops were not to be depended upon owing to  
(3-77)the false pride with which they concealed from him their  
(3-77)deficiencies of men, stores &c &c.- Their general would  
(3-77)never allow that they were not fully equipped and  
(3-77)recruited until a day of battle confuted their assertions.  
(3-77)I suspect this touches at once on the greatest blemish in  
(3-77)their national character.

(3-77)Your friend the Bishop of Meath 1 has been here some  
(3-77)weeks and I have seen him frequently. He is a very

78            1812            LETTERS

(3-78)pleasant man with much of the l'usage du monde.-In a  
(3-78)sermon preached here he touched upon the Lancastrian  
(3-78)mode of education as unconnected with national religion  
(3-78)which drew down a most furious attack on him from Sir  
(3-78)Harry Moncrief 1 the Pope of our Presbyterian divines  
(3-78)that is of the wild party among them. It is funny enough  
(3-78)to see the most vehement & rigid Calvinists in league  
(3-78)with the Metaphysical school of the Edinburgh Review  
(3-78)but politics like misery make men acquainted with  
(3-78)strange bed-fellows.

(3-78)I am glad to hear Don Pelayo2 is advancing though

SIR WALTER SCOTT        1812        79

(3-79)with Spanish gravity and slowness. I expect much  
(3-79)from it.

(3-79)I have not seen or heard of Count Julian<sup>1</sup> nor do I even  
(3-79)know what manner of book it may be but your eulogium  
(3-79)is enough to make me inquisitive.

(3-79)One of your Windermere friends John Wilson is here &  
(3-79)has just published a book of poetry. The principal is  
(3-79)the Isle of Palms containing many beautiful passages  
(3-79)but I think rather too much prolonged considering the  
(3-79)simplicity of the plot, for the present public taste. Upon  
(3-79)the whole he is a fine enthusiastic genius and a true lover  
(3-79)I should think of the virtuous in morality & the beautiful  
(3-79)in poetry.

(3-79)My kindest wishes attend your wife & family. I am  
(3-79)not without hopes of offering them in person for I leave  
(3-79)Ashestiel this season. My own cottage is not founded  
(3-79)and my immediate accomodation very very limited : so  
(3-79)I dare say I shall make a raid upon Cumberland like my  
(3-79)Ancestor and namesake Walter the Devil unless I should  
(3-79)rather wander into the North Highlands. Ever yours  
(3-79)most truly

(3-79)WALTER SCOTT  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ALEXANDER YOUNG, W.S., QUEEN STREET

(3-79)[23rd February 1812]

(3-79)DEAR, SIR,-One of the Committee of our Selkirkshire  
(3-79)farming Club appointed to enquire into the cultivation  
(3-79)of fiorin has applied to me for the means of advancing his

(3-80)researches. I know no way in which I can do so unless

(3-80)you will permit me to introduce him to you for half an  
(3-80)hours conversation & if possible this morning at any hour  
(3-80)after twelve as he must leave town tomorrow.

(3-80)He is a very acute sensible man and may be very likely  
(3-80)the means of extending this beneficial discovery. Excuse  
(3-80)this liberty in Dear Sir yours truly

(3-80)Sunday morning W SCOTT  
[Herries]

TO JAMES ELLIS 1

(3-80)EDINBURGH, 27 February, 1812

(3-80)DEAR SIR, You could not do me a more acceptable  
(3-80)pleasure than by favouring me with the particulars  
(3-80)concerning the battle of Otterbourne, contained in your  
(3-80)favour of the 22nd. It is certainly one of the most  
(3-80)interesting incidents of Border history, and from the  
(3-80)spirited old ballads to which it has given rise, as well as  
(3-80)from a remote connection with some of the heroes of the  
(3-80)day, has always been a favourite subject of investigation  
(3-80)with me. It is many, many years since I was on the  
(3-80)spot, a little boy on a little pony, and with a travelling  
(3-80)companion too careful to permit any of the researches  
(3-80)which, even then, I had much inclination to make

1812 81 SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-81)concerning the locality of the battle. When I had  
(3-81)determined to commence editor of the old songs in the  
(3-81)Border Minstrelsy, I was referred to Mr. Davidson to  
(3-81)satisfy some enquiries respecting the field of Otterburne,  
(3-81)and you have the general result in the book, although the  
(3-81)erroneous expression that he was the proprietor of

(3-81)Otterbourne could not be his, but must have arisen from  
(3-81)my confounding the castle and manor, with the field  
(3-81)called Battle Crofts. I conceive in other respects, his  
(3-81)information coincides nearly with yours. The Scotch  
(3-81)appear to have left their camp and moved in an oblique  
(3-81)direction against the flank of the English, who had  
(3-81)unawares engaged themselves among the followers of  
(3-81)their camp. Such movements, executed by a body of  
(3-81)10,000 or 12,000 men, together with the various changes  
(3-81)of position during the vicissitudes of so long and desperate  
(3-81)an engagement, must have covered a great space of  
(3-81)ground, and the incidents of the battle probably gave  
(3-81)name to various places within a mile or two of each other.  
(3-81)I have some thoughts of being in the North of England  
(3-81)this summer, and will certainly take an opportunity to  
(3-81)survey the field of Otterbourne. As you mention Mr.  
(3-81)Johnes' 1 translation of Froissart, I have to apologize to  
(3-81)you, as a Border antiquary, for the meagreness of the few  
(3-81)notices I have given him upon the names of the warriors  
(3-81)of Otterbourne. I had no doubt Mr. Johnes would  
(3-81)have taken my communications merely as suggestions,

82            LETTERS OF            1812

(3-82)which a little research on his own part might have  
(3-82)confirmed or refuted, in place of which he took the patches  
(3-82)out of my letter, without giving me even an opportunity  
(3-82)to revise them. I could have added a good deal, and  
(3-82)cleared some doubts. Davy filium, for example, I am now  
(3-82)satisfied was the common Border name of Davidson.  
(3-82)Depend upon my correcting the passage you complain of  
(3-82)in my next edition of the Minstrelsy, presently in the press.  
(3-82)I believe I must do it by a notice at the end, as the sheet is  
(3-82)through the press where the blunder occurs. I shall the  
(3-82)less regret the error I have been led into, since it has been  
(3-82)the means of procuring me so much useful information.

(3-82)I shall proceed, without farther circumlocution, briefly  
(3-82)to notice some of your kind communications.

(3-82)In confirmation of what you say of Weir's dying speech,  
(3-82)you will find a curious account of a circuit held at Newcastle  
(3-82)in Roger North's Life of the Lord Keeper Guilford,<sup>1</sup>  
(3-82)where you will find also a singular description of the  
(3-82)Northumbrians who attended the judge within their  
(3-82)respective baronies, on his progress from Newcastle to  
(3-82)Carlisle. They are described as having long beards,  
(3-82)riding small nags, and all great antiquaries in their own  
(3-82)bounds. Before setting out on the [hiatus in MS.] the  
(3-82)Judge and his attendants were each presented with arms,  
(3-82)i.e. a dirk, with a knife and fork, by the mayor of  
(3-82)Newcastle.

(3-82)In the curious poem you send me an extract from, I  
(3-82)doubt whether the author meant any particular known

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1812      83

(3-83)individual by the " Great Bard " who sung Chevy Chace.  
(3-83)I incline to think he apostrophises the unknown author,  
(3-83)and merely supposes from the theme he had chosen, that  
(3-83)" he graced the field of Otterbourne with his presence."  
(3-83)I conceive that some minstrel of the House of Northumberland,  
(3-83)not feeling the ancient ballad of Otterbourne quite  
(3-83)a palatable subject, had used a freedom with the incidents  
(3-83)to put it into its more popular, though fabulous, form.  
(3-83)Percy's idea is certainly erroneous, from the grounds you  
(3-83)have so well pointed out. " To be well logyd," implied,  
(3-83)I suppose in reference to an army merely, to have a  
(3-83)convenient spot for encamping, or rather, hutting their  
(3-83)soldiers. In the Scotch edition of the ballad, Douglas  
(3-83)objects to the probable want of provisions at the place of  
(3-83)appointment: I observe that Raymond Delaval was

(3-83)taken in the castle of Pontland (Ponteland) two days  
(3-83)before the battle. There may, however, have been  
(3-83)another of the same noble name engaged in it. But at  
(3-83)present I have only room to subscribe myself. Your  
(3-83)obliged humble servant,

(3-83)WALTER SCOTT

(3-83)

(3-83)You mention no post Town. I put Hexham at a  
(3-83)venture.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO REV. R. POLWHELE, KENWYN, TRURO

(3-83)ABBOTSFORD, 29 Feb. 1812

(3-83)MY DEAR SIR,- Your favour, and soon after your poem,  
(3-83)reached me here when I was busy in planting, ditching,  
(3-83)and fencing a kingdom, like that of Virgil's Melibaeus, of  
(3-83)about one hundred acres. I immediately sent your poem to  
(3-83)Ballantyne, without the least intimation whence it comes.  
(3-83)But I greatly doubt his venturing on the publication,  
(3-83)nor can I much urge him to it. The disputes of the

(3-84)Huttonians and Wernerians,<sup>1</sup> though they occasioned, it is  
(3-84)said, the damning of a tragedy in Edinburgh last month,  
(3-84)have not agitated our northern Athens in any degree like  
(3-84)the disputes between the Bellonians and Lancastrians.<sup>2</sup>  
(3-84)The Bishop of Meath, some time a resident with us,  
(3-84)preached against the Lancastrian system in our Episcopal  
(3-84)chapel. The Rev. Sir Henry Moncrieff, a Scottish Baronet,  
(3-84)and leader of the stricter sect of the Presbyterians,

(3-85) replied in a thundering discourse of an hour and a half in  
(3-85) length. Now, every body being engaged on one side or  
(3-85) the other, I believe no one will care to bring forth a poem  
(3-85) which laughs at both. As for me, upon whom the  
(3-85) suspicion of authorship would probably attach, I say with  
(3-85) Mrs, Quickly, " I will never put my finger in the fire, and  
(3-85) need not ! indeed no, la ! " I shall be in Edinburgh in  
(3-85) the course of a week, and learn the publishers' determination ;  
(3-85) and if it be as I anticipate, I will find means  
(3-85) to return the MS. safely under an office frank.

(3-85) I like the poetry very much, and much of the sentiment  
(3-85) also, being distinctly of opinion that the actual power of  
(3-85) reading, whether English or Latin or Greek, acquired at  
(3-85) school, is of little consequence compared to the habits of  
(3-85) discipline and attention necessarily acquired in the course  
(3-85) of regular study. I fear many of the short-hand acquisitions  
(3-85) will be found "in fancy ripe, in reason rotten."  
(3-85) After all, however, this applies chiefly to the easier and  
(3-85) higher; classes ; for, as to the lower, we are to consider  
(3-85) the saving of time in learning as the means of teaching  
(3-85) many who otherwise would not learn at all. So I quietly  
(3-85) subscribe to both schools, and give my name to neither.  
(3-85) I trust the charlatanism of both systems will subside into  
(3-85) something useful. I have no good opinion of either of  
(3-85) the champions. Lancaster is a mountebank ; and there  
(3-85) is a certain lawsuit depending in our courts here between  
(3-85) Dr. Bell and his wife, which puts him in a very questionable  
(3-85) point of view.

(3-85) Believe me, dear Sir, yours ever truly,

(3-85) W. SCOTT

[Letters of Sir Walter Scott, 1832]

TO LORD MELVILLE

(3-85)[Private and confidential]

(3-85)MY DEAR LORD,-The Chief Baron has advised me to  
(3-85)address your Lordship directly, upon a matter of some

86            1812            LETTERS

(3-86)delicacy and importance which he has already hinted at  
(3-86)in a late letter to your Lordship. I will enter upon it  
(3-86)without preface as my own concern in it explains itself  
(3-86)and I would not willingly intrude upon your Lordships  
(3-86)time longer than is absolutely necessary.

(3-86)There has been long a very general persuasion in  
(3-86)Berwickshire that Mr. George Baillie is tired of his seat  
(3-86)and does not again mean to represent the County. In  
(3-86)the meantime Robertson of Ladykirk assisted by the  
(3-86)indefatigable Lord Lauderdale has been privately  
(3-86)canvassing and has gone some length in combining a party  
(3-86)chiefly among the wealthy farmers many of whom have  
(3-86)lately acquired freeholds in that county and have for  
(3-86)obvious reasons a strong disposition to democracy. Their  
(3-86)party owing partly perhaps to inactivity on Mr. Baillies  
(3-86)part is your Lordship may be assured gaining ground  
(3-86)daily. In these circumstances and in the event of Mr.  
(3-86)Baillies retiring my particular friend & relation Mr. Scott  
(3-86)of Harden is disposed provided government approve "of  
(3-86)his views to propose himself as a candidate for the county  
(3-86)which he represented in early life.

(3-86)I need say nothing of Mr. Scotts qualifications in point  
(3-86)of fortune and family which must be well known to your

(3-86)Lordship. With respect to general politics there is not a  
(3-86)man in Scotland more convinced of the necessity of  
(3-86)rallying round the crown & constitution at this crisis  
(3-86)nor is there one more incapable of requesting the countenance  
(3-86)of an administration which had not his thorough  
(3-86)confidence & approbation. It may be also necessary to  
(3-86)add that of late years Mr. Scott has been chiefly settled  
(3-86)at his family seat & his popularity has been constantly  
(3-86)increasing among the free holders; he has been at the  
(3-86)head of every public measure in Berwickshire and  
(3-86)partiality apart I do not know any gentleman in Scotland  
(3-86)who has better pretensions to offer himself to represent  
(3-86)an opulent County or whose knowlege & habits of  
(3-86)business are likely to render more useful to his constituents.

1812            SIR WALTER SCOTT        87

(3-87)Mr. Scott requested me to be present as a mutual freind  
(3-87)when he communicated his views on this subject to the  
(3-87)Chief Baron and for the same reason I am now the  
(3-87)medium of offering them to your Lordships consideration.  
(3-87)My best apology for personal intrusion when I have  
(3-87)neither vote nor interest is that Mr. Scott conceived his  
(3-87)good wishes towards your Lordships interest would be  
(3-87)best expressd through a person connected with him by  
(3-87)confidence and relationship who is at the same time both  
(3-87)from gratitude and affection so sincerely attachd to your  
(3-87)family.

(3-87)There is one circumstance which Mr. Scott has particularly  
(3-87)at heart namely that this application should be  
(3-87)in no respect considerd as implying the least wish to  
(3-87)interfere with Mr. Baillies interest should he wish to  
(3-87)retain his present situation and I am aware how much  
(3-87)difficulty and delicacy there may be in ascertaining this  
(3-87)point. Perhaps supposing Mr. Scotts views to be in other

(3-87)respects acceptable to your Lordship it might be requested  
(3-87)of Mr. Baillie to exert himself in stopping Mr. Robertsons  
(3-87)progress in the County and his answer would probably  
(3-87)bring matters to a point as to his sitting or retiring.

(3-87)The Chief Baron received Mr. Scotts communication  
(3-87)in the kindest manner but of course referd him to your  
(3-87)Lordship for the opinion of government. I am aware  
(3-87)that your Lordship may consider deference as due to Mr.  
(3-87)George Home in this matter & I have no hesitation in  
(3-87)saying that everything which can be reasonably expected  
(3-87)on Mr. Scotts part will be done to shew his wish to bury  
(3-87)all recollection of former disputes which certainly ought  
(3-87)not to be revived at a moment when there is so strong  
(3-87)a necessity that all good men should make common cause.

(3-87)There must however be many considerations to  
(3-87)influence your Lordships opinion on this matter which  
(3-87)I cannot possibly know or anticipate. I will therefore  
(3-87)[close] with expressing my hopes that your Lordship[s]  
(3-87)goodness will favour me with a few lines of answer so soon

88

LETTERS OF

1812

(3-88)as you can give the business your consideration and I am  
(3-88)ever My dear Lord Your truly faithful and obliged

(3-88)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-88)EDINR. 29th february 1812.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-88)MELROSE, 2 March [1812]

(3-88)YOUR letter my dear Morritt found me in this place  
(3-88)dirtying myself every morning to the knees in hopes of  
(3-88)making clean walks for Mrs. Morritt at Abbotsford and  
(3-88)throwing my money not indeed upon the waters but  
(3-88)upon the earth in hopes of seeing it after many days in  
(3-88)the shape of shrubs and trees. The pleasure I have in this  
(3-88)work perhaps from its novelty but I would fain hope  
(3-88)from the nature of the thing itself is indescribably  
(3-88)interesting to me. I have got nature in a very naked state  
(3-88)to work upon but a brae a haugh and a fair river  
(3-88)furnish good component parts and the very toil and  
(3-88)exertion necessary to make out the rest is happiness of  
(3-88)itself.

(3-88)It is very shameful in me to have been so long in  
(3-88)acknowledging your kind information about your  
(3-88)Memorabilia. My work Rokeby does and must go  
(3-88)forward or my trees and inclosures might perchance  
(3-88)stand still. But I destroyd the first canto after I had  
(3-88)written it fair out because it did not quite please me. I  
(3-88)shall keep off peoples kibes if I can for my plan though  
(3-88)laid during the civil wars has little to do with the politics  
(3-88)of either party, being very much confined to the adventures  
(3-88)and distresses of a particular family. I must  
(3-88)certainly refresh my memory with the scenery and  
(3-88)brighten the chain of freindship at Rokeby before I can  
(3-88)make great progress in my task. But your kind  
(3-88)memoranda have helpd me greatly in the mean-time.

(3-89)I must unquestionably read Roncesvalles 1 from which  
(3-89)I expect great pleasure. For reviewing it I can hardly  
(3-89)undertake considering the numerous and important  
(3-89)affairs of Abbotsford on earth and Rokeby on paper. If  
(3-89)however I was sure that I could do it in a way to please

(3-89)the author I should scarcely decline. Certainly he is the  
(3-89)first treasury poet since the splendid epistle of Paul Pybus1  
(3-89)and should therefore be encouraged by his brethren as a  
(3-89)rich man is always considerd as a credit to his relations.  
(3-89)I was once the most enormous devourer of the Italian  
(3-89)romantic poetry which indeed is the only poetry of their  
(3-89)country which I ever had much patience for ; for after all  
(3-89)that has been said of Petrarch and his school I am always  
(3-89)tempted to exclaim like honest Christopher Sly " Marvellous  
(3-89)good matter-would it were done." 2 But with  
(3-89)Charlemagne and his paladins I could dwell for ever.

(3-89)I grieve to hear of Lady Aberdeens disorder-so young  
(3-89)so beautiful and apparently so good and amiable. But  
(3-89)Consumption seems often to seize upon those victims whom  
(3-89)we would most wish to exempt from its grasp. Her brother  
(3-89)Lord Hamilton is I am afraid dying of the same disorder.  
(3-89)That Lady Hood should have been so far removed from  
(3-89)us and her friends is a hard circumstance. But I comfort  
(3-89)myself with the reflection that it was right for her to go  
(3-89)and I own I should have [been] much hurt at her remaining  
(3-89)behind Sir Samuel. India will amuse her better than  
(3-89)she expects. She will like the fasti the splendour and the  
(3-89)dignity of her situation. She will be also in her right

(3-90)place and that is every thing where keen feeling and  
(3-90)great vivacity are predominant. I sent a letter by her  
(3-90)to poor John Leyden. But man proposes and God  
(3-90)disposes. He had fallen a victim to his unextinguishable  
(3-90)thirst after knowlege which carried him to the baneful  
(3-90)climate of Batavia where he went in pursuit of his  
(3-90)researches into Indian antiquities. The good old Duke  
(3-90)of Buccleuch is also dead and has not left a kinder  
(3-90)or more generous heart behind him. If you meet the

(3-90)present Duke in London in society pray make up to him  
(3-90)on my recommendation and in my name. He is a good  
(3-90)cut of a border Chief firm manly and well principled  
(3-90)and only differing from his father by having something  
(3-90)in him that will not make it safe to return his kindness  
(3-90)with ingratitude and then to apply for fresh favours  
(3-90)which was often successfully practised on his father.

(3-90)I am grieved for your loss in Boldero's house-it is no  
(3-90)joke even to a great fortune to lose 9000. But your  
(3-90)Rokeby is thank God no castle in the air and you will  
(3-90)feel your loss less than many others.

(3-90)When I come to Rokeby this summer 1 I propose to  
(3-90)travel by Otterboume and examine the field of Battle.

(3-90)The length of visages among our Edinr. Whigs is truly  
(3-90)edifying the more so as they proclaimd by sound of  
(3-90)trumpet an instant triumph the very day before the fatal  
(3-90)news arrived of their absolute defeat. I am at a loss to  
(3-90)divine how they could practice this self deception or what  
(3-90)were the data.

(3-90)The devil take all new inventions more and less !  
(3-90)I have been writing with a patent pen this hour which  
(3-90)only scratches the paper without letting down ink !  
(3-90)Charlotte joins in love to Mrs. Morritt.

(3-90)W. SCOTT  
[Law]

1812                    SIR WALTER SCOTT                    91

TO HER GRACE THE DUCHESS OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-91)MADAM,-I am just honord with your Graces Commission

(3-91)which you may depend upon my executing with  
(3-91)all possible delicacy on my return to Edinburgh which  
(3-91)takes place on Monday. The poor bard (I will not as  
(3-91)my precieuse friend Miss Seward once expressd herself  
(3-91)name his thrice unpoetical name) is I fear a person whom  
(3-91)it will indeed be difficult to serve to any essential purpose  
(3-91)yet; nature has been liberal to him in many respects and  
(3-91)it is perhaps hard for those born under better auspices  
(3-91)to censure his deficiencies very severely.

(3-91)I am here as busy as possible dressing up this little  
(3-91)spot which is to say truth as bare a doll as any of your  
(3-91)Graces young ladies ever made bibs & tuckers for. But  
(3-91)the Spaniards have a comfortable proverb namely Time  
(3-91)& I against any other two.1 I was much surprized and  
(3-91)gratified by Mr. MacDonalds kind and most acceptable  
(3-91)attention who sent me some most beautiful fruit-trees  
(3-91)of his own grafting which I have just seen carefully  
(3-91)planted. This is being a counsellor in good earnest not  
(3-91)only to give good advice but the means of following it.  
(3-91)I trust one day like Master Justice Shallow to press the  
(3-91)Duke to stay & eat a last years pippin of my own raising.  
(3-91)All Mr. Macdonalds kindness I owe more or less directly  
(3-91)to your Grace and the Duke and beg to add my thanks  
(3-91)for this among so many obligations. I trust Bowhill will  
(3-91)be in some progress this year and habitable in the next at  
(3-91)farthest. It is not by the carriage road so distant from  
(3-91)Abbotsford as Ashestiel.

(3-91)I have no other pretence for intruding longer on your  
(3-91)Graces leisure except to send Mrs. Scotts respects and to  
(3-91)beg my own to the Duke & the young Ladies. I have one  
(3-91)or two of my very best wonderful stories in readiness for  
(3-91)Lady Isabella whose eyes twinkled so blithely at the  
(3-91)stupendous funeral of Willie Wilkie. The little namesake

(3-92)and my good Lord John I hope remember me & my  
(3-92)kindest wishes attend my fair Goddaughter. Believe me  
(3-92)dear Madam with the greatest respect & regard Your  
(3-92)Graces most obedient Very faithful Serv

(3-92)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-92)ABBOTSFORD 20 March [1812]

(3-92)I give the Duke joy of the enlivening Russian  
(3-92)intelligence.

[Buckleuch]

TO JAMES BAILEY, TRINITY COLL., CAMBRIDGE 1

(3-92)DEAR SIR,-I was not a little surprized and gratined by  
(3-92)the perusal of your poetical exercize in which you have  
(3-92)thought it worth while to commemorate my Gothic  
(3-92)minstrelsy in such elegant & classical Latin. I beg you  
(3-92)will accept my best thanks for a distinction for which, I  
(3-92)ought to be the more grateful the less it is deserved. Upon  
(3-92)the point of latinity the approbation of a Scotsman is not  
(3-92)worth having but I may be allowed to express my sense  
(3-92)of the merit of the poem as to sentiment and expression.  
(3-92)With every wish for your successful progress in your studies  
(3-92)& for your general welfare I am Dear Sir Your obliged  
(3-92)humble Servant

W. SCOTT

(3-92)EDINR 22 March 1812  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ROBERT SURTEES

(3-92)MANY thanks, my dear Sir, for your friendly communications,

(3-92)which are always both useful and entertaining.

(3-92)Ballantyne sends you by my order a copy of

1812            93            SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-93)Gawain Douglas, which is clean and fair, but very

(3-93)indifferently half-bound, price 11. 15s. which is not now

(3-93)much out of the way : a very good copy fetches 2l. 5s.

(3-93)and upwards ; and this, if carefully re-bound, will look

(3-93)just as well. If you don't like it, however, you are to

(3-93)return it through your Durham bookseller, Andrews, who

(3-93)is here just now, and is to take charge of it. So much for

(3-93)the Prelate of Dunkeld.

(3-93)I will be much nattered by the appearance of your

(3-93)beautiful verses in the Register, and shall take measures

(3-93)accordingly. I understand by a letter from Park, that

(3-93)he is about to re-publish some of Ritson's Works (the

(3-93)Popular Songs, I believe,) on an extended plan.<sup>1</sup> Do you

(3-93)know anything of such an undertaking ? With respect

(3-93)to the ship belonging to the Armada, sunk in the Sound of

(3-93)Mull, which James Duke of York seems to dispute with

(3-93)the Earl of Argyle, I observe that divers were actually set

(3-93)to work upon her, as we learn from Sacheverel's voyage

(3-93)to Icolmkill, in 1688, as well as from tradition.<sup>2</sup> The

94            LETTERS OF            1812

(3-94)fishers shewed me the place where she lay, in the Bay of

(3-94)Tobermory, and said that there had been a good deal of

(3-94)treasures and some brass cannon got out of the wreck.

(3-94)Sacheverel mentions having seen the divers sinking

(3-94)threescore feet under water, continuing there an hour, and

(3-94)returning loaded, whether with plate or money, the spoils

(3-94)of the ocean. I conceive the colourable pretext set up

(3-94)by the Earl of Argyle was, that, the wreck having taken

(3-94)place before the Union of the Crowns, he, as hereditary  
(3-94)Admiral of Scotland, had acquired in the vessel a jus  
(3-94)quoesitum, as the civilians say, not defeasible by the  
(3-94)paramount right of the Duke of York, as Admiral of England  
(3-94)and Scotland, which did not exist till afterwards. And  
(3-94)truly I think his claim was the stronger of the two,  
(3-94)though, for the time, his means of supporting it were  
(3-94)weaker. It always entertains me very much when I can  
(3-94)observe how these scantlings of information, which such  
(3-94)old-fashioned puddling antiquaries as you and I dig up,  
(3-94)come by degrees to bear on each other.

(3-94)As for Anthony Beck,<sup>1</sup> your warlike Archbishop, who,  
(3-94)the devil take him, was a main agent at the unfortunate  
(3-94)battle of Falkirk, he rather lies out of my immediate field.

SIR WALTER SCOTT

95

1812

(3-95)I should be interested in anything that occurs about him,  
(3-95)however.

(3-95)A Northumberland gentleman called Ellis,<sup>1</sup> proprietor  
(3-95)of the lands and castle of Otterbourne, has sent me some  
(3-95)curious notices, chiefly local, on the subject of that  
(3-95)celebrated engagement. He says, that his house is partly  
(3-95)composed of the walls of the old tower which Douglas was  
(3-95)beleaguing when Percy came upon him. Pray do you  
(3-95)know anything of this gentleman ? He writes like a  
(3-95)person that takes some interest in past times. We shall,  
(3-95)I hope, meet this autumn, as I have thoughts of being in  
(3-95)the north of England, and certainly not without visiting  
(3-95)Mainsforth. The cottage upon my own little farm is so  
(3-95)very small, that I believe I shall be driven to be a rambler  
(3-95)from mere want of room at home.

(3-95)This whole country is still under deep snow. If the

(3-95)thaw be followed by wet weather, the Lord have mercy  
(3-95)on the crops ! Of thaw, however, there seems to be no  
(3-95)sudden prospect, for it snows at this moment as hard as  
(3-95)ever.

(3-95)I have not yet got the seventh volume of Somers, either  
(3-95)for you or myself. By a very absurd arrangement they  
(3-95)were first sent to London. Believe me, with respects to  
(3-95)Mrs. Surtees, Ever yours most truly,                   W. SCOTT

(3-95)EDINBURGH, end of March [1812-by postmark,  
which also is 1st of April.]

[Abbotsford Copies and Surtees Memoirs]

TO MRS. APREECE

(3-95)NOTHING, my dear Mrs. Apreece, could have been a  
(3-95)kinder token of your friendly recollection than the announce  
(3-95)of your present name being speedily to be changed for  
(3-95)one of the most distinguished in modern philosophy.

96               LETTERS   OF               1812

(3-96)When you have time to talk to Mr. Davy 1 of your Scottish  
(3-96)cousins, he will probably remember our meeting in  
(3-96)Westmorland some years ago, when we passed two or  
(3-96)three days in company together-long enough at least  
(3-96)for me to learn that he added much general accomplishment  
(3-96)to his unrivalled scientific talents. I am afraid it  
(3-96)will be many a day ere I see London again, for my lease  
(3-96)of Ashestiell being out, I have bought a small farm, about  
(3-96)3 miles from Melrose, on the banks of the Tweed, and am  
(3-96)now ruining myself by planting and building, which are  
(3-96)great enemies to travelling. May I, therefore, hope our  
(3-96)next meeting will be in the land of Cakes, when I will say

(3-96)nothing of the pleasure with which we shall receive Mr.  
(3-96)Davy and you, because I am sure you will give me credit  
(3-96)for all I can say on that subject. You know I am a  
(3-96)pretty good gentleman usher to the lions of my own  
(3-96)country, and I shall be particularly happy to have an  
(3-96)opportunity of soliciting more attention to them than your  
(3-96)time permitted you to give when you were at Ashestiel.

(3-96)Charlotte offers her kindest and best wishes both to  
(3-96)you and Mr. D., to which my dear Mrs. Apreece I add  
(3-96)mine in all truth and sincerity, and am truly. Your  
(3-96)affectionate and obliged humble servant,

(3-96)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-96)EDIN., 3rd April, 1812.

(3-96)Your little friends are all well, after having weathered  
(3-96)the measles this winter.

[Hawick Arch. Soc.]

1812            97            SIR WALTER SCOTT

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-97)[ASHESTIEL, PM. April 4th, 1812. 1]

(3-97)I OUGHT not even in modern gratitude which may be  
(3-97)moved by the gift of a purse, much less in minstrel  
(3-97)sympathy which values it more as your work than if it  
(3-97)were stuffed with guineas to have delayed thanking you  
(3-97)my kind friend for such an elegant and acceptable token  
(3-97)of your regard. My kindest and best thanks also attend  
(3-97)the young lady who would [not] permit the purse to travel  
(3-97)untenanted. I shall be truly [glad] when I can offer them  
(3-97)in person but of that there is no speedy prospect. I dont

(3-97)believe I shall see London this great while again which I  
(3-97)do not very much regret were it not that it postpones the  
(3-97)pleasure of seeing you and about half a dozen other  
(3-97)friends. Without having any of the cant of loving  
(3-97)retirement and solitude and rural pleasures and so  
(3-97)forth I really have no great pleasure in the general  
(3-97)society of London. I have never been there long enough  
(3-97)to attempt anything like living in my own way and the  
(3-97)immense length of the streets separate the objects you are  
(3-97)interested in so widely from each other that three parts  
(3-97)of your time is past in endeavouring to dispose of the  
(3-97)fourth to some advantage. At Edinburgh, although in  
(3-97)general society we are absolute mimics of London and  
(3-97)imitate them equally in late hours and in the strange  
(3-97)precipitation with which we hurry from one place to  
(3-97)another in search of the society which we never sit still  
(3-97)to enjoy, yet still one may manage their own parties  
(3-97)and motions their own way. But all this is limited to my  
(3-97)own particular circumstances for in a city like London

98        LETTERS    OF                    1812

(3-98)the constant resident has beyond all other places the  
(3-98)power of conducting himself exactly as he likes. Whether  
(3-98)this is entirely to be wishd or not, may indeed be  
(3-98)doubted. I have seldom felt myself so fastidious about  
(3-98)books as in the midst of a large library where one is  
(3-98)naturally tempted to imitate the egregious epicure who  
(3-98)condescended to take only one bit out of the sunny side  
(3-98)of a peach. I suspect something of scarcity is necessary  
(3-98)to make you devour the intellectual banquet with a good  
(3-98)relish and digestion as we know to be the case with  
(3-98)respect to corporeal sustenance.

(3-98)But to quit all this egotism which is as little as possible  
(3-98)to the purpose you must be informed that Erskine has

(3-98)enshrined your letter among his household papers of the  
(3-98)most precious kind. Among your thousand Admirers  
(3-98)you have not a warmer or more kindly heart. He tells  
(3-98)me Jeffrey talks very favourably of this volume. I should  
(3-98)be glad for his own sake he took some opportunity to  
(3-98)retrace the paths of his criticism but after pledging himself  
(3-98)so deeply as he has done I doubt much his giving way  
(3-98)even unto conviction.

(3-98)As to my own share I am labouring sure enough  
(3-98)but I have not yet got on the right path where I can  
(3-98)satisfy myself I shall go on with courage for diffidence  
(3-98)does not easily beset me and the public still more than  
(3-98)the ladies "stoop to the forward and the bold." But  
(3-98)then in either case I fancy the suitor for favour must be  
(3-98)buoyed up by some sense of deserving it, whether real or  
(3-98)supposed. The celebrated apology of Dryden for a  
(3-98)passage which he could not defend " that he knew when  
(3-98)he wrote it, it was bad enough to succeed " was, with all  
(3-98)deference to his memory certainly invented to justify the  
(3-98)fact after it was committed.

(3-98)Have you seen the pilgrimage of Childe Harold, by  
(3-98)Lord Byron : it is I think a very clever poem but gives  
(3-98)no good symptom of the writers heart or morals. His  
(3-98)heroie notwithstanding the affected antiquity of the stile

(3-99)in some parts is a modem man of fashion and fortune  
(3-99)worn out and satiated with the pursuits of dissipation and  
(3-99)although there is a caution against it in the preface you  
(3-99)cannot for your soul avoid concluding that the author  
(3-99)as he gives an account of his own travels is also doing so  
(3-99)in his own character. Now really this is too bad. Vice  
(3-99)ought to be a little more modest and it must require

(3-99)impudence at least equal to the noble lord's other  
(3-99)powers to claim sympathy gravely for the ennui arising  
(3-99)from his being tired of his wassailers and his paramours.  
(3-99)There is a monstrous deal of conceit in it too for it is  
(3-99)informing the inferior part of the world that their little  
(3-99)oldfashiond scruples and limitation are not worthy of his  
(3-99)regard while his fortune and possessions are such as have  
(3-99)put all sorts of gratification too much in his power to  
(3-99)afford him any pleasure. Yet with all this conceit and  
(3-99)assurance there is much poetical merit in the book and  
(3-99)I wish you would read it.

(3-99)I am glad to observe you are still to be at Sunning hill  
(3-99)because I hope you will get acquainted with my dear  
(3-99)George Ellis who is really a charming person.1 The  
(3-99)Doctors constant yet ineffectual attendance on the poor  
(3-99)old King must be a painful confinement. It is greatly  
(3-99)to be wishd that death would close the scene.

(3-99)I have got Rob Roys gun a long Spanish barrel'd  
(3-99)piece with his initials R. M. C. for Robt. Macgregor  
(3-99)Campbell which latter name he assumed in compliment  
(3-99)to the Argyle family who afforded him a good deal of  
(3-99)private support because he was a thorn in the side of

(3-100)their old rival house of Montrose. I have moreover a  
(3-100)relique of a more heroic character-it is a sword which  
(3-100)was given to the great Marquis of Montrose by Charles I  
(3-100)and appears to have belonged to his father our gentle  
(3-100)King Jamie. It had been preserved for a long time at  
(3-100)Gartmore 1 but the present proprietor was selling his  
(3-100)library or great part of it and John Ballantyne the  
(3-100)purchaser wishing to oblige me would not conclude a  
(3-100)bargain which the gentleman's necessity made him

(3-100)anxious about till he flung the sword into the scale. It is  
(3-100)independent of it's other merits a most beautiful blade.  
(3-100)I think a dialogue between this same sword and Rob  
(3-100)Roys gun might be composed with good effect.

(3-100)We are here in a most extraordinary pickle considering  
(3-100)that we have just entered upon April when according to  
(3-100)the poet " primroses paint the gay plain" instead of  
(3-100)which both hill and valley are doing penance in a sheet  
(3-100)of snow of very respectable depth. Mail coaches have  
(3-100)been stopd, shepherds I grieve to say lost in the snow  
(3-100)in short we experience all the hardships of a January  
(3-100)storm at this late period of the Spring. The snow has been  
(3-100)near a fortnight: if it departs with dry weather we  
(3-100)may do well enough but if wet weather should ensue  
(3-100)the wheat crop through Scotland will be totally lost.

(3-100)My thoughts are anxiously turnd to the peninsula  
(3-100)though I think the Spaniards have but one chance and  
(3-100)that is to choose Lord Wellington Dictator. I have no  
(3-100)doubt he could put things right yet. As for domestic  
(3-100)politics I really give them very little consideration. Your  
(3-100)friends the Whigs I suppose are angry enough at the  
(3-100)Prince Regent but those who were most apt to flatter his  
(3-100)follies have little reason to complain of the usage they  
(3-100)have met with and he may probably think that those  
(3-100)who were true to his father in his hour of calamity may  
(3-100)have the best title to the confidence of the son. The

1812            101            SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-101)excellent private character of the Old King gave him great  
(3-101)advantages as the Head of a free government. I fear the  
(3-101)[P.] will long experience the inconveniences of not having  
(3-101)attended to his own.

(3-101)Mrs. Siddons1 as fame reports has taken another engagement  
(3-101)at Covent Garden. Surely she is wrong. She  
(3-101)should have no twilight but set in the full possession of  
(3-101)her powers. Adieu, my dear friend. Mrs. S. joins in  
(3-101)kindes[t] respects to your sister the D. and Mrs. Baillie.  
(3-101)W S.

(3-101)I hope Campbells plan of lectures will answer. I think  
(3-101)the brogue may be got over if he will not trouble himself  
(3-101)by attempting to correct it but read with fire and feeling.  
(3-101)He is an animated reciter but I never heard him read.

(3-101)As for Sir Geo: Mackenzies play 2 it was damnd to  
(3-101)everlasting redemption as Elbow says and that after a  
(3-101)tolerable fair hearing. The most mortifying part of the  
(3-101)business was that at length even those who went as the  
(3-101)authors friends caught the infection and laughd most  
(3-101)heartily all the while they were applauding. The worthy  
(3-101)Bart. has however discoverd that the failure was entirely  
(3-101)owing to a set of chemists calld Wernerians who it seems  
(3-101)differ in their opinion concerning the cosmogony of the  
(3-101)world from Sir Georges sect of philosophers the  
(3-101)Huttonians.3 This has proved a most consolatory discovery  
(3-101)to his wounded feelings.

(3-101)I am much flatterd by the devotion of the young  
(3-101)Cantab and only wish it was strong enough to induce

102 LETTERS OF 1812

(3-102)him to make a pilgrimage to Scotland where I could  
(3-102)better express my sense of his kindness.

(3-102)I have a great mind before sealing this long scrawl to  
(3-102)send you a list of the contents of the purse as they at  
(3-102)present stand. I. Miss Eliz. Baillie's purse penny calld

(3-102)by the learnd a denarius of the Empress Faustina. II. A  
(3-102)gold broach found in a bog in Ireland which for aught  
(3-102)I know has fastend the mantle of an Irish princess in the  
(3-102)days of Cuthullin or of Nial of the nine hostages.<sup>1</sup> III. A  
(3-102)toadstone, a celebrated amulet which was never lent to  
(3-102)any one unless upon a bond for a thousand merks for  
(3-102)its being safely restored. It was sovereign for protecting  
(3-102)new born children and their mothers from the power of  
(3-102)the fairies and has been repeatedly borrowd from my  
(3-102)mother on account of this virtue. This may rival the  
(3-102)Ministers flax. IV. A coin of Edwd. I found in Dryburgh  
(3-102)Abbey. V. A funeral ring with Dean Swifts hair. So  
(3-102)you see my nicknackatory is well supplied though the  
(3-102)purse is more valuable than all its contents.

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO MISS CHARLOTTE SOPHIA SCOTT, NORTH CASTLE STREET

(3-102)(To be forwarded by Messrs. Ballantyne with care and speed.)

(3-102)MY DEAR SOPHIA,-Mama and I got your letter and are  
(3-102)happy to think that our little people are all well and happy.  
(3-102)In Lord Hailes' Annals 2 you will find a good deal about

1812            SIR WALTER SCOTT            103

(3-103)Melrose Abbey which you must fix in your recollection  
(3-103)as we are now going to live so near it. It was founded  
(3-103)by David the First one of the best of our Scottish Kings.  
(3-103)We have had very cold weather here indeed but today it  
(3-103)is more favourable. The snow and frost has prevented  
(3-103)things getting on at Abbotsford so well as I could wish  
(3-103)but a great deal has been done.

(3-103)I expect to find that Walter has plied his lesson hard

(3-103)and given satisfaction to Mr. Brown and Anne and  
(3-103)Charles are I dare [say] both very good children. You  
(3-103)must kiss them all for me and pat up little Wallace.  
(3-103)Finette has been lame but she is now quite well.

(3-103)I beg you will remember me to Grandmama when you  
(3-103)see her and also present my kind compliments and Mama's  
(3-103)to Miss Millar. We are now at Mertoun but return to  
(3-103)Ashestiel tomorrow and I think we shall be at home on  
(3-103)Thursday or friday so the Cook can have something  
(3-103)ready for a beefsteak or mutton chop in case we are  
(3-103)past your dinner hour. Tell Walter I will not forget  
(3-103)his great cannon and believe [me] my dear Sophia  
(3-103)Your affectionate papa

WALTER SCOTT

(3-103)MERTOUN HOUSE 19th April 1812.

[Law]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-103)DEAR SIR,-Coute que coute I will halt upon my arms till  
(3-103)I see the Contents of that interesting box !

(3-103)I am inexpressibly obliged to the politeness of Mr.  
(3-103)Steele 1 and the many good offices you have done me, and  
(3-103)good Friends you have gained me in Innisfail upon this  
(3-103)occasion, dwell most warmly in my remembrance. I  
(3-103)have been shaping a Tale of the Civil War, in which an

104        LETTERS OF        1812

(3-104)Irishman makes a conspicuous character. I only hope  
(3-104)I shall be able to express in it, my sense of the high  
(3-104)qualities of a nature more nearly allied to my own, than  
(3-104)the fire of the former, and prudence of the latter, is

(3-104)always willing to admit. An Irishman, to use a phrase  
(3-104)of the Kitchen, with which I am just now much at home,  
(3-104)for Old Macbeth Charlotte and I and the lame Dairy  
(3-104)Maid are keeping house by ourselves, and all club their  
(3-104)skill to make up the dinner, an Irishman then comes a  
(3-104)little sooner to the boiling heat than we do, and we on  
(3-104)the contrary smother in our caution not only the flash  
(3-104)which offends, but the gleams that cheer and delight  
(3-104)Society. We both endure hardships better than our  
(3-104)imperial neighbours of England, but the Scotchman does  
(3-104)it through hope of better, and the Irishman through a  
(3-104)gay indifference, in which he has this great advantage,  
(3-104)that as he hopes for nothing, he cannot be disappointed.  
(3-104)I need not add that with all this national interest, I am  
(3-104)delighted with every anecdote of Irish manners and  
(3-104)antiquities. I delight in O'Neal of the nine hostages and  
(3-104)all his paraphernalia of Wareries 1 and Creaghts 2 out of  
(3-104)which more of the picturesque parts of Poetry may be  
(3-104)wrought, than out of a dozen battles of Jena, Austerlitz.  
(3-104)The Edinr. Register is shortly to be forthcoming, and I  
(3-104)have long delayed writing to you because I expected to  
(3-104)send you a proof sheet of the Trumpet and Church Bell,3  
(3-104)with which I have taken great liberties. You will find  
(3-104)the Poem remains entirely yours in language and sentiment,  
(3-104)but is considerably expanded, somewhat changed  
(3-104)in arrangement, and a good deal chastized as to rhimes,  
(3-104)in which you are not uniformly correct-which is not  
(3-104)prudent, because it is a fault every Fool can discover.

1812            105            SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-105)As the Poem stands there is not a line in it of which the  
(3-105)germ did not exist in your hurried sketch, and I think  
(3-105)tho' my part has only been that of the Painter or Plasterer  
(3-105)to the Mansion already built, you will find it improved,  
(3-105)and will not be displeased with me for putting your name

(3-105)in front of it.

(3-105)The Acorns arrived safe, but I grieve to say the first  
(3-105)parcel has been almost entirely eaten up by those foes  
(3-105)to Forest ground the Mice. I have replanted the same  
(3-105)spot with assistance of Mrs. Scott with my own fair hands.  
(3-105)It is a peculiar place, and if the Acorns succeed, of which  
(3-105)I have now little doubt, as the Mice have now so many  
(3-105)other Modes of subsisting, I will name it after the Forest  
(3-105)or after the Friend who showed me the Hibernian  
(3-105)emblems of the golden age. I forget if we went down to  
(3-105)Abbotsford when we were at Ashestiel together, but I  
(3-105)rather think we did not, and consequently I would in  
(3-105)vain attempt to give you the important information of  
(3-105)the how and where these Tokens of your regard are  
(3-105)deposited. You do not mention your Lawsuit in your  
(3-105)late letters, I trust it is settled in some measure to your  
(3-105)satisfaction. It will give you pleasure to know that my  
(3-105)predecessor in office is now superannuated, upon a  
(3-105)retiring allowance, leaving me in full possession of the  
(3-105)official emoluments about 1300 a year which added to  
(3-105)my own private funds makes me as rich as I can wish to  
(3-105)be in any reason- The barbarity of Mr. Gassard's  
(3-105)Cook-Maid, deserves the addition of another " God deliver  
(3-105)us" to the Litany. An Eternal quarrel took place  
(3-105)between two ancient Friends, both Antiquarians in this  
(3-105)same Kingdom of Scotland ; The one had rather overburthened  
(3-105)the other, who was his guest and Auditor, with  
(3-105)the relation of some long essays, on the invasion of  
(3-105)Agricola, state of Scotland under Malcolm Canmore,  
(3-105)origin of the . . . Jurisdictions, and other topics more  
(3-105)erudite than entertaining, when the impatient hearer, at  
(3-105)length exclaimed, " Aye, aye, John this is all very well,

(3-106)for you and me, but when we are dead and gone, these  
(3-106)papers of yours will singe many a fat hen- " a speech  
(3-106)which was never forgotten or forgiven, and which broke  
(3-106)up a Friendship cemented by mutual studies and the  
(3-106)intercourse of forty years- I can clear you up about  
(3-106)the black beard of Astleys, -which was a confusion between  
(3-106)the adventures of Teach 1 the real black beard of the  
(3-106)Buccaneers (whose scene of action lay in the West Indies,  
(3-106)chiefly about the Bahama Islands, where he was at length  
(3-106)surprized, and slain in a most desperate conflict with a  
(3-106)King's Sloop of War, commanded by Capt. Maynard)  
(3-106)and another Pirate of equal renown called Avery who  
(3-106)for some time actually governed a settlement on the coast  
(3-106)of Madagascar. Both of these Ruffians were in high  
(3-106)renown during the reigns of Queen Anne, and George I.  
(3-106)but altho' they both made much noise in the world,  
(3-106)Teach the actual Blackboard was by much the most  
(3-106)extraordinary character, having studied to imitate the  
(3-106)actions and even the outward appearance of an incarnate  
(3-106)Fiend, he used during action to twist lighted Matches into  
(3-106)the long black beard which afforded his agnomen, and  
(3-106)once tried to make hell of his own by shutting down the  
(3-106)hatches on himself and his comrades and maintaining a  
(3-106)fumigation of brimstone till they were all ready to expire  
(3-106)but himself. Many thanks for Dr. Byrom's epigrams,<sup>2</sup> that  
(3-106)beginning God bless the King &c. I have seen I think  
(3-106)at the bottom of a Punch bowl at a Jacobite relation's

(3-107)house, so it had become very popular- The Pastoral  
(3-107)came safe, and is in Ballantyne's hands, who promises the  
(3-107)utmost attention to your Volume. Charlotte begs her  
(3-107)kind Compliments, and I wish much you would point me  
(3-107)out any way, in which I could acknowledge better than  
(3-107)by words the manifold favours your goodness has passed

(3-107)on Yrs Truly

(3-107)WALTER SCOTT

(3-107)ASHESTIEL 20th April 1812.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO R. P. GILLIES 1

(3-107)ASHESTIEL, 26th April, 1812

(3-107)MY DEAR SIR,-Upon receiving your letter, the date

(3-107)of Which ought to make me ashamed, I applied to John

108            LETTERS OF            1812

(3-108)Ballantyne for the account of Carey's Poems, but found

(3-108)it was set up for the Register. I dare say I shall find some

(3-108)other scrap for the " Bibliographer," although I shall

(3-108)hardly venture to enter into a personal correspondence

(3-108)with Sir S. E. Brydges, because I am certain, from a

(3-108)consciousness of my own infirmity in such cases, that I

(3-108)should let it drop awkwardly ; in which case, you know,

(3-108)it is better not commenced. Few people are worse at

(3-108)maintaining a literary correspondence than I am, for which

(3-108)I have only the apology which the Neapolitan lazaron

(3-108)pleaded when asked why he did not work instead of

(3-108)begging. " Did you but know," said he, in a most

(3-108)piteous tone of voice, " how lazy I am !"

(3-108)This same vice of laziness has made your letter lie too long

(3-108)in my desk unanswered, and perhaps you will think I had

(3-108)better have let it so remain than take the privilege of an older

(3-108)man to give you a gentle scolding for some expressions in

(3-108)your last. In truth, it gives me great pain to think that a

(3-108)young gentleman at your time of life, with such favourable  
(3-108)prospects, and a disposition so amiable, should give way  
(3-108)to that state of depression which your letter announces.<sup>1</sup>  
(3-108)Believe me, it is not right to do so, and it is very possible to  
(3-108)avoid it. The fiend which haunts you is one who, if resisted,  
(3-108)will flee from you. Plunge into active study, diversified by  
(3-108)agreeable company, and regular exercise; ride, walk, dance  
(3-108)or shoot, or hunt, or break stones on the highway rather  
(3-108)than despond about your health, which is the surest way  
(3-108)in the world to bring about the catastrophe which you are  
(3-108)apprehensive of. An untaught philosopher, my neighbour  
(3-108)in this place, had the misfortune to lose an only son,

(3-109)at an age when the parent's heart is chiefly wrapt up in  
(3-109)his offspring. He used always to be of my fishing parties,  
(3-109)but within a day or two after the funeral, I was surprised  
(3-109)at his joining me with his spear in his hand. " I see you  
(3-109)are surprised," he said, with the tears in his eyes, " and  
(3-109)undoubtedly I have sustained the severest wound which  
(3-109)fate could have inflicted ; but were I to sit down to muse  
(3-109)over it, my heart would break, or I should go mad, and I  
(3-109)judge it more like a man who has duties left to perform,  
(3-109)to resume my active occupations of business and of  
(3-109)pastime." Go you, my dear sir, and do likewise. If  
(3-109)you would not laugh at me, I would recommend to you to  
(3-109)fall heartily in love with the best and prettiest girl in your  
(3-109)neighbourhood.<sup>1</sup> The committing the power of teasing us  
(3-109)to another, is very apt to prevent us from exercising that  
(3-109)irritability of feeling upon ourselves.

(3-109)I don't apologise for these observations because I am  
(3-109)sure you will ascribe them to a sincere interest in your  
(3-109)welfare. I trust your law-studies will bring you soon to  
(3-109)town, when I shall have the pleasure to see you. Meanwhile,

(3-109)believe me, yours very faithfully,

(3-109)W. S.

[Gillies's Memoirs]

[TO UNKNOWN CORRESPONDENT]

(3-109)SIR,-I am favourd with your letter and a copy of the  
(3-109)spirited poem on the battle of Albuera.<sup>2</sup> While I express  
(3-109)my thanks for the favourable opinion you have been pleased  
(3-109)to form of my poetical attempts I am sure you will not

110            LETTERS OF            1812

(3-110)suspect me of bandying compliments with you when I  
(3-110)take the liberty of saying that a great subject has in the  
(3-110)Author of Albuera met with a poet whose heart appears  
(3-110)to have been deeply interested in the important conflict  
(3-110)which he has described. This I assure you Sir is the  
(3-110)highest compliment I can possibly offer thinking as I do  
(3-110)of Lord Wellington and his campaigns of which I anticipated  
(3-110)the success in opposition to a thousand sinister  
(3-110)prophets so soon as our armies the first in the universe  
(3-110)for valour were placed under the uncontrold direction  
(3-110)of a General who I was aware from the character he had  
(3-110)acquired in India would be satisfied with no half measures  
(3-110)or imperfect success.

(3-110)Wishing you Sir all leisure for the studies which you  
(3-110)prosecute so successfully I am very sincerely Your obliged  
(3-110)humble Servant

(3-110)WALTER SCOTT

(3-110)ASHESTIEL 30 April [1812]

[Henry Guppy]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-110)ABBOTSFORD, BY MELROSE, 3d May 1812

(3-110)JUDGING my dearest friend of the distress in which you  
(3-110)must have been involved by the late most unhappy  
(3-110)incident I have not ventured to interrupt it by any letter  
(3-110)of mine sensible I could offer no consolation but that  
(3-110)which is naturally derived from the lapse of time and the  
(3-110)respect which we owe to the decrees of providence. Alas !  
(3-110)when I think of the inroads made by fate upon the social  
(3-110)circle I met at the Priory some years ago and upon our  
(3-110)mutual friends it seems like recollecting another world.  
(3-110)To the two dear and valuable members of the family I  
(3-110)may add that of Lord Melville your ardent and firm friend  
(3-110)and of others with whom we are mutually connected.

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

111

(3-111)Even the death of the Duchess of Gordon I though certainly  
(3-111)a person not to be mentioned in the same breath with any  
(3-111)of the others is a striking deprivation. She filled a certain  
(3-111)place in Scottish society and will be missed both from the  
(3-111)good and the harm which she did in it. My poor friend  
(3-111)John Leyden too whose literary qualities the Marquis  
(3-111)appreciated in spite of his outre manners has fallen a  
(3-111)victim to his zeal for literature which has its martyrs as  
(3-111)well as religion.

(3-111)My own little matters being all settled I have been  
(3-111)amusing myself with planting and decorating as well as  
(3-111)I can the banks of the Tweed at Abbotsford which is the  
(3-111)name of my own possession. Your Ladyship may believe  
(3-111)that where no one else can see anything but fallow and  
(3-111)broom and furze I am anticipating lawn and groves.

(3-111)This horrid weather however bids fair to baffle my hopes  
(3-111)for one season at least, I am very apprehensive of the  
(3-111)consequences of a scarcity at this moment especially from  
(3-111)the multitude of French prisoners who are scattered  
(3-111)through the small towns in this country, as I think very  
(3-111)improvidently. As the peace of this county is intrusted  
(3-111)to me I thought it necessary to state to the Justice Clerk  
(3-111)that the arms of the local Militia were kept without any  
(3-111)guard in a warehouse at Kelso that there was nothing  
(3-111)to prevent the prisoners there at Selkirk and at Jedburgh  
(3-111)from joining any one night and making themselves master  
(3-111)of that depot-that the Sheriffs of Roxburgh and Selkirk  
(3-111)in order to put down such a commotion, could only  
(3-111)command about three troops of yeomanry to be collected  
(3-111)from a great distance and these were to attack about  
(3-111)500 disciplined men who in the event supposed would be  
(3-111)fully provided with arms and ammunition arid might, if  
(3-111)any alarm should occasion the small number of troops  
(3-111)now at Berwick to be withdrawn make themselves masters

112            LETTERS OF            1812

(3-112)of that seaport the fortifications of which although ruinous  
(3-112)would serve to defend them untill cannon was brought  
(3-112)against them. A beautiful confusion this would make in  
(3-112)the present unsettled state of the manufacturers in the  
(3-112)north of England. Truly though not very ambitious of a  
(3-112)hangman's office I think I could willingly do that good  
(3-112)turn for some of the Orators of the London common hall,  
(3-112)who are for the pleasure of hearing themselves talk doing  
(3-112)incalculable mischief by inflaming the minds of the  
(3-112)common people through the whole country.

(3-112)Is not the change of parties like a dream ? and did you  
(3-112)ever see anything so like a game at commerce as the  
(3-112)Opposition picking up the Princess of Wales so soon as

(3-112)they had lost the prince Regent. We addressed him on  
(3-112)the 30th April at the Head Court where they put me in  
(3-112)the Chair and made me draw the County Address.

(3-112)I have nothing to add my dearest friend except that  
(3-112)I long to have a line from you were it only to say how the  
(3-112)Marquis is. I trust the late increase of Lord H.'s family  
(3-112)has had some effect in alleviating his distress. God pity  
(3-112)poor Lord Aberdn.-he has had a heavy blow. Ever,  
(3-112)Dear Lady Abercorn your truly faithful and respectful,

(3-112)W. SCOTT  
[Pierpont Morgan]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Written at the end of Canto I of "Rokeby"]

(3-112)[May-June 1812]

(3-112)DEAR JAMES,-I send you the whole of the Canto. I  
(3-112)wish Erskine and you would look it over together and  
(3-112)consider whether upon the whole matter it is likely to  
(3-112)make an impression. If it does really come to good I  
(3-112)think there are no limits to the interest of that style of  
(3-112)composition for the varieties of life and character are  
(3-112)boundless. Yours truly,

(3-112)W.S.

1812            113            SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-113)I dont know whether to give Matilda a mother or not.  
(3-113)Decency requires she should have one but she is as likely  
(3-113)to be in my way as the Gudemans mother according to  
(3-113)the proverb is alway in that of the gudewife.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO J. B. S. MORRITT

(3-113)MY DEAR MORRITT,-Nothing can exceed the tale of  
(3-113)the silver Chalice.1 I will maintain that in point of law  
(3-113)the question it afforded was a prettier point to be mooted  
(3-113)than the celebrated question of the black and white  
(3-113)horses. What would the Civilians Benkerschorkius and  
(3-113)Pagenstecherus have made of it if they had come to  
(3-113)dispute whether form or substance should be the rule of  
(3-113)classifying this renouwd utensil. And if the schoolmen  
(3-113)had got upon such a topic what a mist of metaphysics  
(3-113)would the splendid Vase have been involved in. Truly  
(3-113)Lucky Finlaysons apostrophe was but a faint and fleeting  
(3-113)ejaculation compared to this knotty and doughty altercation.  
(3-113)I hope the Lady will not prove so far dissatisfied  
(3-113)with the fame of this luminous piece of household goods  
(3-113)as to leave it at home and reconcile herself to more  
(3-113)humble conveniences upon the next excursion. She  
(3-113)cannot I fear hope to give any other implement the same  
(3-113)celebrity which the beautiful Duchess of Hamilton  
(3-113)conferd upon a superb china punch-bowl long preserved  
(3-113)at the Inn of Howgate near Edinr. and never  
(3-113)produced by the Landlady Jenny Dods without narrating

114

LETTERS OF

1812

(3-114)the circumstance to which it owed its renown.1 I would  
(3-114)therefore have her abide by her Vessel of Potosi which I  
(3-114)trust will yet afford us more sport. I would have it stolen  
(3-114)and recoverd and an objection taken to the indictment  
(3-114)of the thief that the vessel he had abstracted was  
(3-114)inaccurately described as a silver tankard. By the bye  
(3-114)such pieces of plate seem to be singularly liable to occasion

(3-114)odd scrapes. There is a huge implement of this metal at  
(3-114)Arniston not reserved for the commodity of any individual  
(3-114)but usually brought in after dinner when there is a  
(3-114)large company for the general use and benefit. It  
(3-114)chanced one unlucky day that there was a good deal of  
(3-114)singing after dinner which detaind the ladies some time  
(3-114)longer in the eating room than was usual. The bell was  
(3-114)rung for some purpose or other when to the utter  
(3-114)astonishment and confusion of all present the ancient  
(3-114)Butler a man of a most reverend and dignified appearance  
(3-114)having no doubt that it was the well-known signal  
(3-114)stalkd into the room bearing in both hands this brilliant  
(3-114)Heirloom equally remarkable for its huge size and its  
(3-114)antique appearance which however admitted of no  
(3-114)equivocation respecting its use. He had fairly marchd  
(3-114)to the top of the room and placed his burden on its usual  
(3-114)throne before he perceived his blunder. His exclamation  
(3-114)of " God forgie me " his hasty retreat shrouding with a  
(3-114)napkin the late object of his solemn entry and the  
(3-114)confusion of the good company may be more easily  
(3-114)conceived than described. This story the Chief Baron  
(3-114)tells with great humour.

(3-114)I agree very much in what you say of Child Harold.  
(3-114)Though there is something provoking and insulting both  
(3-114)to morality and to feeling in his misanthropical ennui  
(3-114)it gives nevertheless an odd poignancy to his descriptions  
(3-114)and reflections and upon the whole it is a poem of most

(3-115)extraordinary power and may rank its author with our  
(3-115)first poets. I see the Edinr. Review has hauld its wind  
(3-115)which I suppose is as much owing to Lord Byrons political  
(3-115)conversion as to their conviction of his increasing powers.

(3-115)What say you of Lord Wellington. If these faineants  
(3-115)who have been the bane of the Spanish cause do not  
(3-115)prevent its success I think nothing else ultimately will  
(3-115)prevail against it.

(3-115)As for the house and the poem there are twelve  
(3-115)masons hammering at the one and one poor noddle at  
(3-115)the other so they are both in progress.

(3-115)Charlotte begs her kindest respects to Mrs. Morritt and  
(3-115)hoping to hear from you soon I am ever truly yours

(3-115)WALTER SCOTT

(3-115)ABBOTSFORD NEAR MELROSE.

(3-115)We hover between this place and Ashestiel but leave  
(3-115)the latter this month for good. Edinr. is always my best  
(3-115)address.

(3-115)4 May 1812.

[Law]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(3-115)ASHESTIEL 4 May 1812

(3-115)MY DEAR Miss GLEPHANE,-I have been much longer  
(3-115)than I could have thought possible in answering your  
(3-115)kind letter and thanking you for all the information it  
(3-115)contained. I am truly glad that you are employing  
(3-115)yourself with your usual perseverance and spirit in collecting  
(3-115)and recording the decaying traditions of your country.  
(3-115)The Highland usages and manners have had this very  
(3-115)remarkable and uncommon fate-that they have subsisted  
(3-115)to a very late period in a state of extreme simplicity

(3-115)although the districts which they influenced make but an  
(3-115)inconsiderable part of the empire they belong to-and  
(3-115)then that they have not been utterly abolishd or forgotten  
(3-115)untill a rational spirit of curiosity concerning them has

116            LETTERS    OF            1812

(3-116)been excited among those who have the best opportunity  
(3-116)of gratifying it by the necessary enquiries. I wish a work  
(3-116)could be compiled from good authorities comprehending  
(3-116)1st A general view of the Patriarchal government both  
(3-116)with respect to the internal and external relations of the  
(3-116)Chiefs to their own Clans and to others, their laws and  
(3-116)customs and the regulations by which they maintained  
(3-116)and transmitted their influence, 2dly An account of  
(3-116)the principal Clans with the territories occupied by each  
(3-116)their genealogies real and traditional their engagements  
(3-116)with each other and the change of property and possessions  
(3-116)which took place in consequence-3rdly the general  
(3-116)history of the Highlanders and Islanders with reference  
(3-116)to the lowlands to Ireland to England and to other  
(3-116)countries. 4thly the domestic customs of this singular  
(3-116)people and all that could illustrate their manners and  
(3-116)habits of thinking. 5thly Their legends comprehending  
(3-116)an account of their poetry and music and such specimens  
(3-116)of both as could be collected in a genuine state. Were  
(3-116)I as young and indefatigable as when I collected the  
(3-116)Border legends and had as little to occupy me I would  
(3-116)study the Gaelic with a view of spending two or three  
(3-116)summers at least forming some poetical collections towards  
(3-116)such a work. I humbly wish that some vigorous and  
(3-116)active minded man would take it up. I would be apt  
(3-116)to prefer a Lowlander as I am a little jealous of the  
(3-116)partialities of the Highland clans.

(3-116)Meanwhile I am hammering my brains upon an odd

(3-116)subject. I will not tell it to you because I may possibly  
(3-116)fling it all into the fire but it is a romantic subject and I  
(3-116)think nearer that of Marmion than any of the other  
(3-116)attempts I have made. But my cottage is rising and the  
(3-116)fates will have it so that like Vanburghs house it must rise  
(3-116)to the clinking of noise. All our children are thank God  
(3-116)now quite strong again and Walter begins once more to  
(3-116)look like the laird of Gilnockie after the rude shaking  
(3-116)which the measles gave him.

1812                  SIR WALTER SCOTT                  117

(3-117)In the meanwhile Charlotte and I are here by ourselves  
(3-117)providing for our final removal from this place at  
(3-117)Whitsunday to Abbotsford where I intend to occupy a very  
(3-117)small farm house on the premises till the Muse and the  
(3-117)Masons have made me a larger. Our family will  
(3-117)somewhat resemble the poor Lady whom her papa  
(3-117)describes as crammed into a sedan chair where

(3-117)She sate like a pistol half out of the holster etc.  
(3-117)Or rather inclined like an obstinate bolster  
(3-117)Which I think I have seen you attempting, my dear,  
(3-117)In vain to cram into a small pillow [case].

(3-117)Wherever we are we shall always think of Mrs. Clephane  
(3-117)Miss Jane Anne and you with much sincere regard.

(3-117)I will write Mrs. C. at length one of these days. Mrs.  
(3-117)Scott joins in kind respects, and I am your very faithful  
(3-117)but having wrought all day in the open air your very  
(3-117)sleepy humble servant.                  WALTER SCOTT  
[Northampton]

TO HER GRACE THE DUCHESS OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-117)I AM duly honord with your Graces two letters and I  
(3-117)trust you will believe me not a little flatterd by their  
(3-117)contents. The Draft for ^10^ 10^ I will transmit to  
(3-117)the Ettricke bard so soon as I reach Edinr. and I am afraid  
(3-117)it will be with him as with Bayes's army who exclaimd on  
(3-117)a similar donation- " We have not seen so much the  
(3-117)Lord knows when "-But I trust his gratitude will be  
(3-117)equal to your kindness & munificence.

(3-117)Your Grace does me but justice in supposing how  
(3-117)deeply I was interested in the dreadful misfortune at  
(3-117)Ditton.1 But in lamenting so many things which money  
(3-117)cannot repair and especially the curious old library which

118                  LETTERS OF                  1812

(3-118)I had so often wishd to rummage we must not forget the  
(3-118)consolatory view of the disaster but be thankful that  
(3-118)consequences more melancholy and equally irretrievable  
(3-118)have not taken place. I can easily conceive its effects  
(3-118)on the Duchess Dowager but I trust they will be transient  
(3-118)since the shock must arise more from the feeling of what  
(3-118)might have been than of what actually happend. If your  
(3-118)Grace will suppose me chatting to you I will tell you of a  
(3-118)letter, that is the contents of one, which my mother used  
(3-118)to inculcate upon us when in the nursery as containing  
(3-118)a sovereign antidote in cases like that of Ditton. While  
(3-118)she was residing with an uncle on the Sea coast of East  
(3-118)Lothian a small brig, ship & cargo the property of the  
(3-118)Master who saild her, chanced to be stranded near their  
(3-118)place of residence in a stormy winter night. The Master  
(3-118)and crew were with difficulty saved from the wreck which  
(3-118)shortly after in the sea-phrase parted and was totally lost.  
(3-118)The sailors were brought to my uncles house as the  
(3-118)nearest place of hospitable refuge but the Master refused  
(3-118)even to taste food or approach a fire till he had given his

(3-118)wife an account of his disaster in these words which he  
(3-118)gave to my relative in an unseald billet. " Dear Annie-  
(3-118)The Lovely Peggy (i.e. his ship) is no more-But let not  
(3-118)your heart be cast down for the loss of warld's gear  
(3-118){worldly wealth} while I am Adam Greig "- The poor  
(3-118)fellow was sensible (and truly doubtless)1 that all could be  
(3-118)replaced to his wife and family while he was well and able  
(3-118)to exert himself to repair his loss. Will your Grace have  
(3-118)the goodness to offer my most respectful remembrances  
(3-118)to Lord & Lady Montagu & assure them that no one can  
(3-118)show more sincerity in their weal & misfortune.

(3-118)There has been dreadful weather till today. The snow  
(3-118)lay thick both on the hills & fields here yesterday &  
(3-118)continued falling thick and fast the whole day with a  
(3-118)north east wind which might boast some six weeks  
(3-118)duration. All of a sudden we have this morning wakend

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1812      119

(3-119)in absolute summer greatly to the refreshment of the  
(3-119)young lambs and grass & corn not forgetting my young  
(3-119)trees & shrubs at Abbotsford.

(3-119)There are no news in the Forest unless a report that  
(3-119)the Duke takes Newark into his own hand as the phrase is  
(3-119)which if it prove true will make Bowhill one of the finest  
(3-119)highland places in Scotland. Moreover it is reported that  
(3-119)the Sheriff has stolen some holly plants out of the Peel  
(3-119)wood near Ashestiel but this wants confirmation.

(3-119)I beg my respectful Compliments to the Duke who has  
(3-119)lately lost a valuable friend in Mark Pringle. But thus  
(3-119)our lives glide on losing those we love & esteem in our  
(3-119)youth & turning with additional hope towards the rising  
(3-119)generation. I trust my little gallant namesake who

(3-119)always acknowledges me so kindly is now quite stout &  
(3-119)that I shall see him in the Forest sometime this ensuing  
(3-119)season. Will your Grace have the goodness to make my  
(3-119)respects to Lady Douglas whom of late I have seen so  
(3-119)much less than I wish & I trust your Grace will believe me  
(3-119)with great respect and sincere attachment Your obliged &  
(3-119)Honoured humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

(3-119)ASHESTIEL 8 May 1812

[Buckleuch]

TO R. P. GILLIES

(3-119)EDINBURGH, 12th May 1812

(3-119)MY DEAR SIR,-I am greatly to blame for not sooner  
(3-119)acknowledging the receipt of your letter with the verses, 1  
(3-119)which I think very pretty ; indeed, I have little doubt  
(3-119)that by giving your mind occasionally to literary and  
(3-119)poetical composition, you will alleviate, and in time  
(3-119)conquer the nervous feelings which you entertain, and  
(3-119)which are really to be conquered by exertion, and by  
(3-119)exertion alone. My present situation is a very hurried  
(3-119)one, as I am on the point of leaving Ashestiel, long my

120

LETTERS OF

1812

(3-120)summer cabin, and occupying a very small tenement  
(3-120)upon my late purchase of Abbotsford, until leisure, which  
(3-120)the learned define as implying time and money, will permit  
(3-120)me to begin a more convenient one. Meanwhile, the  
(3-120)change, though not much more important than from the  
(3-120)brown room to the green, as was the Vicar of Wakefield's  
(3-120)great revolution, fails not to require some superintendence  
(3-120)and to make a great deal of bustle. So this must be my  
(3-120)excuse for not writing to Sir Egerton Brydges at present,

(3-120)with whose domestic calamity I sincerely sympathise. I  
(3-120)have the clamour of about twenty people, with twenty  
(3-120)different demands, all of the most trifling nature, still  
(3-120)stunning my ears ; and I begin to think that what the  
(3-120)Scotch call a. flitting may be so effectual a mode for giving  
(3-120)scope for your exertion, and exercise for your patience as  
(3-120)any of the prescriptions I formerly took the freedom to  
(3-120)send you. I return to all this confusion in the course of  
(3-120)this week or the next, when I hope to end it.

(3-120)I should have liked to have said more about your  
(3-120)verses, which I really think very elegant. I am sorry the  
(3-120)conclusion has a melancholy turn, and I must beg you,  
(3-120)my dear young friend, for the sake of all that is dear to  
(3-120)you, to recollect that active exertion is peremptorily  
(3-120)imposed upon us as a law of our nature ; and as the price  
(3-120)of that degree of happiness, which our present state of  
(3-120)existence admits of. You see the rich and the proud  
(3-120)reduced to purchase contentment, and their night's rest  
(3-120)by the hardest bodily labour. Those to whom nature has  
(3-120)kindly indulged the power of literary labour, occupying the  
(3-120)higher, instead of their mere corporeal functions, ought  
(3-120)not surely to be less active in their pursuits than mere  
(3-120)fishers or fox-hunters. Crabbe says somewhere, "As  
(3-120)labour lets, we live." It is really the charter by which  
(3-120)we hold existence, and be it in picking straws, or legislating  
(3-120)for empires, we must labour or die of ennui. I hope,  
(3-120)therefore, to hear that you are forming some literary  
(3-120)plan, with the determination of carrying it through, and

(3-121)depend upon it, you will learn to defy the foul fiend. I  
(3-121)have got a present of a handsome little copy of Douce's  
(3-121)unique romance of Vergilius. Do you know who edited  
(3-121)it ? Yours ever,

W. S.

(3-121)I have managed this so awkwardly that it will cost you  
(3-121)double postage, M.P.s being now scarce here. What do  
(3-121)you think of trying your hand on a dilettante edition of  
(3-121)something that is rare and curious ?

[Gillies's Memoirs]

TO MR. BLACKWOOD BOOKSELLER 64 SOUTH BRIDGE  
EDINBURGH 1

(3-121)DEAR SIR,-I am greatly obliged to you for your  
(3-121)attention in forwarding your curious and interesting  
(3-121)catalogue. I am here ruining myself with planting and  
(3-121)building so that adding to my library is in fact burning  
(3-121)the candle at both ends. But I am somewhat comforted  
(3-121)by observing that the increased value of books has very  
(3-121)nearly doubled the prime cost of my little collection and  
(3-121)proved me a wise man when I had much reason to account  
(3-121)myself a fool. I therefore subjoin an order for some  
(3-121)articles to which I may probably make additions on  
(3-121)coming to Edinr. for few people except princes can afford  
(3-121)to marry or buy books without making their own eyes the  
(3-121)arbiter of the bargain.

(3-121)I am with best thanks for your attention Dear Sir  
(3-121)yours very faithfully

(3-121)WALTER SCOTT

(3-121)ABBOTSFORD 21 May 1812  
[Blackwood]

122 LETTERS OF 1812

TO LADY ALVANLEY 1

(3-122)ASHESTIEL, 25th May 1812

(3-122)I WAS honoured, my dear Lady Alvanley, by the kind  
(3-122)letter which you sent me with our friend Miss Smith,  
(3-122)whose talents are, I hope, receiving at Edinburgh the full  
(3-122)meed of honourable applause which they so highly merit.  
(3-122)It is very much against my will that I am forced to speak  
(3-122)of them by report alone, for this being the term of  
(3-122)removing, I am under the necessity of being at this farm  
(3-122)to superintend the transference of my goods and chattels,  
(3-122)a most miscellaneous collection, to a small property,  
(3-122)about five miles down the Tweed, which I purchased last  
(3-122)year. The neighbours have been much delighted with  
(3-122)the procession of my furniture, in which old swords, bows,  
(3-122)targets, and lances, made a very conspicuous show. A  
(3-122)family of turkeys was accommodated within the helmet  
(3-122)of some preux chevalier of ancient Border fame ; and  
(3-122)the very cows, for aught I know, were bearing banners  
(3-122)and muskets. I assure your ladyship that this caravan,  
(3-122)attended by a dozen of ragged rosy peasant children,  
(3-122)carrying fishing-rods and spears, and leading poneys,  
(3-122)greyhounds, and spaniels, would, as it crossed the Tweed,  
(3-122)have furnished no bad subject for the pencil, and really  
(3-122)reminded me of one of the gypsey groupes of Callot 2 upon  
(3-122)their march.

[Lockhart]

1812            123            SIR WALTER SCOTT

TO LADY ALVANLEY

(3-123)EDINBURGH, 28th May [1812]

(3-123)I HAVE got here at length, and had the pleasure to hear  
(3-123)Miss Smith speak the Ode on the Passions charmingly last

(3-123)night. It was her benefit, and the house was tolerable,  
(3-123)though not so good as she deserves, being a very good girl,  
(3-123)as well as an excellent performer.

(3-123)I have read Lord Byron with great pleasure, though  
(3-123)pleasure is not quite the appropriate word. I should say  
(3-123)admiration-mixed with regret that the author should  
(3-123)have adopted such an unamiable misanthropical tone.-  
(3-123)The reconciliation with Holland-House is extremely  
(3-123)edifying, and may teach young authors to be in no hurry  
(3-123)to exercise their satirical vein. I remember an honest  
(3-123)old Presbyterian, who thought it right to speak with  
(3-123)respect even of the devil himself, since no one knew in  
(3-123)what corner he might one day want a friend. But Lord  
(3-123)Byron is young, and certainly has great genius, and has  
(3-123)both time and capacity to make amends for his errors. I  
(3-123)wonder if he will pardon the Edinburgh reviewers, who  
(3-123)have read their recantation of their former strictures.

(3-123)Mrs. Scott begs to offer her kindest and most respectful  
(3-123)compliments to your ladyship and the young ladies. I  
(3-123)hope we shall get into Yorkshire this season to see Morritt:  
(3-123)he and his lady are really delightful persons. Believe me,  
(3-123)with great respect, dear Lady Alvanley, your much  
(3-123)honoured and obliged

(3-123)WALTER SCOTT  
[Lockhart]

#### TO LORD MELVILLE

(3-123)MY DEAR LORD,-If you have any influence with the  
(3-123)Lord Chamberlain may I intreat you to exert it in favour  
(3-123)of Robert Southey who is candidate for the situation of

(3-124)Royal Historiographer vacant by Duten's death. He is  
(3-124)a man of so much talent and such excellent dispositions  
(3-124)both personal and political that an office which is one  
(3-124)of the few destined for the reward of literary merit  
(3-124)could be no where so well bestowd to which I have  
(3-124)only to add that his family is large & his circumstances  
(3-124)limited.

(3-124)In early youth he was led astray by the first dawnings  
(3-124)of French revolutionary principles but has since made  
(3-124)ample amends for which I refer your Lordship to the  
(3-124)Historical part of the last Edinburgh Register.

(3-124)I write all this in hopes that the Lord Chamberlain may  
(3-124)be permanent amidst all this threatend fluctuation. Your  
(3-124)cool head and firm heart, if I can trust report, would have  
(3-124)brought about a very different conclusion from what we  
(3-124)have now to expect if expectation be a proper phrase where  
(3-124)there is nothing but fear. Mean while the Devil is as busy  
(3-124)in the country as in 1794.

(3-124)The Manchester Committee correspond and levy money  
(3-124)all thro Scotland. I recoverd a great bunch of their papers  
(3-124)in the course of investigating a threatend disturbance at  
(3-124)Galashiels.

(3-124)I have only to add that Lord Lonsdale befreinds  
(3-124)Southey on this occasion1 and that if it be in your Lordships  
(3-124)power to back his application. Excuse the liberty I use  
(3-124)in intruding upon your Lordship in this business but I  
(3-124)really have it much at heart and I am confident it will be  
(3-124)most creditable to every person who has it in their power  
(3-124)to forward it. Believe with great respect & regard Ever  
(3-124)your Lordships truly obliged and faithful

(3-124)WALTER SCOTT

(3-124)EDINR. 4 June [1812]-a melancholy birthday.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1812            SIR WALTER SCOTT            125

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY

(3-125)EDINBURGH, 4th June 1812.

(3-125)MY DEAR SOUTHEY,-It is scarcely necessary to say  
(3-125)that the instant I had your letter I wrote to the only friend  
(3-125)I have in power. Lord Melville (if indeed he be now in  
(3-125)power), begging him for the sake of his own character,  
(3-125)for the remembrance of his father who wished you  
(3-125)sincerely well, and by every other objuration I could think  
(3-125)of, to back your application.<sup>1</sup> All I fear, if Administration  
(3-125)remain, is the influence of the clergy, who have a strange  
(3-125)disposition to job away among themselves the rewards of  
(3-125)literature. But I fear they are all to pieces above stairs,  
(3-125)and much owing to rashness and mismanagement; for  
(3-125)if they could not go on without Canning and Wellesley,  
(3-125)they certainly should from the beginning have invited  
(3-125)them in as companions, and not mere retainers. On the  
(3-125)whole, that cursed compound of madness and villainy has  
(3-125)contrived to do his country more mischief at one blow than  
(3-125)all her sages and statesmen will be able to repair perhaps  
(3-125)in our day. You are quite right in apprehending a  
(3-125)Jacquerie ; the country is mined below our feet.<sup>2</sup> Last  
(3-125)week, learning that a meeting was to be held among the  
(3-125)weavers of the large manufacturing village of Galashiels,  
(3-125)for the purpose of cutting a man's web from his loom, I  
(3-125)apprehended the ringleaders and disconcerted the whole  
(3-125)project ; but in the course of my inquiries, imagine my

(3-126)surprise at discovering a bundle of letters and printed  
(3-126)manifestoes, from which it appeared that the Manchester  
(3-126)Weavers' Committee corresponds with every manufacturing  
(3-126)town in the South and West of Scotland, and levies  
(3-126)a subsidy of 2s. 6d. per man-(an immense sum)-for the  
(3-126)ostensible purpose of petitioning Parliament for redress  
(3-126)of grievances, but doubtless to sustain them in their  
(3-126)revolutionary movements. An energetic administration,  
(3-126)which had the confidence of the country, would soon  
(3-126)check all this ; but it is our misfortune to lose the pilot  
(3-126)when the ship is on the breakers. But it is sickening to  
(3-126)think of our situation.

(3-126)I can hardly think there could have been any serious  
(3-126)intention of taking the hint of the Review, and yet liberty  
(3-126)has so often been made the pretext of crushing its own best  
(3-126)supporters, that I am always prepared to expect the most  
(3-126)tyrannical proceedings from professed demagogues.

(3-126)I am uncertain whether the Chamberlain will be liable  
(3-126)to removal-if not, I should hope you may be pretty sure  
(3-126)of your object.1 Believe me ever yours faithfully,

(3-126)WALTER SCOTT

(3-126)4th June.-What a different birthday from those-I have  
(3-126)seen ! It is likely I shall go to Rokeby for a few days this  
(3-126)summer ; and if so, I will certainly diverge to spend a  
(3-126)day at Keswick.

[Lockhart]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-127)MY DEAR Miss BAILLIE-Agreeably to your kind  
(3-127)permission I have given Mr. Terry these credentials to  
(3-127)wait upon you which I know he will consider as a very  
(3-127)high honor. He studies his art with more attention to  
(3-127)the metaphysical principles on which it is founded than  
(3-127)any person of his profession I have ever met with. We are  
(3-127)all agape here for the issue of these extraordinary  
(3-127)vacillations among political persons and parties. They put me  
(3-127)in mind of a set of restive horses turnd to grass who cannot  
(3-127)be catchd even by the assistance of the corn-measure

(3-127)0 for stern Cromwell from the dead  
(3-127)Or bluff old Hall to raise his head.

(3-127)These times and these spirits require a decision in the  
(3-127)Executive government which I fear they will hardly find.

(3-127)I intend a long letter one of these days so I will conclude  
(3-127)for the present with best compliments to Miss A. Baillie.  
(3-127)I am ever with sincere respect Yours very faithfully  
(3-127)WALTER SCOTT

(3-127)EDIN. 9th June 1812.

[Scott Baillie and Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO DANIEL TERRY

(3-127)EDINBURGH, 9th June 1812

(3-127)MY DEAR TERRY,-I wish you joy of your success,  
(3-127)which, although all reports state it as most highly  
(3-127)flattering, does not exceed what I had hoped for you.  
(3-127)I think I shall do you a sensible pleasure in requesting

(3-127)that you will take a walk over the fields to Hampstead one  
(3-127)of these fine days, and deliver the enclosed to my friend  
(3-127)Miss Baillie, with whom, I flatter myself, you will be much  
(3-127)pleased, as she has all the simplicity of real genius. I  
(3-127)mentioned to her some time ago, that I wished to make  
(3-127)you acquainted, so that the sooner you can call upon her,

128            1812            LETTERS

(3-128)the compliment will be the more gracious. As I suppose  
(3-128)you will sometimes look in at the Roxburghe sale, a  
(3-128)memorandum respecting any remarkable articles will be a  
(3-128)great favour.

(3-128)Abbotsford was looking charming, when I was obliged  
(3-128)to mount my wheel in this court, too fortunate that I have  
(3-128)at length some share in the roast meat I am daily engaged  
(3-128)in turning. Our flitting and removal from Ashiestiel  
(3-128)baffled all description ; we had twenty-four cart-loads of  
(3-128)the veriest trash in nature, besides dogs, pigs, poneys,  
(3-128)poultry, cows, calves, bare-headed wenches, and bare-  
(3-128)breeched boys. In other respects we are going on in the  
(3-128)old way, only poor Percy is dead. I intend to have an old  
(3-128)stone set up by his grave, with " Cy gist lipreux Percie," and  
(3-128)I hope future antiquaries will debate which hero of the  
(3-128)house of Northumberland has left his bones in Teviotdale.<sup>1</sup>  
(3-128)Believe me yours very truly

(3-128)WALTER SCOTT  
[Lockhart]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(3-128)MY DEAR SHARPE,-The inimitable drawing of Miclede-  
(3-128)mouthed Meg has arrived safe. Ah che cara cosa. I think  
(3-128)it is quite perfect-the rueful helpless resignation of the

(3-128)hero, the exhortations of the priest, who obviously feels  
(3-128)the drollery of the dilemma, the sly look of the mother,  
(3-128)the glee of the poor damsel, and the determined obstinate  
(3-128)attitude of the baronial papa, are all most exquisitely  
(3-128)embodied. It is now in the hands of Marnock, that it  
(3-128)may go with me to Abbotsford, of which it will be a  
(3-128)principal ornament. I will not offer any thanks, because  
(3-128)it is better to acknowledge bankruptcy at once, than to

1812            SIR WALTER SCOTT            129

(3-129)pay a debt of gratitude at the rate of a penny in the  
(3-129)pound. I forwarded the parcel to Mr. Hay, and the  
(3-129)book was most welcome. I am sorry for the trouble you  
(3-129)have had about the Dean's letters, but much obliged by  
(3-129)your persevering kindness. Would to God I had shaken  
(3-129)hands with the Dean, which would end my labours of  
(3-129)editorship, unless where little antiquarian tit-bits were to  
(3-129)be cooked up !

(3-129)The Duchess of Gordon's panegyrist is surely too absurd  
(3-129)a fellow to be identified with Playfair.<sup>1</sup> If I could suppose  
(3-129)he had written the paragraph, I must conclude that the  
(3-129)fickleness of cousin Ap Reece, now Lady Davy, had turned  
(3-129)his brain. The fair Fidele with a pize to her !-'twas as  
(3-129)rampant a brimstone as ever came out of Billingsgate,  
(3-129)whose sole claim to wit rested upon her brazen impudence  
(3-129)and disregard to the feelings of all who were near her.  
(3-129)I should suppose some country minister, or the led surgeon  
(3-129)of the family, had squirted out the piece of absurdity you  
(3-129)have noticed.

130            1812            LETTERS

(3-130)A very different specimen of our Scottish matronage,  
(3-130)your friend Lady Stafford, is in town just now, but I have

(3-130)not seen her as yet.

(3-130)I will overhaul Ballantyne's books, but I cannot

(3-130)immediately guess what one you mean with plates in the

(3-130)French style. They have some neat little articles at

(3-130)present.

(3-130)I have got from Thos. Thomson a very old and curious

(3-130)brief Chronicle of the reign of James II. It overturns

(3-130)many facts in our received history, and throws much light

(3-130)upon that obscure period. Thomson intends to throw off

(3-130)a few copies for private friends, and I will endeavour to

(3-130)get you one, or have mine copied for you.1 Are you aware

(3-130)that Lord Hailes challenges the slayer of the Red Cuming

(3-130)as not being the Chief of Closeburn ? I think, however,

(3-130)upon very feeble grounds.

(3-130)I have lately recovered a curious document, being the

(3-130)King's declaration to Parliamt. after the fall of the

(3-130)Douglasses. " Anent the coming of the Laird of Buccleuch

(3-130)to Melrose." The object is to exculpate the Laird from

(3-130)having any treasonable intentions, in token of which the

(3-130)King, with laudable minuteness, informs us that he had

(3-130)" bot on ane ledderin doublet, with ane black bonnet

(3-130)upon his head." When you are hunting after Border

(3-130)anecdotes, perhaps you may pick up something anent

(3-130)the battle of Dryfe Sands and the death of Maxwell. I

(3-130)have heard it reported that the lady of Lockerby knocked

(3-130)him on the head like a second Jael, and that the weapon

(3-130)she used was the large key of the Castle, for, having sent

(3-130)out all her servants, either to assist Johnstone or to

(3-130)procure intelligence, she at length sallied out herself,

(3-130)locked the iron gate, and carried this unlucky key in her

(3-130)hand when she encountered Maxwell, whose horse had

(3-130)thrown him in the retreat, after he had lost a hand in the

(3-131)battle. I think it is not altogether out of the dice that  
(3-131)I may see you in Dumfriesshire this year ; for as I intend  
(3-131)to be in Cumberland, I shall be at no great distance from  
(3-131)you. I should like to see Carlaverock and Lochmaben,  
(3-131)but above all to see you in your land. But all this is  
(3-131)hypothetical.-Believe me, ever most gratefully yours,

(3-131)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-131)EDINR., 18th June 1812.

[Sharpe's Letters]

TO MISS C. RUTHERFORD

(3-131)[Summer 1812 ?]

(3-131)MY DEAR Miss CHRITTY,-Our wise heads have just  
(3-131)been making out a plan for Jane & you which will cost  
(3-131)you a shilling sterling paid unto the bearer hereof over &  
(3-131)above the usual carriage of a parcel. The Children left  
(3-131)us this morning and we are particularly & anxiously  
(3-131)desirous that Jane & you will condescend to occupy their  
(3-131)empty cribs (for this is a sort of poultry house) untill the  
(3-131)10 or 11th when we will return bodily together-You  
(3-131)cannot guess how anxious I am to shew you what I have  
(3-131)been doing in this little handkerchief of a place-not to  
(3-131)mention the part of Rokeby which is finishd1 & twenty  
(3-131)other As's of great weight as Hamlet says-

(3-131)Peter proposed returning on Saturday but will wait  
(3-131)your commands till Sunday if you find that most convenient  
(3-131)-only I hope you will start soon enough to dine  
(3-131)here that day because you will meet the counsellor-On  
(3-131)Monday he & I go to the Election to return on Tuesday

(3-131)to breakfast-

(3-131)The weather seems looking up to be very fine so pray

(3-131)start gallantly to your feet put your clothes in a trunk

132 LETTERS OF 1812

(3-132)and betake yourselves to Gala water with all speed-You

(3-132)can visit Ashestiel, your Haining 1 &c &c making this

(3-132)always your night quarters-

(3-132)I am reduced to this very sudden an[d] unceremonious

(3-132)mode of solicitation by finding that I am not to be overwhelmd

(3-132)at the Election in the way I had reason to expect

(3-132)-so finding we had a little room on whom should we

(3-132)bestow it if you will be kind enough to take possession-

(3-132)Charlotte begs me to add pray do come-Have the

(3-132)goodness to send the inclosed to Peter with your own orders.

(3-132)Ever yours affectionately WALTER SCOTT

(3-132)ABBOTSFORD, Thursday-

(3-132)I send the inclosed as a compensation for your shilling.

[Miss Mary Lockhart]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(3-132)My DEAR Miss CLEPHANE,-I received your letter

(3-132)yesterday and have given my most anxious consideration

(3-132)to the subject extremely anxious to be of some service to

(3-132)Mrs. Clephane if I possibly could. You are aware of

(3-132)the total difference between the laws of England and

(3-132)Scotland and it is therefore impossible for me to form any

(3-132)professional opinion on the subject without the certainty

(3-132)of leading you into error. I should think it most

(3-132)extraordinary however if there were not some redress for so

(3-132)gross a grievance and am chiefly afraid that by submitting  
(3-132)to it for such a length of time Mrs. Clephane may have  
(3-132)injured her own cause; There is also a great difficulty  
(3-132)in Mrs. Clephane's writing upon such a subject either to  
(3-132)the Lady M. Adam or the Landlord ; for it would be  
(3-132)scarcely possible to frame a letter without dropping some  
(3-132)expression of which advantage might be afterwards  
(3-132)taken. Besides in writing a letter and making an offer

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1812

133

(3-133)you place yourself always at the mercy of the person  
(3-133)receiving it who may reply to it or no as he thinks fit  
(3-133)while every months delay is increasing your expense and  
(3-133)embarrassment. In such circumstances there seems to  
(3-133)me but one thing to be done and that is to put the whole  
(3-133)matter into the hands of some professional man in London  
(3-133)of diligence and character giving him charte blanche to  
(3-133)make a settlement for you if he can get one on tolerable  
(3-133)terms and directing him to consult you if exorbitant  
(3-133)demands are insisted on. Such a person can see and  
(3-133)speak to the various parties concerned without committing  
(3-133)himself till he see his way clear before him : he  
(3-133)can beat the demands down and hold either conciliatory  
(3-133)or threatening language according to the impression  
(3-133)which either is most likely to make. One of our Scotch  
(3-133)Solicitors Alex. Mundell 1 Parliament Street or John  
(3-133)Richardson Fludger Street Westminster would be perhaps  
(3-133)the fittest person to entrust with such a negotiation. I  
(3-133)would rather recommend the last because being younger  
(3-133)and less wealthy he might have less hesitation to take the  
(3-133)management of what I suspect does not precisely fall  
(3-133)within the line of their profession. Both are men of high  
(3-133)character for honour and integrity and perfectly known  
(3-133)to me. Such a person would I think be able to bring the  
(3-133)matter to an issue upon much better terms than can ever

(3-133)be gained by correspondence where the distance is so  
(3-133)great. Should Mrs. Clephane resolve upon employing  
(3-133)either of these gentlemen I am sure I need not say that  
(3-133)she is at perfect liberty to make any use of my name to  
(3-133)them or I will write myself if you will let me know when  
(3-133)you have made your option. It is possible Mrs. Clephane  
(3-133)may have some confidential attorney in London with  
(3-133)whom the trust may be better reposed than with either.  
(3-133)This will be so much the better because they who know  
(3-133)you will be easily interested. I fear Mrs. Clephane has  
(3-133)no evidence verbal or written of the Lady's unprincipled

1812            134            LETTERS

(3-134)declaration that she was not to be liable for repairs.  
(3-134)Could any evidence be produced of her Ladyship having  
(3-134)said so I should suppose it would be easy to leave that part  
(3-134)of the burden at her Ladyships door. This is the best  
(3-134)advice that I can think of after turning the matter in every  
(3-134)way in my mind. It is impossible to settle such a  
(3-134)perplexed business depending upon the temper and views of  
(3-134)so many parties without being on the spot and as Mrs.  
(3-134)Clephane is not and cannot be there herself she must  
(3-134)trust to the judgement of somebody to hold her cards and  
(3-134)play her hand. Pray let me know if I can be in any way  
(3-134)further useful in this matter : it is a case in which my  
(3-134)wish to be of service greatly exceeds I fear my capacity  
(3-134)of being so.

(3-134)I am delighted to hear you are to be in Edinr. and I  
(3-134)hope you will be nearer us than last time.

(3-134)Charlotte is at present in the country and I am going  
(3-134)there tomorrow to fit up our little temporary barracks.  
(3-134)I must return however on Wednesday till the 12 July  
(3-134)finally ends our court duty for four months. But direct

(3-134)to Edinr. as my letters are regularly forwarded and the  
(3-134)general direction prevents mistakes.

(3-134)I almost forgot to say that the plan of writing to Mr.  
(3-134)Jeffrey will not answer : the matter is quite out of his  
(3-134)professional line. I beg my kindest Compliments to  
(3-134)Mrs. & Miss Clephane and am ever very faithfully your  
(3-134)very respectful and affectionate friend

(3-134)EDINBURGH 26 June 1812.                   WALTER SCOTT

[Northampton]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(3-134)MY DEAR SIR,-I have been very silent partly through  
(3-134)the pressure of business and, partly from idleness and  
(3-134)procrastination but it would be very ungracious to delay  
(3-134)returning my thanks for your kindness in transmitting

1812                   SIR WALTER SCOTT                   135

(3-135)the very flattering particulars of the Prince Regents  
(3-135)conversation with Lord Byron.1 I trouble you with a few  
(3-135)lines to his Lordship expressive of my thanks for his very  
(3-135)handsome & gratifying communication and I hope he  
(3-135)will not consider it as intrusive in a veteran author to pay  
(3-135)my debt of gratitude for the high pleasure I have received  
(3-135)from the perusal of Childe Harold, which is certainly the  
(3-135)most original poem which we have had this many a day.  
(3-135)I owe you best thanks not only for that but for the  
(3-135)Calamities of Authors 2 which has all the entertaining and  
(3-135)lively features of the Curiosities of literature. I am just  
(3-135)packing them up with a few other books for my hermitage  
(3-135)at Abbotsford where my present parlour is only twelve  
(3-135)foot square & my book press in liliputian proportion.

(3-135)Poor Andw. Macdonald 3 I knew in days of yore & could

136

LETTERS OF

1812

(3-136)have supplied some curious anecdotes respecting him-he

(3-136)died of a poet's consumption vizt. want of food.

(3-136)The present volume of Somers will be out immediatly

(3-136)with whom am I to correspond on this subject since the

(3-136)secession of Will: Miller 1: I shall be happy to hear you

(3-136)have succeeded to him in this department as well as in

(3-136)Albemarle Street. What has moved Miller to retire-he

(3-136)is surely too young to have made a fortune & it is

(3-136)uncommon to quit a thriving trade. I have had a packet

(3-136)half finished for Gifford this many a day. I inclose a note

(3-136)for Heber and another for Thos. Park as I shall put the

(3-136)whole under an omnipotent frank will you let your clerk

(3-136)throw them into the post office. I am Dear Sir your

(3-136)obliged humble servant

(3-136)WALTER SCOTT

(3-136)EDINR. 2 July [1812]

[John Murray]

TO LORD BYRON 2

(3-136)EDINBURGH, July 3d, 1812

(3-136)MY LORD,-I am uncertain if I ought to profit by the

(3-136)apology which is afforded me, by a very obliging

(3-136)communication from our acquaintance, John Murray of Fleet

1812

137

SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-137)Street, to give your Lordship the present trouble. But  
(3-137)my intrusion concerns a large debt of gratitude due to  
(3-137)your Lordship, and a much less important one of explanation,  
(3-137)which I think I owe to myself, as I dislike standing  
(3-137)low in the opinion of any person whose talents rank so  
(3-137)highly in my own as your Lordship's most deservedly do.

(3-137)The first count, as our technical language expresses it,  
(3-137)relates to the high pleasure I have received from the  
(3-137)Pilgrimage of Childe Harold, and from its precursors ;  
(3-137)the former, with all its classical associations, some of  
(3-137)which are lost on so poor a scholar as I am, possesses the  
(3-137)additional charm of vivid and animated description,  
(3-137)mingled with original sentiment;-but besides this debt,  
(3-137)which I owe your Lordship in common with the rest of  
(3-137)the reading public, I have to acknowledge my particular  
(3-137)thanks for your having distinguished by praise, in the work  
(3-137)which your Lordship rather dedicated in general to satire,  
(3-137)some of my own literary attempts. And this leads me to  
(3-137)put your Lordship right in the circumstances respecting  
(3-137)the sale of Marmion, which had reached you in a distorted  
(3-137)and misrepresented form, and which, perhaps, I have  
(3-137)some reason to complain, were given to the public without  
(3-137)more particular inquiry. The poem, my Lord, was not  
(3-137)written upon contract for a sum of money-though it is  
(3-137)too true that it was sold and published in a very unfinished  
(3-137)state (which I have since regretted) to enable me to  
(3-137)extricate myself from some engagements which fell  
(3-137)suddenly upon me by the unexpected misfortunes of a  
(3-137)very near relation. So that, to quote statute and  
(3-137)precedent, I really come under the case cited by Juvenal,  
(3-137)though not quite in the extremity of the classic author-

(3-137)Esurit, intactam Paridi nisi vendit Agaven.

(3-137)And, so much for a mistake, into which your Lordship

(3-137) might easily fall, especially as I generally find it the  
(3-137)easiest way of stopping sentimental compliments on the  
(3-137)beauty, &c. of certain poetry, and the delights which the  
(3-137)author must have taken in the composition, by assigning

138                  LETTERS    OF                  1812

(3-138)the readiest reason that will cut the discourse short, upon  
(3-138)a subject where one must appear either conceited, or  
(3-138)affectedly rude and cynical.

(3-138)As for my attachment to literature, I sacrificed for the  
(3-138)pleasure of pursuing it very fair chances of opulence and  
(3-138)professional honours, at a time of life when I fully knew  
(3-138)their value; and I am not ashamed to say, that in  
(3-138)deriving advantages in compensation from the partial  
(3-138)favour of the public, I have added some comforts and  
(3-138)elegancies to a bare independence. I am sure your  
(3-138)Lordship's good sense will easily put this unimportant  
(3-138)egotism to the right account, for-though I do not know  
(3-138)the motive would make me enter into controversy with a  
(3-138)fair or an unfair literary critic-I may be well excused  
(3-138)for a wish to clear my personal character from any tinge  
(3-138)of mercenary or sordid feeling in the eyes of a contemporary  
(3-138)of genius. Your Lordship will likewise permit me  
(3-138)to add, that you would have escaped the trouble of this  
(3-138)explanation, had I not understood that the satire alluded  
(3-138)to had been suppressed, not to be reprinted. For in  
(3-138)removing a prejudice on your Lordship's own mind, I had  
(3-138)no intention of making any appeal by or through you to  
(3-138)the public, since my own habits of life have rendered my  
(3-138)defence as to avarice or rapacity rather too: easy.<sup>1</sup>

(3-138)Leaving this, foolish matter where it lies, I have to  
(3-138)request your Lordship's acceptance of my best thanks for  
(3-138)the flattering communication which you took the trouble

(3-138)to make Mr. Murray on my behalf, and which could  
(3-138)not fail to give me the gratification which I am sure you

1812            SIR WALTER SCOTT            139

(3-139)intended. I dare say our worthy bibliopolist overcoloured  
(3-139)his report of your Lordship's conversation with the Prince  
(3-139)Regent, but I owe my thanks to him nevertheless for the  
(3-139)excuse he has given me for intruding these pages on  
(3-139)your Lordship. Wishing you health, spirit, and  
(3-139)perseverance, to continue your pilgrimage through the  
(3-139)interesting countries which you have still to pass with  
(3-139)Childe Harold, I have the honour to be, my Lord, your  
(3-139)Lordship's obedient servant,                            WALTER SCOTT

(3-139)P.S.-Will your Lordship permit me a verbal criticism  
(3-139)on Childe Harold, were it only to show I have read his  
(3-139)Pilgrimage with attention ? " Nuestra Dama de la  
(3-139)Pena " means, I suspect, not our Lady of Crime or Punishment,  
(3-139)but our Lady of the Cliff; the difference, is, I  
(3-139)believe, merely in the accentuation of" pena."1

[Lockhart]

TO CHARLES KILPATRICK SHARPE

(3-139)MY DEAR CHARLES SHARPE,-The transcript I sent you  
(3-139)of Johnstone's speech was from a copy belonging to my

140            LETTERS OF            1812

(3-140)friend Mr. Gillies. But I have since found my own which  
(3-140)I inclose & which I think is rather more particular  
(3-140)though agreeing in general with that which I sent you.  
(3-140)As the minutiae of these matters are always the most  
(3-140)interesting therefore I send you the inclosed " more last

(3-140)words of the worthy Knight" whose fate it was to be sus.

(3-140)per coll. for serving his friend. Yours truly            W. S.

(3-140)[EDINBURGH 10 July 1812]

[Hornel]

TO LORD BYRON

(3-140)ABBOTSFORD, NEAR MELROSE, 16th July 1812

(3-140)My LORD,-I am much indebted to your Lordship for

(3-140)your kind and friendly letter ; and much gratified by

(3-140)the Prince Regent's good opinion of my literary attempts.

(3-140)I know so little of courts or princes, that any success I

(3-140)may have had in hitting off the Stuarts is, I am afraid,

(3-140)owing to a little old Jacobite leaven which I sucked in

(3-140)with the numerous traditionary tales that amused my

(3-140)infancy. It is a fortunate thing for the Prince himself that

(3-140)he has a literary turn, since nothing can so effectually

(3-140)relieve the ennui of state, and the anxieties of power.

(3-140)I hope your Lordship intends to give us more of Childe

(3-140)Harold. I was delighted that my friend Jeffrey-for

(3-140)such, in despite of many a feud, literary and political, I

(3-140)always esteem him-has made so handsomely the amende

(3-140)honorable for not having discovered in the bud the merits

(3-140)of the flower ; and I am happy to understand that the

(3-140)retraction so handsomely made was received with equal

(3-140)liberality. These circumstances may perhaps some day

(3-140)lead you to revisit Scotland, which has a maternal claim

(3-140)upon you, and I need not say what pleasure I should have

(3-140)in returning my personal thanks for the honour you have

(3-140)done me. I am labouring here to contradict an old

(3-140)proverb, and make a silk purse out of a sow's ear,-namely,

(3-140)to convert a bare haugh and brae, of about 100 acres,

(3-141)into a comfortable farm. Now, although I am living  
(3-141)in a gardener's hut, and although the adjacent ruins  
(3-141)of Melrose have little to tempt one who has seen those  
(3-141)of Athens, yet, should you take a tour which is so fashionable  
(3-141)at this season, I should be very happy to have an  
(3-141)opportunity of introducing you to anything remarkable  
(3-141)in my fatherland. My neighbour, Lord Somerville,  
(3-141)would, I am sure, readily supply the accommodations  
(3-141)which I want, unless you prefer a couch in a closet,  
(3-141)which is the utmost hospitality I have at present to offer.<sup>1</sup>  
(3-141)The fair, or shall I say the sage, Apreece that was, Lady  
(3-141)Davy that is, is soon to show us how much science she  
(3-141)leads captive in Sir Humphrey ; so your Lordship sees,  
(3-141)as the citizen's wife says in the farce, " Threadneedle  
(3-141)Street has some charms," since they procure us such  
(3-141)celebrated visitants. As for me, I would rather cross-  
(3-141)question your Lordship about the outside of Parnassus,  
(3-141)than learn the nature of the contents of all the other  
(3-141)mountains in the world. Pray, when under " its cloudy  
(3-141)canopy" did you hear anything of the celebrated  
(3-141)Pegasus ? Some say he has been brought off with other  
(3-141)curiosities to Britain, and now covers at Tattersal's. I  
(3-141)would fain have a cross from him out of my little moss-  
(3-141)trooper's Galloway, and I think your Lordship can tell  
(3-141)me how to set about it, as I recognise his true paces in  
(3-141)the high-mettled description of Ali Pacha's military court.

(3-141)A wise man said-or, if not, I, who am no wise man,  
(3-141)now say-that there is no surer mark of regard than when  
(3-141)your correspondent ventures to write nonsense to you.  
(3-141)Having, therefore, like Dogberry, bestowed all my  
(3-141)tediousness upon your Lordship, you are to conclude that  
(3-141)I have given you a convincing proof that I am very much  
(3-141)your Lordship's obliged and very faithful servant,

(3-141)[Lockhart]

WALTER SCOTT

1812      142

LETTERS

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(3-142)MY DEAR SHARPE,-It is with great pleasure that I  
(3-142)send you a copy both of the dying speech & song relative  
(3-142)to the hapless Knight of Caskieben who died like a true  
(3-142)knight errant but in an unusual manner though for the  
(3-142)common cause a lady fair.1 I have a copy of the Chronicle  
(3-142)in hand for you it is certainly the most ancient and  
(3-142)authentic account which we have of the reign of James II  
(3-142)and contradicts in many points the common histories.  
(3-142)I send a copy of the declaration of the King in favour of  
(3-142)my Chief. By the way looking into the Stagering State  
(3-142)I observe Sir Gideon Murray 2 was an ally of our Clan &  
(3-142)carried Buccleuch's standard at the affair of Dryff Sands  
(3-142)such I fancy had been the consequence of the marriage  
(3-142)with muckle mou'd Meg. By the way I believe I did  
(3-142)make a mistake about the Gudewife of Kelton & now

1812      SIR WALTER SCOTT      143

(3-143)recollect it was to her not to Lady Lockerby that the Sisera  
(3-143)& Jael business of Lord Maxwell was attributed.1

(3-143)What you tell me of the D. of G. 2 is very curious and  
(3-143)might enlighten the intellects of some of our judges who  
(3-143)in a cause cerebre of our own day protested, against the  
(3-143)united testimony of ancients & moderns not to mention  
(3-143)that of direct witnesses in the case that there were no such  
(3-143)propensities as the ancients ascribed to Sappho & the  
(3-143)court of Charles II to Madselle Hobart.

(3-143)The re-union of the P[rince] & P[rince]ss will be an  
(3-143)astonishing phenomenen but I fancy he has got a fright  
(3-143)& wishes to secure the attachment of the decent classes  
(3-143)of society to which this would be a great step. But to be  
(3-143)sure it must be a cat & dog life between them after all  
(3-143)unless they begin as they are to end with keeping different  
(3-143)corners of Carleton house.

(3-143)As to the Douglasses Chalmers has fallen into a great  
(3-143)error. The whole theory rests on this-Certain lands on  
(3-143)Douglas water " Theobaldo Flammatico" who as  
(3-143)Chalmers avers (but this as Partridge says is a gratis  
(3-143)dictum) was the father of William de Duglas witness to  
(3-143)some charters between the years 1170 & 1190. Now  
(3-143)notwithstanding that he disingenuously would have you  
(3-143)to infer there is some stronger evidence of the connection  
(3-143)between Theobald than his own say-so & the assumed

144

LETTERS OF

1812

(3-144)identity of the lands possessed by them yet I understand  
(3-144)there is no other support whatever & the lands are so far  
(3-144)from being the same estate that it has happend rather  
(3-144)wonderfully that those granted to Theobald Fleming  
(3-144)which are mentiond by their proper boundaries in the  
(3-144)Abbot's charter to him are not now & never were any  
(3-144)part of the adjacent Barony of Douglas so down falls  
(3-144)Chalmers' whole system. Indeed though a most indefatigable  
(3-144)bearer of wood & stone for antiquarian erections  
(3-144)I hold him incapable of putting one stone on another or  
(3-144)in other words of drawing any sound or wholesome  
(3-144)inference from the mass of matter which he assembles  
(3-144)together.

(3-144)I think that tradition must be accurate in the matter of  
(3-144)the slaughter of the Reid Cuming indeed the assumption

(3-144)of the crest seems sufficiently to warrant our believing it  
(3-144)and an hundred reasons might occasion the circumstance  
(3-144)which Hailes stumbles at.

(3-144)Now let me try to interest you in a sort of hobby horsical  
(3-144)proposal of mine for amusement of a winters or autumnal  
(3-144)evening. You know I have a fine collection of witch  
(3-144)books & such like. Now what think you of a selection  
(3-144)of the most striking and absurd stories of apparitions  
(3-144)witchcrafts demonology & so forth tacked together with  
(3-144)ironical disquisitions and occasionally ornamented with  
(3-144)historical and antiquarian anecdotes & instead of a  
(3-144)broomstick to clap three or four humourous drawings to  
(3-144)the tails of our witches which we would take care to have  
(3-144)beautifully etched and which would suit the publication

(3-144)Up in the air on my bonny gray mare  
(3-144)And I see & I see & I see her yet.

(3-144)The plan might admit a sprinkling of poetry especially  
(3-144)of an humourous cast. We would carefully conceal  
(3-144)names & I am certain might have a great deal of fun and  
(3-144)afford some to the publick. We could divide the literary  
(3-144)part of the task as was most agreeable to you. I would  
(3-144)not confine ourselves to dry extracts but would abridge &

1812                  SIR WALTER SCOTT                  145

(3-145)select and ornament the narratives where that was  
(3-145)judged more advisable Moreover I think we might put  
(3-145)down in such a collection any of those mystical tales of  
(3-145)tradition which we may be able yet to recover or may  
(3-145)have stored in our memory. Pray let me interest you  
(3-145)in this matter

(3-145)For if you deign not to assist

(3-145) You make all this an idle dream.1

(3-145) We, for Mrs. Scott is my travelling companion, propose  
(3-145) to be in Dumfrieshire about the middle of August-as the  
(3-145) Duke & Duchess will then be at Drumlanrig. I trust you  
(3-145) will go there with us and see what is left in the old library  
(3-145) & what pictures are in the halls. But before going  
(3-145) thither we will visit Hoddam Castle agreeable to your  
(3-145) kind invitation.

(3-145) Ohe jam satis quoth my fingers & I fear your eyes will  
(3-145) re-echo the quotation though barest of the threadbare.

(3-145) Ever yours

WALTER SCOTT

(3-145) EDINR. 6 June [6 July ? 1812]2

(3-145) My address will be Abbotsford Melrose after this week.

(3-145) I inclose a few doggerel lines about Douglas of Dornock 3

146 LETTERS OF 1812

(3-146) which I thought you might like to see as the scene lies at  
(3-146) Ecclefechan. The poor poet like many a country  
(3-146) gentleman seems to have been eaten up by his Men of  
(3-146) business who in Scotland supply the place of hawks  
(3-146) hounds the turf & the gaming table in easing the landed  
(3-146) men of their dirty acres.

[Hornel]

TO JOHN GALT 1

(3-146) ABBOTSFORD NEAR MELROSE

(3-146) 16 July 1812

(3-146)DEAR SIR,-I should be very ungrateful if I delayed  
(3-146)long to acknowledge the pleasure I have received from

1812      147      Letters

(3-147)the present of your Wolsey,<sup>1</sup> to whom you have done that  
(3-147)justice which I always thought he deserved. My first  
(3-147)perusal has been a rapid one, having been made by  
(3-147)snatches during the hurry of the concluding session of our  
(3-147)courts, and the bustle attending my removal to this  
(3-147)cottage where I am trying to make myself in ballad  
(3-147)language a " blithesome bower." But I saw much more  
(3-147)than enough both to please and delight me as well as to  
(3-147)convince me of the folly of the vulgar- prejudice that  
(3-147)literary talent is inconsistent with that which is necessary  
(3-147)to prosecute the more active pursuits of life. This foolish  
(3-147)dogma which has done infinite mischief to young men  
(3-147)of genius who catch at it as an apology for indulging  
(3-147)in idleness and dissipation was originally devised by  
(3-147)good old cunning Stupidity who was unwilling that  
(3-147)the paths leading to easy and honourable independence  
(3-147)should be pursued by any but her own jog trot children.  
(3-147)I assure you I pique myself as much upon understanding  
(3-147)the dry detail of official duty as upon the popularity I  
(3-147)have picked up otherwise, and when I consider that the  
(3-147)former has secured my independence I cannot but  
(3-147)compare the one to the hat and the other to the feathers  
(3-147)stuck into it. A man would willingly keep both, but  
(3-147)the former is indispensable to happiness. Your labour

148      LETTERS OF      1812

(3-148)and your success will henceforth form a strong additional  
(3-148)argument to buckler my favourite proposition that men  
(3-148)of genius are not only equally fit but much fitter for the  
(3-148)business of the world than dunces, providing always they

(3-148)will give their talents fair play by curbing them with  
(3-148)application.1

(3-148)To return to the high-souled Cardinal-I observe what  
(3-148)you say about ransoming prisoners. The practice  
(3-148)continued on the borders so long as the wars between  
(3-148)England and Scotland lasted, and had much effect in  
(3-148)softening their ferocity. It was a motive for amity after  
(3-148)conquest, and the ransoms were seldom exorbitant,  
(3-148)because the victor knew his own case might be the same  
(3-148)to-morrow. You will find in Rymers' Foedera 2 a great

SIR WALTER SCOTT            1812            149

(3-149)many details about the ransom of the prisoners taken  
(3-149)at Solway Moss.

(3-149)I do not observe that you have noticed that Patch  
(3-149)mentioned as Henry VIIIth's fool, where you record his  
(3-149)joke concerning the title of Defender of the faith, was the  
(3-149)same who was bestowed on him by the Cardinal in whose  
(3-149)service he must have been when he made the said jest.  
(3-149)The extreme reluctance of the poor jester to part from  
(3-149)his master reminds us of the attachment of the fool in  
(3-149)King Lear and shews how our great Master knew to touch  
(3-149)the truth in every character. Patch was so famous  
(3-149)that his name became proverbial for a fool.1

(3-149)Wolsey is censured by Roy and others for intemperance.  
(3-149)Yet if Richelieu says true personal intemperance could  
(3-149)not be imputed to him. A part of his magnificent  
(3-149)structure at Hampton Court is a pipe of water conveyed  
(3-149)through a tunnel from a very fine fountain on the other  
(3-149)side of the Thames which distributes water through the  
(3-149)whole building in a most complete and curious manner,  
(3-149)so curious indeed and complicated that not many years

(3-149)ago when something went wrong it was found impossible  
(3-149)to repair it untill by a chance a drawing of the original  
(3-149)plan was found. Now it is said that Wolsey was at  
(3-149)this princely expence because water was his principal  
(3-149)beveridge, and that on the Richmond side of Thames was  
(3-149)very indifferent.

(3-149)I have exhausted my paper on these [?] antiquarian  
(3-149)scraps and have only room left to say Dear Sir I am ever  
(3-149)your obliged and faithful                           WALTER SCOTT  
[Postscript written at beginning of letter]

(3-149)Wherever this shall find you I need not say it brings my  
(3-149)best wishes for your prosperity and health.

[Sir Alfred J. Law]

150   1812

TO CHARLES CARPENTER

Augst. 4th 1812 ABBOTSFORD

(3-150)MY DEAR CARPENTER,-The melancholy news of poor  
(3-150)Leydens death reached me some time before your kind  
(3-150)letter. General Malcolm 1 has touched his character with  
(3-150)equal truth & kindness. The little oddities for they  
(3-150)really hardly deserved the name of faults only served to  
(3-150)shade his high attainments & the excellent qualities of  
(3-150)his heart : he will be a great loss to Eastern literature &  
(3-150)not less to his European friends especially to myself.  
(3-150)Thus as we advance in life our social comforts are gradually  
(3-150)abridged. Do think of this my dear Carpenter and  
(3-150)come back to Britain while the circle of your friends is  
(3-150)not materially diminish'd. I am happy to see from your  
(3-150)last expressions that affairs promise to let you escape from

(3-150)India in a year or two. As health is better than wealth  
(3-150)I trust you will hasten the period of your return as much  
(3-150)as possible & pray send us early intelligence as I shall  
(3-150)make a point to meet you in London at least if not at

1812                    SIR WALTER SCOTT                    151

(3-151)Portsmouth. Our private affairs continue prosperous &  
(3-151)our family healthy : they are all fine children but little  
(3-151)Charles the youngest promises to possess extraordinary  
(3-151)talent. My income has been greatly increas'd by my  
(3-151)predecessor or rather colleague in office being placed by  
(3-151)government upon a superannuated pension which gave  
(3-151)me access to almost all the emoluments of the office ( 1300  
(3-151)in gross) to which otherwise I would only have succeeded  
(3-151)after his death. To bring this about was one of the last  
(3-151)labours of poor Lord Melville whose steady friendship for  
(3-151)me was active in my favour to the very verge of his life.  
(3-151)Encouraged by this good fortune my lease of Ashestiel  
(3-151)being out & it being necessary as Sheriff that I should  
(3-151)reside in Selkirkshire occasionally, I have bought a farm  
(3-151)of about 120 acres lying along the side of the Tweed : this  
(3-151)indeed is its only advantage in point of situation being  
(3-151)quite bare of wood & uninclosed. But as the Spanish  
(3-151)proverb says " Time & I against any two," I have set to  
(3-151)work to plant & to improve & I hope to make Abbotsford  
(3-151)a very sweet little thing in the course of a few years. Till  
(3-151)we shall have leisure & time & money to build a little  
(3-151)mansion we have fixed our residence in the little farm  
(3-151)house where our only sitting room is about twelve feet  
(3-151)square & all the others in proportion : so that upon the  
(3-151)whole we live as if we were on board of ship. But besides  
(3-151)the great amusement I promise myself in dressing this  
(3-151)little farm it is convenient & pleasant as lying in my  
(3-151)native country among those to whom I am most attached  
(3-151)by relationship & friendship. We have also a very

(3-151)pleasant friend of yours in our neighbourhood the fine  
(3-151)old veteran General Gowdie 1: he lives about three miles  
(3-151)from us & was here the other morning as keen as a school  
(3-151)boy about a fishing party to a small lake in our vicinity :  
(3-151)he & I have a debate about a new harpoon for sticking  
(3-151)salmon which he invented & which I have the boldness  
(3-151)to think I have altered & improved : he speaks very

152        LETTERS    OF        1812

(3-152)often of you & will be delighted to see you. I left  
(3-152)your friend Captn Campbell in Edinburgh : he is married  
(3-152)& desirous of getting upon the recruiting Staff in that city.  
(3-152)I have used all the interest I had in his favour with the  
(3-152)officer who is at the head of the department in Edinburgh  
(3-152)& who happens to be my particular acquaintance but  
(3-152)I fear the appointment will be made in London. Public  
(3-152)affairs assume a much more pleasant aspect than of late :  
(3-152)Lord Wellington whose splendid military talents are daily  
(3-152)more & more manifest having expelled the French from  
(3-152)Portugal is now in a fair way of clearing Spain of them  
(3-152)unless Bonaparte has the means of bringing his Russian  
(3-152)quarrel to a speedy termination which is very unlikely  
(3-152)if they adhere to their plan of avoiding a general engagement  
(3-152)& suffering the invader to involve himself in the  
(3-152)interminable deserts of their country : this it is said is the  
(3-152)plan suggested by Bernadotte. I trust in God it will not  
(3-152)be rashly departed from. Domestic matters are not so  
(3-152)comfortable : there have been as you will see from the  
(3-152)papers very serious disturbances among the manufacturers  
(3-152)of the midland counties which by the mistaken lenity of  
(3-152)government have been suffer'd to assume an alarming  
(3-152)degree of organization. Correspondences have been  
(3-152)carried on by the Malcontents through every manufacturing  
(3-152)town in England & Scotland & the infection  
(3-152)had even reached the little thriving community of

(3-152)Galashiels a flourishing village in my district. I was not  
(3-152)long however of breaking these associations & securing  
(3-152)their papers : the principal rogue escaped me for having  
(3-152)heard I was suddenly come into the place he observed  
(3-152)" its not for nought that the hawk whistles," & so took  
(3-152)to the hills & escaped. Charlotte is in very good health  
(3-152)& begs her kindest remembrances : she proposes to  
(3-152)write but I will not vouch for her letter knowing her  
(3-152)talents for procrastination in such matters. There is a  
(3-152)noble estate with a fine old house & park to be sold within  
(3-152)ten miles of us. I wish you were here to buy it with all

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1812      153

(3-153)my heart as it would suit you very well for a summer  
(3-153)residence. Charlotte joins in kindest regards to Mrs.  
(3-153)Carpenter & believe me dear Carpenter Ever your  
(3-153)affectionate brother

(3-153)WALTER SCOTT

(3-153)The Dumergues were all well when we heard but I have  
(3-153)not seen them these two years & I am scarce likely to be  
(3-153)in London except for the hope of meeting you. Since  
(3-153)finishing my letter we have had the glorious news of the  
(3-153)Battle of Salamanca in which Wellington has almost  
(3-153)entirely destroy'd Marshall Marmonts fine army.1 The  
(3-153)news from the North are still favorable, the Russians  
(3-153)while maintaining the defensive have given some very  
(3-153)hard blows to the French armies. I trust in God all will  
(3-153)go well & Europe will yet see peace before the present  
(3-153)generation are in their graves which for one I have long  
(3-153)ceased to hope for.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO DANIEL TERRY

(3-153)[September 1812]

(3-153)I HAVE lacked your assistance, my dear sir, for twenty  
(3-153)whimsicalities this autumn. Abbotsford, as you will  
(3-153)readily conceive, has considerably changed its face since  
(3-153)the auspices of Mother Retford were exchanged for ours.  
(3-153)We have got up a good garden wall, complete stables in  
(3-153)the haugh, according to Stark's plan, and the old farm-  
(3-153)yard being enclosed with a wall, with some little

154            LETTERS    OF            1812

(3-154)picturesque additions in front, has much relieved the  
(3-154)stupendous height of the Doctor's barn. The new  
(3-154)plantations have thriven amazingly well, the acorns are  
(3-154)coming up fast, and Tom Purdie is the happiest and most  
(3-154)consequential person in the world. My present work is  
(3-154)building up the well with some debris from the Abbey.  
(3-154)O for your assistance, for I am afraid we shall make but  
(3-154)a botched job of it, especially as our materials are of a  
(3-154)very miscellaneous complexion. The worst of all is, that  
(3-154)while my trees grow and my fountain fills, my purse, in  
(3-154)an inverse ratio, sinks to zero.. This last circumstance  
(3-154)will, I fear, make me a very poor guest at the literary  
(3-154)entertainment your researches hold out for me. I  
(3-154)should, however, like much to have the Treatise on  
(3-154)Dreams, by the author of the New Jerusalem,<sup>1</sup> which, as  
(3-154)John Cuthbertson the smith said of the minister's sermon,  
(3-154)must be neat work. The Loyal Poems, by N. T., are  
(3-154)probably by poor Nahum Tate,<sup>2</sup> who associated with  
(3-154)Brady in versifying the Psalms, and more honourably  
(3-154)with Dryden in the second part of Absalom and Achitophel.  
(3-154)I never saw them, however, but would give a  
(3-154)guinea or thirty shillings for the collection. Our friend

(3-154)John Ballantyne has, I learn, made a sudden sally to  
(3-154)London, and doubtless you will crush a quart with him

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1812      155

(3-155)or a pottle pot; he will satisfy your bookseller for " The  
(3-155)Dreamer," or any other little purchase you may recommend  
(3-155)for me. You have pleased Miss Baillie very much  
(3-155)both in public and in society, and though not fastidious,  
(3-155)she is not, I think, particularly lavish of applause either  
(3-155)way. A most valuable person is she, and as warm-hearted  
(3-155)as she is brilliant.-Mrs. Scott and all our little folks are  
(3-155)well. I am relieved of the labour of hearing Walter's  
(3-155)lesson by a gallant son of the church, who with one leg of  
(3-155)wood, and another of oak, walks to and fro from Melrose  
(3-155)every day for that purpose. Pray stick to the dramatic  
(3-155)work,1 and never suppose either that you can be intrusive,  
(3-155)or that I can be uninterested in whatever concerns  
(3-155)you. Yours,

W. S.

[Lockhart]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-155)ABBOTSFORD, 2nd September 1812

(3-155)MY DEAR LADY MARCHIONESS,--I have not heard from  
(3-155)you this long time at which I begin to be a little fretted  
(3-155)as I am very desirous to know what your Ladyship and  
(3-155)the Marquis are doing. We saw the Kembles a day in  
(3-155)Edinr. where I went on purpose from this place to see  
(3-155)him on the stage. I think he played Coriolanus and Cato  
(3-155)as near perfection as I can conceive theatrical performance.  
(3-155)His whole appearance in the former was the  
(3-155)Patrician warrior and in Cato the Stoic Senator and  
(3-155)patriot. It was absolutely enchanting and formed one of

(3-155)the few exhibitions which I could have seen begun again  
(3-155)when the curtain had dropped.

(3-155)Here I am in full possession of my kingdom of Barataria,2

156            LETTERS OF            1812

(3-156)a 120 handsome acres to play at hobby horses with.  
(3-156)And my principality has all the merit which my girls give  
(3-156)to an undressed doll for I have the entire pleasure of  
(3-156)cloathing it. We are all screwed into the former  
(3-156)farmhouse-our single sitting-room is twelve feet square  
(3-156)and the room above it subdivided for cribs to the children  
(3-156)-an old coal-hole makes our cellar a garret above the  
(3-156)little kitchen with a sort of light closet make bedroom  
(3-156)and dressing-room decorated-lumbered, my wife says  
(3-156)-with all my guns pistols targets broadswords bugle-  
(3-156)horns and old armour. Then I have the livelong day to  
(3-156)toil among masons and workmen not few in number for  
(3-156)I assembled forty or fifty round a bonfire on the news of  
(3-156)the battle of Salamanca-to be sure there was the attraction  
(3-156)of an ocean of whiskypunch which brought in  
(3-156)several occasional recruits. The banks of the Tweed  
(3-156)looked very merry on this glorious occasion and the light  
(3-156)of the various bonfires reminded me of the old times  
(3-156)when they were kindled for another purpose

(3-156)Red glared the Beacon on Pownell  
(3-156)On Eildon hills were three  
(3-156)The bugle-horns on moor and fell  
(3-156)Were heard continually.

(3-156)The bugle-horns however have given way to the pipes  
(3-156)and violins which were all put into requisition on the  
(3-156)occasion and the people-at least my subjects danced  
(3-156)almost the whole night.

(3-156)As for my more grave occupations, my little plantation  
(3-156)is thriving very well and my offices are in a fair way of  
(3-156)being completed. I have also got a good wall built  
(3-156)around a sheltered and fertile spot of about 3 quarters  
(3-156)of an acre which I hope will make a clever little garden.  
(3-156)In the mean time I am not a little puzzled in my attempts  
(3-156)to acquire some knowledge of shrubs and trees especially  
(3-156)those that are not indigenous. I am reduced to such  
(3-156)shifts that I asked a lady the other day what shrub it was  
(3-156)that had a leaf like a saddle and was much edified by

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1812      157

(3-157)learning that it was the tulip-tree. By such awkward  
(3-157)steps do learners ascend the ladder of knowledge.

(3-157)I am puzzling my brains about a poem called Rokeby.  
(3-157)I have had it long in hand but I threw the whole into the  
(3-157)fire about a month since being satisfied that I had  
(3-157)corrected the spirit out of it as a lively pupil is sometimes  
(3-157)flogged into a dunce by a severe schoolmaster. Since I  
(3-157)have resumed the pen in my old Cossack manner I have  
(3-157)succeeded rather more to my own mind. It is a tale of  
(3-157)the civil wars of 1643 but has no reference to history or  
(3-157)politics-only embracing the adventures and distresses of  
(3-157)a particular family of Cavaliers.

(3-157)Adieu my dear friend-all this nonsense is meant to  
(3-157)extort from you an answer-let it but say you and the  
(3-157)family are well and, howsoever short it will be most  
(3-157)acceptable to your truly faithful and respectful,

(3-157)WALTER SCOTT

(3-157)I was going to Dumfries there to spend a few days at

(3-157)the Duke of Buccleuchs castle of Drumlanrig but one  
(3-157)of the young ladies is I fear very dangerously unwell.  
(3-157)It is a little girl who was never healthy but for that very  
(3-157)reason her mother is much attached to her.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE 1

(3-157)THE above will complete the sheet which please forward  
(3-157)with a duplicate to Rokeby Greta Bridge Yorkshire. I  
(3-157)got all your packets which brought most welcome news.  
(3-157)Let feelings true be substituted for real in sheet A. I  
(3-157)will write at length first opportunity.

(3-157)EDGER[S]TON Friday morng [Sept. 1812]  
[Abbotsford Copies]

158                    1812                    LETTERS

TO REV. MR. POLWHELE

(3-158)ABBOTSFORD, 10 Sept. 1812

(3-158)MY DEAR SIR,-Nothing but my present residence being  
(3-158)so distant from the Ballantynes, prevented my immediately  
(3-158)satisfying you on the subject of the " Minstrel ".1  
(3-158)I have been led from day to day to expect one or both of  
(3-158)them here, but did not see them till a few days since.  
(3-158)I find from the state of my own transactions with them,  
(3-158)that they are not disposed in the present state of  
(3-158)mercantile credit, to publish any thing for which they are  
(3-158)not under actual engagements. The facility of  
(3-158)commercial discounts has been narrowed from nine and ten  
(3-158)to three months, which of course obliges all prudent  
(3-158)adventurers who have not the means of extending their

(3-158)capital, to meet the inconvenience by retrenching their  
(3-158)trade. To this, therefore, the Muse must give way for  
(3-158)the present, so far at least as Edinburgh is concerned.  
(3-158)This is the real state of the case ; otherwise, independent  
(3-158)of the merit of the performance itself, your name alone  
(3-158)would have been sufficient to recommend any thing to a  
(3-158)publisher in Scotland. But at present there is nothing  
(3-158)to be done. I have a poem on the stocks myself; but shall  
(3-158)find some difficulty in getting it launched, at least in the  
(3-158)way I expected, and must make considerable sacrifice  
(3-158)to the pressure of the times.

(3-158)I am busy here beautifying a farm which nothing but

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1812      159

(3-159)the influence of Local Attachment 1 could greatly recommend,  
(3-159)unless a Christian wished to practise at once the virtues  
(3-159)of faith, hope, and charity, for it requires the whole to  
(3-159)judge of it favourably, its present state being altogether  
(3-159)unpromising. It has, however, about a mile of Tweed-  
(3-159)side, and that is a sufficient recommendation to a Borderer.  
(3-159)I am delighted to hear of the good success of Drs. Carlyon 2  
(3-159)and Collins, who struck me as young men of great  
(3-159)promise, and likely to make a good figure in life.

(3-159)Adieu, my dear Sir. So soon as I go to Edinburgh,  
(3-159)which will be next month or the beginning of November  
(3-159)at furthest, I will transmit to you the MS. Should you  
(3-159)wish to have it sooner, and will direct to Messrs. Ballantyne's,  
(3-159)they will attend to your instructions.

(3-159)Believe me, my dear Sir, very much your faithful  
(3-159)humble servant,

(3-159)WALTER SCOTT

[Letters of Sir Walter Scott, 1832]

160 LETTERS OF 1812

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-160)[1812]

(3-160)DEAR JAMES,-The Grinders<sup>1</sup> news is I fear too good to  
(3-160)be true-but the prevalence of such reports on the  
(3-160)continent seem to imply that the Villains cause is in a  
(3-160)bad odour-

(3-160)I return the sheets. We had been shooting & is a  
(3-160)flat line & is meant to be so-You know I am not like  
(3-160)Sir Fretful in my vindications-but I have often seen the  
(3-160)effect of a pause in some minute & trivial circumstance  
(3-160)before advancing upon an important disclosure-What  
(3-160)is unimportant in itself takes consequence from that which  
(3-160)follows & such a minute enumeration of incidents shows  
(3-160)not only the powerful impression on the mans own mind  
(3-160)which attachd consequence to every thing connected  
(3-160)with the deed but also a sort of reluctance to enter upon  
(3-160)the confession. This is a point I have well considerd  
(3-160)though I have no doubt your criticism will be echoed &  
(3-160)re-echoed.

[Glen]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

[Extract]

(3-160)[1812]  
(3-160)GEORGE must stick in a few wild-roses, honeysuckles,  
(3-160)and sweet-briers in suitable places, so as to produce the

(3-160)luxuriance we see in the woods which Nature plants  
(3-160)herself. We injure the effect of our plantings, so far as  
(3-160)beauty is concerned, very much by neglecting underwood  
(3-160). ... I want to know how you are forming your  
(3-160)glades of hard wood. Try to make them come handsomely  
(3-160)in contact with each other, which you can only  
(3-160)do by looking at a distance on the spot, then and there  
(3-160)shutting your eyes as you have done when a child looking

SIR WALTER SCOTT

161

1812

(3-161)at the fire, and forming an idea of the same landscape  
(3-161)with glades of woodland crossing it. Get out of your  
(3-161)ideas about expense. It is, after all, but throwing away  
(3-161)the price of the planting. If I were to buy a picture  
(3-161)worth 500, nobody would wonder much. Now, if I  
(3-161)choose to lay out 100 or 200 to make a landscape of  
(3-161)my estate hereafter, and add so much more to its value,  
(3-161)I certainly don't do a more foolish thing. I mention  
(3-161)this, that you may not feel limited so much as you might  
(3-161)in other cases by the exact attention to pounds, shillings,  
(3-161)and pence, but consider the whole on a liberal scale. We  
(3-161)are too apt to consider plantations as a subject of the  
(3-161)closest economy, whereas beauty and taste have even a  
(3-161)marketable value after the effects come to be visible.  
(3-161)Don't dot the plantations with small patches of hard wood,  
(3-161)and always consider the ultimate effect.

[Notanda]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-161)DEAR SIR,-Since I saw you (when you will remember  
(3-161)I mentiond the only delay to Swift was the expectation  
(3-161)of a box of his original papers from Ireland) I have got  
(3-161)(about ten days since) a large bundle of these papers.

(3-161)They are not of great importance after all and I have  
(3-161)not yet got the letters betwixt Swift and Stella which I  
(3-161)understand throw a new light on their intimacy. But I  
(3-161)shall be in a condition in a few days to complete the  
(3-161)omitted Vol. after which I think nothing need stop the  
(3-161)press. The letters to Stella should they prove fit for  
(3-161)publication of which I have doubts may be added in  
(3-161)Appendix to Vol I.

(3-161)The loss of the print is of no consequence to me who  
(3-161)am no print fancier. I have hopes of getting a fine  
(3-161)original portrait from Ireland. If Mr. Caddell will take  
(3-161)the trouble to call on my friend Mr. Hartstongue in

162 LETTERS OF 1812

(3-162)Molesworth Street he may perhaps be able to bring it  
(3-162)over with him if it would not put him to too much  
(3-162)inconvenience.1 It is from Mr. Berwick that I expect  
(3-162)Stellas letters.

(3-162)I am anxious to have Swift out of hand having between  
(3-162)purchases and expenditure no little occasion to realize  
(3-162)my literary funds. Believe me Dr. Sir Your faithful  
(3-162)Servant

(3-162)WALTER SCOTT

(3-162)ABBOTSFORD 20 Sept. 1812

[Stevenson]

TO LADY LOUISA STUART

(3-162)MY DEAR LADY LOUISA,-Your most encouraging as  
(3-162)well as beautiful verses joined to our friend Morritts

(3-162)remonstrances have given a new spur to the sides of my  
(3-162)intent and I wrote to Morritt that I would make a raid  
(3-162)on him with bag and baggage scrip and scrippage about  
(3-162)Monday. But just after my letter was dispatched I was  
(3-162)made acquainted that my attendance was indispensable  
(3-162)upon the 5th at a meeting of Mr. Dons friends preparatory  
(3-162)to the head court of Free-holders on the 6th for that my  
(3-162)eloquence was to be put in requisition for that day.  
(3-162)Mr. Don is you know the Duke of Buccleuchs candidate  
(3-162)for Roxburghshire and I believe the Duke has few things  
(3-162)of a political nature more at heart than his success so I  
(3-162)must do my possible however little that may be. The  
(3-162)only effect this will have is to expedite my journey somewhat  
(3-162)as my stay will be rather more brief at Rokeby than

1812            SIR WALTER SCOTT            163

(3-163)I had reckoned upon this morning. On Thursday night  
(3-163)we sleep at Edgerstone upon the Border friday, at Corbridge  
(3-163)or Hexham, and I hope we shall find it possible  
(3-163)to get to Rokeby Saturday night as the distance cannot be  
(3-163)above forty miles. But if bad roads &c. render this  
(3-163)impossible which is likely enough we shall God willing be  
(3-163)at Rokeby on Sunday before dinner where I trust we  
(3-163)shall still find your Ladyship a tenant of that hospitable  
(3-163)mansion The poem has no faults unless I could find in  
(3-163)my heart to wish it had a more worthy subject but I am  
(3-163)not able to bring my mind to that point of self-denial so  
(3-163)I can only promise to do my best to merit the encouragement  
(3-163)your Ladyship so kindly gives me. I do not  
(3-163)greatly fear fear [sic] the professed critics if I can possibly  
(3-163)keep hold of the reading public which can only be done  
(3-163)by an interesting narrative. 1 Ugly Meg 2 is a much larger  
(3-163)drawing than any at Bothwell. On another and I think  
(3-163)an improved plan I hope one day to exhibit it to your  
(3-163)Ladyship at this little cottage-This is a miserable

(3-164)business of Capt. Scotts wound especially as such accidents  
 (3-164)have often a permanent effect on the constitution.

(3-164)I can add no more being interupted by two matters  
 (3-164)of great consequence. The first is to plan out of some  
 (3-164)debris dug out of the rubbish of the Abbey at Melrose a  
 (3-164)Gothic front to a well 1 -the other to buy if possible some  
 (3-164)acres of ground on a little lake about a mile from my  
 (3-164)cottage which is exactly the lake of the fisherman and  
 (3-164)Geni. Meanwhile believe me with great respect dear  
 (3-164)Lady Louisa your Ladyships much honoured and  
 (3-164)obliged humble servant

(3-164)WALTER SCOTT

(3-164)ABBOTSFORD 20th Sept. 1812

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-164)[c. October 1812]  
 (3-164)DEAR JAMES,-Respecting the longitude I have only to  
 (3-164)say that to comply with your anxious desire to be out by  
 (3-164)Xmas I have shortened my poem a Canto. If you can  
 (3-164)allow me six weeks or two months I can yet though with  
 (3-164)some awkwardness & difficulty drive it out to the original  
 (3-164)length-but otherwise it is literally impossible. " Have  
 (3-164)mercy mighty Duke on man of Mold." Look at it  
 (3-164)another way-a quarter of the Lay is we know at this  
 (3-164)moment worth 500 after so many years hard cropping &  
 (3-164)I get 3000 {or a poem of the same length not cropd at all.  
 (3-164)So you must admit as Geo. Faulkner said to Chesterfield

(3-164)there is enough for your money. Not that I should mind  
(3-164)that if I had time to get through-but I have not and it  
(3-164)will be with great exertion which I am determined to  
(3-164)make that we get out by Xmas. I cannot carry an ounce  
(3-164)more weight & run my race too.

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

165

(3-165)On the disputed line it may stand thus

(3-165)Whoever finds him strike him dead  
(3-165)or  
(3-165)Who first shall find him strike him dead.

(3-165)But I think the addition of felon or any such word will  
(3-165)impair the strength of the passage. Oswald is too anxious  
(3-165)to use epithets & is hallowing after the men by this time  
(3-165)entering the wood-the simpler the line the better in my  
(3-165)humble opinion. Shoot him dead was much better than  
(3-165)any other-it implies do not even approach him-kill him at a  
(3-165)distance. I leave it to you however only saying that I  
(3-165)never shun common words when they are to the purpose.

(3-165)As to your criticisms I cannot but attend to them  
(3-165)because they usually touch passages with which I am  
(3-165)myself discontented. I cannot make more of these four  
(3-165)first lines though I am sensible they are not good.

(3-165)W. S.

(3-165)Send no proof sheets after Monday as they cannot reach  
(3-165)me-& send Monday if at all in sure time for the post  
(3-165)otherwise there will be miscarriage.1

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-165)[October 1812]

(3-165)DEAR JAMES,-It will be sufficient to mention the results  
(3-165)of Johns researches in a line or two-the full state will  
(3-165)probably require explanations & discussions which would  
(3-165)greatly interfere with Rokeby if made by letter. I shall  
(3-165)be in town on the 11th for certain.

(3-165)As far as mortal man may promise on such a subject I  
(3-165)have no fear of publishing by Xmas-& Triermain as  
(3-165)soon after as may be. I have got Webers sketch as by  
(3-165)my last would appear.

166                  1812                  LETTERS

(3-166)I think the couplet may stand thus

(3-166)Staindrop who from her silvan bowers  
(3-166)Salutes proud Raby's battled towers.1

(3-166)I dont like battled force somehow.

(3-166)To day completes Canto II which will reach you tomorrow.

(3-166)Tomorrow is the election day which may

(3-166)occasion one days delay in returning proofs. Courage

(3-166)Milor.2

W. S.

(3-166)Sunday  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-166)DEAR JAMES,-I have read over your two letters with  
(3-166)as much attention as a head very much confused will

(3-166)give me leave. I think Constables proposal merits  
(3-166)consideration but I see two great difficulties. The first  
(3-166)is that like most of our other folks he promises mountains  
(3-166)which his end being gaind will shrink into molehills.  
(3-166)I hope therefore that without any understanding or  
(3-166)equivocation the terms if the thing goes forward shall be  
(3-166)fixd by wrting in complete form. But my much greater  
(3-166)doubt is on taking a stroke so fatal to our reputation as  
(3-166)striking sail to Constable in our own harbours. Such  
(3-166)will every human being consider it and were it my  
(3-166)sole concern I would rather submit to great deprivations  
(3-166)than do so. Only think what Sir Will: Forbes will  
(3-166)say or rather think of you. Today you beg an accomodation  
(3-166)of 700 which he grants upon your anxious  
(3-166)statement of a wish to keep the entire poem & tomorrow  
(3-166)you show that this was a mere pretext by selling the said  
(3-166)poem to Constable ? How could you apply to them in any  
(3-166)future emergency with the chance of having your statement  
(3-166)believed. As for Constable I know him cute tenuis

1812            SIR WALTER SCOTT            167

(3-167)and you may as well believe that he will sell all he has &  
(3-167)bestow it on the poor as give you a guinea that he can  
(3-167)keep you out of-so do not cheat yourself by looking  
(3-167)forward to printing or any other advantages beyond what  
(3-167)may be the immediate consequences of the transaction.  
(3-167)Again Longman & Co/ will certainly be displeased though  
(3-167)they may not think fit to show it, untill they can make  
(3-167)you feel it. I throw out thes[e] considerations at random  
(3-167)but I recomend them to your deep consideration.

(3-167)I must be at Dalkeith House on friday so if you call on  
(3-167)me there on Saturday morning about eleven we can go  
(3-167)over the bearings of this matter and you can perhaps  
(3-167)persuade me into a better opinion of this matter than I

(3-167)have at present. Unless it is a thing of absolute necessity  
(3-167)I see little short of total loss of reputation in it : which  
(3-167)of course should be well paid for.

(3-167)You may bring me the copy of the guarantee for  
(3-167)Sir W. Forbes's house. I will not accede to Messrs.  
(3-167)Longmans proposal-matters are come to much but not  
(3-167)to that so I think you had better break that matter  
(3-167)short.

(3-167)Meanwhile I am truly yours

(3-167)WALTER SCOTT

(3-167)CHESTERS 16 October [1812]

[Signet Library]

TO JAMESBALLANTYNE

(3-167)DEAR JAMES,-In my hasty letter from Chesters this  
(3-167)morning perhaps I did not say pointedly enough that  
(3-167)I should be at Dalkeith House on Friday & should wish  
(3-167)to see you there on Saturday morning about eleven. I  
(3-167)intend to return by the Mail to Abbotsford that day. I  
(3-167)want the Antiquities of Durham & Northumberland by

168            LETTERS OF            1812

(3-168)Hutchinson 1 to help on with my notes-You may rely  
(3-168)upon my making every exertion to get forwards but  
(3-168)consider I could not build my house in the very same time  
(3-168)I was collecting my materials in which I have been very  
(3-168)successful. I have a great fancy to have a touch at the  
(3-168)battle of Otterbourne by way of Minstrelsy.

(3-168) You must be aware that in stating the objections which  
(3-168) occur to me to taking in Constable I think they ought to  
(3-168) give way either to absolute necessity or to very strong  
(3-168) grounds of advantage. But I am persuaded nothing  
(3-168) ultimately good can be expected from any connection  
(3-168) with that house unless for those who have a mind to be  
(3-168) hewers of wood & drawers of water. I should have  
(3-168) thought some share of Marmion a good thing in the  
(3-168) balance. But we will talk the matter coolly over & in  
(3-168) the mean while perhaps you could see Sir W. Forbes or  
(3-168) W. Erskine & learn what impression this odd union is  
(3-168) like to make among your freinds. Erskine is sound-  
(3-168) headed and quite to be trusted with your whole story.  
(3-168) I must own that short of necessity to which I always defer  
(3-168) I can hardly think the purchase of the registers equal to  
(3-168) the loss of credit & character which your surrender will  
(3-168) be conceived to infer. What has happend to make your  
(3-168) expectations respecting the register worse than usual ? 2

1812 SIR WALTER SCOTT 169

(3-169)Mrs. Scott complains you have never said if her  
(3-169)milliner was paid or her ticket drawn in the lottery.

(3-169) You may show this letter to Erskine if you like it. Yours  
(3-169) truly W SCOTT

(3-169) JEDBURGH Wednesday [6 October, 1812]

(3-169)Do not write as I am moving about & cannot have  
(3-169)your letter.

[Glen]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-169) BOLD HESKETS, ESO., ROSAL.1 PRESTON, LANCASHIRE

(3-169)MY DEAR MORRITT,I have this morning returnd from  
(3-169)Dalkeith House to which I was whiskd amid the fury of  
(3-169)an election tempest and I found your letter with the bill  
(3-169)inclosed which of course I immediatly acknowlege as  
(3-169)among cross posts such documents sometimes perish from  
(3-169)the way. I sincerely hope this accommodation to me  
(3-169)has put you to no inconvenience-more on such a subject  
(3-169)cannot Tie said among freinds who give each other credit  
(3-169)for feeling as they ought.

(3-169)We peregrinated over Stainmore and visited the castles  
(3-169)of Bowes Brough Appleby and Brougham with great  
(3-169)interest. Lest our spirit of chivalry thus excited should  
(3-169)lack employment we found ourselves that is I did at  
(3-169)Carlisle engaged in the service of two distressd ladies  
(3-169)being no other than our freinds Lady Douglas and Lady  
(3-169)Louisa who overtook us there and who would have had  
(3-169)great trouble in finding quarters the election being in  
(3-169)full vigour if we had not anticipated their distress and  
(3-169)secured a private house capable of holding us all. Some  
(3-169)distress occurrd I believe among the waiting damsels  
(3-169)whose case I had not so carefully considerd for I heard

170            LETTERS OF            1812

(3-170)a sentimental exclamation " Am I to sleep with the  
(3-170)greyhounds ? " which I conceived to proceed from Lady  
(3-170)Douglas's suivante from the exquisite sensibility of tone  
(3-170)with which it was utterd-especially as I had beheld the  
(3-170)fair one descend from the carriage with three half bound  
(3-170)volumes of a novel in her hand. Not having it in my  
(3-170)power to alleviate [her woes] by offering her either a  
(3-170)part or the whole of my own couch transeat quoth I cum  
(3-170)caeteris erroribus.

(3-170)I am delighted with your Cumberland admirer 1 and  
(3-170)give him credit for his visit to the Vindicator of Homer.2  
(3-170)But you missd one of another description who passd  
(3-170)Rokeby with great regret I mean General John Malcolm  
(3-170)-the Persian envoy the Delhi Resident, the poet the  
(3-170)warrior the politician and the borderer. He is really  
(3-170)a fine fellow. I met him at Dalkeith and we returnd  
(3-170)together he has just left me after drinking his coffee.  
(3-170)A fine time we had of it talking of Troy town and Babel  
(3-170)and Persepolis and Delhi and Langholm and Burnfoot  
(3-170)with all manner of episodes about Iskendar Rustan and  
(3-170)Johnie Armstrong. Do you know that poem of Ferdusi's  
(3-170)must be beautiful. He read me some very splendid  
(3-170)extracts which he had himself translated. Should you  
(3-170)meet him in London I have given him charge to be  
(3-170)acquainted with you for I am sure you will like each  
(3-170)other. To be sure I know him little but I like his frankness  
(3-170)and his sound ideas of morality and policy and I  
(3-170)have uniformly observed that when I have had no great  
(3-170)liking to persons at the beginning it has usually pleased  
(3-170)heaven as Slender says to decrease it on further acquaintance.  
(3-170)Adieu I must mount my [horse]. Our last

1812            171            SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-171)journey was so delightful that we have every temptation  
(3-171)to repeat it. Our young folks talk of nothing but Rokeby  
(3-171)and Mrs. Morritts kindness. Pray give our kind love to  
(3-171)the said lady and believe me ever yours

(3-171)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-171)ABBOTSFORD 11 October [1812]

[Law]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-171)YOUR sketch my dear Miss Baillie is admirably calculated  
(3-171)for your wonderful power of illustrating human  
(3-171)passion. There are however two points which I think will  
(3-171)require consideration. The first is how to prevent the  
(3-171)Audience from anticipating the conclusion with that sort  
(3-171)of certainty which banishes the interest excited by  
(3-171)suspense. This I always think of the last consequence and  
(3-171)whether you can do it by leaving the fact in doubt namely  
(3-171)who was the real perpetrator of the murder, or by leaving  
(3-171)the intention of Henriquez dubious till the last moment  
(3-171)which would be much the finer and more interesting  
(3-171)ambiguity I think if possible you should bend the tale so  
(3-171)far as to prevent the catastrophe from being early visible.  
(3-171)This is a difficulty which I am sure your genius can easily  
(3-171)overcome because you have conquerd so much greater  
(3-171)and it is one which probably I should not have discoverd  
(3-171)saving in the bare outline of the story. But for the same  
(3-171)reason and under the same qualification I would also  
(3-171)observe my second difficulty which refers only to  
(3-171)representation and that in the present state of the stage. I  
(3-171)mean the difficulty of giving reality and dignity to  
(3-171)judicial proceedings on the stage. We have not as on the  
(3-171)better regulated stage of Paris respectable second rate  
(3-171)actors who finding their talents inadequate to fill the first  
(3-171)rank in their profession wisely content themselves with  
(3-171)applying their powers to parts within their reach and  
(3-171)failing as lovers and heroes succeed admirably as Dukes

(3-172)Kings Judges and so forth. These parts indeed are filld  
(3-172)upon our stage because they must be filld but it is with  
(3-172)discontented and disappointed Hamlets and Richards  
(3-172)and Romeos who revenge themselves on the public by  
(3-172)walking through characters better suited to their powers

(3-172)than to their ambition. I suppose it is as being a lawyer  
(3-172)that the deficiency particularly strikes me in judicial  
(3-172)matters which heaven knows are serious enough any  
(3-172)where else but have from the circumstance I have noticed  
(3-172)or some other which I am unable to detect a rather  
(3-172)ludicrous effect on the stage. The scene in the Merchant  
(3-172)of Venice is a notable exception but it is because the  
(3-172)weight is in that case thrown upon Portia the principal  
(3-172)character. With a view therefore to acting it might be  
(3-172)necessary to give some weight and consequence to the  
(3-172)character of the King before introducing him as arbiter  
(3-172)of the fate of the hero.

(3-172)The time I conceive would apply pretty well to the  
(3-172)reign of Ferdinand of Castile previous to the conquest of  
(3-172)Grenada when expeditions against the Hagarenes were  
(3-172)favourite amusements of the Spanish Nobles.1 By  
(3-172)approaching so late a period you are entitled to tinge the  
(3-172)manners of chivalry with a stronger infusion of letters and  
(3-172)civilization than would be quite compatible with those  
(3-172)of an earlier period. Should you want a subordinate  
(3-172)retainer as an assistant assassin pray look at the account  
(3-172)of the Almogarves or some such name in the notes to  
(3-172)Southeys Cid.2 They are a highly poetical and picturesque  
(3-172)kind of persons Woggarwolfs in their way but with a  
(3-172)national character and habits peculiar to themselves. It  
(3-172)is a description of soldiers which has revived among the  
(3-172)Guerillas.

(3-173)I shall be impatient to know what you make of this  
(3-173)fine tale and I exhort you to go on and pro[s]per. I  
(3-173)mention without scruple the difficulties that occur to me  
(3-173)and the more readily because I have no doubt of your  
(3-173)eluding or conquering them. I reinclose the sketch that

(3-173)you may lose no time in your labours.

(3-173)As for Rokeby I am now working at [it] in my old  
(3-173)Cossack manner after destroying a whole canto in which  
(3-173)I attempted refinement and elegance. I have revisited  
(3-173)the scenery and fortunately met good weather. My eldest  
(3-173)boy and girl went with Mrs. Scott and me and as we  
(3-173)crossed and recrossed and quartered the border counties,  
(3-173)I think they heard border history enough to sicken them  
(3-173)of it for their whole lives. My boy on his little pony  
(3-173)rode about five-and-twenty miles a day with me without  
(3-173)being fatigued and was sometimes relieved by his  
(3-173)sister.

(3-173)I am sorry the Quarterly Revw. has been savage on  
(3-173)Mrs. Barbauld 1 for whose talents I have had long and  
(3-173)sincere respect. But I cannot condemn the principle of  
(3-173)their criticism and I imagine Mrs. B. herself will admit  
(3-173)that it will be long ere the renown of Lord Wellington is  
(3-173)eclipsed by that of General Hull.2 In fact, I detest  
(3-173)croaking if true it is unpatriotic and if false worse.  
(3-173)As to my simple self, I am sensible of the value of Mrs.  
(3-173)Barbauld's own approbation but I would were it in my  
(3-173)power blow up the ruins of Melrose Abbey and burn all  
(3-173)the nonsensical rhimes I ever wrote if I thought either  
(3-173)the one or other could survive the honor or independence  
(3-173)of my country. My only ambition is to be rememberd  
(3-173)if rememberd at all as one who knew and valued national  
(3-173)independence and would maintain it in the present  
(3-173)struggle to the last man and the last guinea though the

(3-174)last guinea were my own property and the last man my  
(3-174)own son.1

(3-174)To a more pleasing subject our little improvements  
(3-174)get on here pretty well. I have a noble spring which  
(3-174)I have enclosed and covered with a gothic front formd  
(3-174)out of some of the broken stones found in the rubbish of  
(3-174)Melrose Abbey when the old church was removed. It  
(3-174)is on the side of a steep bank and I intend that willows  
(3-174)and weeping birches shall droop over it with a background  
(3-174)of ever-greens and as there was moss put between the  
(3-174)junctions of the stones and the lime was carefully blackend  
(3-174)it will not have a modern appearance in the least. In the  
(3-174)bank which stretches along our haugh I have planted  
(3-174)various trees and fringed the whole with shrubs. I have  
(3-174)also planted many thousand acorns which begin to make a  
(3-174)great show the future oaks being nearly as tall as your  
(3-174)knitting needle. I wanted to sow birch with them but  
(3-174)found it difficult or rather impossible to get good seed  
(3-174)which is extraordinary as this is certainly the country of  
(3-174)birches.

(3-174)We are now in the fury of a contested election for  
(3-174)Roxburghshire which will turn on a very narrow majority  
(3-174)either way which must be my apology for not bestowing  
(3-174)all my tediousness on you as Dogberry says-the free-  
(3-174)holders you know are entitled to their share. Charlotte  
(3-174)sends kind love to Miss A. Baillie and you and believe  
(3-174)me ever most faithfully yours

(3-174)WALTER SCOTT

(3-174)ABBOTSFORD 11 October 1812

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

(3-175)DEAR SIR,-To replace the lost engraving I now send  
(3-175)a good drawing of Dean Swift from an original painting  
(3-175)never engraved.1 I trust you will give the artist directions  
(3-175)to take good care of it and return safely to me in case you  
(3-175)should think of inserting it. If otherwise you will of  
(3-175)course be so good as to return it. I am Dear Sir your  
(3-175)obedt. Servant

(3-175)WALTER SCOTT

(3-175)ABBOTSFORD 12 October [1812]

[Kilpatrick]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-175)NOTHING my dear Miss Baillie can give me so much  
(3-175)pride and pleasure as your approbation. I fear however  
(3-175)you judge of the first sheet of Rokeby rather by your own  
(3-175)vivid conceptions of the manner in which it may be  
(3-175)possible to fill up such a sketch than from a just appreciation  
(3-175)of my powers and therefore I am sorry you have seen  
(3-175)any part of [it] before the whole 1st Canto which I intend  
(3-175)to send- you so soon as finishd. I have written to Longman  
(3-175)to put him on his guard as to extending his communications  
(3-175)as in truth I would have thanked him to  
(3-175)have allowd me the pleasure of sending you the sheets  
(3-175)myself though the encouragement I have from your  
(3-175)sisterly approbation saves him a tight scolding which I

176                  1812                  LETTERS

(3-176)can lay on as well as any one. I am certain you will  
(3-176)form an idea so much beyond what I can execute that  
(3-176)the poem will dissapoint you. This however I should

(3-176)the less care for since I know your friendship would make  
(3-176)some apology for me but Mr Longman may extend his  
(3-176)confidence to others who have neither the same inclination  
(3-176)nor good sense to make allowance and I am between  
(3-176)ourselves a little displeased with my friend Mr Ballantyne  
(3-176)for having given him an opportunity of being either  
(3-176)discreet or indiscreet upon the occasion, as I know no  
(3-176)business any bookseller has with a book till it is completed  
(3-176)for his counter or ware-room.

(3-176)Were I desperately jealous of poetical fame I know  
(3-176)nothing would make me so fidgety as your praises  
(3-176)because I take the greater part as a sort of payment  
(3-176)beforehand which I shall find it very difficult to meet.  
(3-176)But forty and upward has brought me the wisdom to say  
(3-176)with Corporal Nym " things must be as they may " and  
(3-176)I feel a strong conviction that I am like the volunteer  
(3-176)regiments whom a fortnights drill brought uniformly and  
(3-176)rapidly to a certain degree of discipline and whom a  
(3-176)twelvemonths did not carry beyond it. So under this  
(3-176)conviction Rokeby is proceeding at the moderate rate of  
(3-176)100 lines a day allowing two hours for walking or coursing.

(3-176)As for our popularity the difference is this I use small  
(3-176)shot which spreads among the covey and wounds a dozen  
(3-176)slightly you fire a single ball which perhaps only hits one  
(3-176)out of the twelve but affects that one like lightning and  
(3-176)thunder. Your knowledge of human nature and comprehension  
(3-176)of human passions has the accuracy and research  
(3-176)of the first rate paintings but the vulgar are more struck  
(3-176)with a blustering sketch or two than with the traits which  
(3-176)go to compose a highly finishd picture. Had Shakespeare  
(3-176)lived just now assuredly his vivacity and picturesque  
(3-176)powers might have secured him some favourable notice  
(3-176)even from the Edinr. Review but do you think the soliloquy  
(3-176)of Hamlet or the speech of Jaques would have met with

SIR WALTER SCOTT

177

1812

(3-177)quarter. In fact these with some modern efforts arc  
(3-177)cases in which the vulgar must be taught what they are  
(3-177)to admire, must have the excellencies of the picture  
(3-177)dissected and pointed out to them and alas who is  
(3-177)disposed to take that trouble for a contemporary.

(3-177)I wrote a long letter from Rokeby wt. the sketch of  
(3-177)the story which I hope you have received some time since.  
(3-177)In a few days you will receive as Dogberry says all  
(3-177)my tediousness of Canto I. I have only to add that if  
(3-177)the Ministers disspark Windsor forest I will turn Whig  
(3-177)and stand for Westminster. Ever yours affectionately  
(3-177)WALTER SCOTT

(3-177)ABBOTSFORD 16 October [1812]

[Scott-Baillie]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-177)DEAR JAMES,-A thing has happend which greatly  
(3-177)surprizes and vexes me. I find Longman has a copy of  
(3-177)the first sheet of Rokeby and is shewing it to his literary  
(3-177)freinds in London. Both John and you know my absolute  
(3-177)and perempt objections to any one having any part of  
(3-177)the proofs but myself and I own I wonder equally at his  
(3-177)presuming to take such a liberty and at his being supplied  
(3-177)contrary to my express wish with the means of doing so.1  
(3-177)The person to whom he exercised this confidence was one  
(3-177)to whom I should certainly have made any confidence  
(3-177)that would have given pleasure. But that is nothing to the  
(3-177)purpose as I do no[t] wish Mr. Longman or Mr. Anybody  
(3-177)to have the power of selecting confidents as to the nature

(3-177)of my literary engagements. And I desire that not a  
(3-177)single sheet may go out of your hands to any one whatsoever  
(3-177)except by my express direction & this extends as  
(3-177)well to your American correspondents as to any one else.  
(3-177)You will understand this to be a serious and standing  
(3-177)order.

178 LETTERS OF 1812

(3-178)I shall write to Longman myself upon this matter  
(3-178)which will probably cost me the cancelling the sheet and  
(3-178)writing it over again.

(3-178)I return the proof sheet in which you will find most of  
(3-178)your corrections attended to as usual. I find them highly  
(3-178)useful. I have got Johns Atlas-it is too small for me but  
(3-178)will help out a little with the sketches I took on the spot.

(3-178)I shall send the end of Canto I & beginning of II on  
(3-178)Sunday as Mrs. Scott insists on my coursing tomorrow  
(3-178)for the wholesome- I trust the press will not now stand  
(3-178)a minute still. Yours truly W. S.

(3-178) ABBOTSFORD 16 October [1812].

(3-178)N.B. The three sheets last sent were written in three  
(3-178)days.

[Signet Library]

## TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-178)[Autumn 1812]

(3-178)DEAR JAMES,-It is fit you should know that I have  
(3-178)drawn on John Ballantyne & Co/ of date 19th. Curt. at

(3-178)3 months for 150,, to the order of Messrs. Sanderson &  
(3-178)Paterson of Galashiels. John you know is to have the  
(3-178)temporary use of my funds to pay my tradesfolks & I am  
(3-178)to give drats. on him.

(3-178)On Thursday I set out for Rokeby & as I sleep that  
(3-178)night at Edgerstane I wish you would send me under  
(3-178)cover to John Rutherford Esq M. P. Edgerstane by  
(3-178)Jedburgh the first sheet or two of Triermain so as to  
(3-178)connect what I have on the slips. Running copy of  
(3-178)Rokeby must be kept up by sending double proofs otherwise  
(3-178)prepare for fearful cancels & blunders. I hope you  
(3-178)have spoke to Mr Kerr of Post office. I hope to send to  
(3-178)the end of Canto I before I set out. Yours truly

(3-178)Sunday W. S.

(3-178)Let me know what you think of Sheet B.  
[Signet Library]

179                   SIR WALTER SCOTT                   1812

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(3-179)[Autumn 1812]

(3-179)DEAR JOHN,-I send you som[e] of 2d vol. Triermain.  
(3-179)I cannot help thinking that if this was judiciously thrown  
(3-179)in Rees way (being first copied in a strange hand & set  
(3-179)up) it would facilitate any of your negotiations. Not that  
(3-179)I would propose it as the subject of acceptance but only  
(3-179)put it in his way. He certainly would see it was not  
(3-179)moonshine at least.

(3-179)You never told me what was done about Mr. Sass's  
(3-179)proposals. I wish you would ask Rees to countenance

(3-179)them. Yrs truly

W S

(3-179)I intend to push on Paul & these poems at once.

[Signet Library]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(3-179)MY DEAR SHARPE,-There is no occasion for taking  
(3-179)out anything in the premises & I send you the volume  
(3-179)with the certainty of getting better acquainted with it  
(3-179)by your report than ever I should have patience to do  
(3-179)by my own inspection. I return at the same time your  
(3-179)own curious pamphlets. If you have a copy of [Histoires  
(3-179)tragiques ?]1 which you quote so well in your poems I  
(3-179)should be glad of a peep to compleat a leaf of mine which  
(3-179)is imperfect.

(3-179)I should like of all things to have the song which  
(3-179)suggested the celebrated Cantata of Swift. Ever my dear  
(3-179)Charles Yours must truly

(3-179)W. S.

(3-179)[1812]

[Hornel]

180 LETTERS OF 1812

TO [LIONEL THOMAS BERGUER] 1

(3-180)SIR,-I am honored with your letter, and am highly  
(3-180)flattered by a gentleman of your classical attainments  
(3-180)having found pleasure in my poetical attempts, and  
(3-180)having thought any part of them worthy of the beautiful  
(3-180)latin dress you have honored my highland damsel with.

(3-180)I fear I shall lose in your good opinion, by frankly  
(3-180)confessing that I am unable to give any satisfactory  
(3-180)solution as to the two lines, tho' my attention has been  
(3-180)frequently called to them by similar enquiries. My poetry  
(3-180)has always passed from the desk to the press in the most  
(3-180)hurried manner possible, so that it is no wonder I am  
(3-180)sometimes puzzled to explain my own meaning.

(3-180)In the present case, protesting always that I shall  
(3-180)have the benefit of any better explanation which a friendly  
(3-180)commentator may find out for me ; I incline to think  
(3-180)that I must have confused the night-shade with hemlock,  
(3-180)used you know, for the execution of criminals, and so far  
(3-180)therefore an emblem of punishment; and that the  
(3-180)foxglove from its determined erect figure and decisive  
(3-180)colour, might be no bad emblem of pride.

(3-180)I am afraid this will hardly satisfy my fair admirer, being  
(3-180)one degree worse than Bardolph's solution of the word  
(3-180)" accommodate."  
(3-180)Indeed I have sometimes thought of altering or omitting

1812            181            SIR WALTER SCOTT

(3-181)the lines, which are nonsense as they stand, but I have  
(3-181)always forgot to do so, and esteem myself fortunate in  
(3-181)my negligence, since it has procured me the honor of  
(3-181)your correspondence. I am sir, your obliged humble  
(3-181)servant,

(3-181)WALTER SCOTT

(3-181)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, October 20, 1812.

[Willis's Current Notes]

TO REV. GEORGE CRABBE 1

(3-181)ABBOTSFORD BY MELROSE, October 21St [1812]

(3-181)DEAR SIR,-I am just honoured with your letter,  
(3-181)which gives me the more sensible pleasure, since it has  
(3-181)gratified a wish of more then twenty years standing. It  
(3-181)is, I think fully that time since I was, for great part of a  
(3-181)very snowy winter, the inhabitant of an old house in the  
(3-181)country in a course of patient study, so very like that  
(3-181)of your admirably painted Young Poet, that I could  
(3-181)hardly help saying that's me when I was reading  
(3-181)the tale to my family. Among the very few books  
(3-181)which fell under my hands was a volume or two of  
(3-181)Dodsley's Register, one of which contained copious

182            LETTERS OF            1812

(3-182)extracts from The Village and The Library,1 particularly  
(3-182)the conclusion of book I of the former, and an  
(3-182)extract from the latter, beginning with the description  
(3-182)of the old Romancers-I committed them most faithfully  
(3-182)to my memory where your verses must have felt themselves  
(3-182)very strangely lodged in company with ghost  
(3-182)stories. Border riding ballads scraps of old plays and all  
(3-182)the miscellaneous stuff which a strong appetite for reading  
(3-182)with neither means nor discrimination for selection had  
(3-182)assembled in the head of a lad of eighteen. New publications,  
(3-182)at that time, were very scarce in Edinburgh and my  
(3-182)means of procuring them very limited so that after a  
(3-182)long search for the poems which containd these beautiful  
(3-182)specimens and which had afforded me so much delight  
(3-182)I was fain to rest contented with the extracts from the  
(3-182)Register which I could repeat at this moment. You may  
(3-182)therefore guess my sincere delight when I saw your poems  
(3-182)at a later period assume the rank in the public estimation

(3-182)which they so well deserve. It was a triumph to  
(3-182)my own immature taste to find I had anticipated the  
(3-182)applause of the learned and of the critical and I became  
(3-182)very desirous indeed to offer my gratulor among the more  
(3-182)important plaudits which you have had from every  
(3-182)quarter. I should certainly have availd myself of the  
(3-182)freemasonry of authorship-(for our trade may claim  
(3-182)to be a mystery as well as Abhorson's)-to address for  
(3-182)you a copy of a new poetical attempt, which I have now  
(3-182)upon the anvil, and I esteem myself particularly obliged  
(3-182)to Mr. Hatchard and to your goodness acting upon his  
(3-182)information for giving me an opportunity of paving the  
(3-182)way for such a freedom.

(3-182)I am too proud of the compliments you honour  
(3-182)me with even to affect to decline them and with  
(3-182)respect to the comparative view I have of my own

(3-183)labours and yours I can only assure you that none of  
(3-183)my little folks about the formation of whose taste and  
(3-183)principles I may be supposed naturally solicitous have  
(3-183)ever read any of my own poems while yours have been  
(3-183)our regular evening's amusement. My eldest girl begins  
(3-183)to read well and enters as well into the humour as into  
(3-183)the sentiment of your admirable descriptions of human  
(3-183)life-As for rivalry I think it has seldom existed among  
(3-183)those who know by experience that there are much  
(3-183)better things in the world than literary reputation and  
(3-183)that one of the best of these good things is the regard and  
(3-183)friendship of those deservedly and generally esteemed for  
(3-183)their work or their talents. I believe many dilettanti  
(3-183)authors do cocker themselves up into a great jealousy  
(3-183)of any thing that interferes with what they are pleased  
(3-183)to call their fame but I should as soon think of nursing

(3-183)one of my own fingers into a whitloe for my private  
(3-183)amusement, as encouraging such a feeling.

(3-183)I am truly sorry to observe you mention bad health: those  
(3-183)who contribute so much to the improvement as well as the  
(3-183)delight of society should escape this evil. I hope however  
(3-183)that one day your state of health may permit you  
(3-183)to visit this country-I have very few calls to London  
(3-183)but it will greatly add to the interest of those which may  
(3-183)occur that you will permit me the honour of waiting  
(3-183)upon you in my journey, and assuring you in person of  
(3-183)the early admiration and sincere respect with which  
(3-183)I have the honour to be, dear Sir, your obliged humble  
(3-183)servant

WALTER SCOTT

[Brotherton]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(3-183)[28th October 1812]

(3-183)DEAR JAMES,-I send you to-day better than the third  
(3-183)sheet of Canto II., and I trust to send the other three

LETTERS OF                    1812                    184

(3-184)sheets in the course of the week. I expect that you will  
(3-184)have three cantos complete before I quit this place-on  
(3-184)the 11th of November. Surely, if you do your part, the  
(3-184)poem may be out by Christmas ; but you must not  
(3-184)daudle over your typographical scruples. I have too  
(3-184)much respect for the public to neglect any thing in my  
(3-184)poem to attract their attention ; and you misunderstood  
(3-184)me much, when you supposed that I designed any new

(3-184)experiments in point of composition. I only meant to  
(3-184)say, that knowing well that the said public will never be  
(3-184)pleased with exactly the same thing a second time, I saw  
(3-184)the necessity of giving a certain degree of novelty, by  
(3-184)throwing the interest more on character than in my former  
(3-184)poems, without certainly meaning to exclude either  
(3-184)incident or description. I think you will see the same  
(3-184)sort of difference taken in all my former poems, of which  
(3-184)I would say, if it is fair for me to say any thing, that the  
(3-184)force in the Lay is thrown on style, in Marmion on  
(3-184)description, and in the Lady of the Lake on incident.

[Scott's Poetical Works, 1833-34 edition, vol. ix, p. 1]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-184)MY DEAR SIR,-I am inexpressibly obliged by your  
(3-184)various packets which first and last have arrived safely  
(3-184)altho I have been straggling from home and very lately  
(3-184)returned so that I only received them a short time ago.  
(3-184)The Deans portrait is in the hands of I trust a good  
(3-184)engraver to ornament the edition which owes so much to  
(3-184)your unintermittent and successful exertions. I am yet  
(3-184)hanging on mine oars as to the Life being both desirous  
(3-184)of collecting the last scraps of information & also of  
(3-184)finishing the works before printing the first Volume-  
(3-184)I have moreover on my hands the achievement of a  
(3-184)certain poem called Rokeby of which I hope to send you  
(3-184)a copy about Xmas, and above all I am now writing in  
(3-184)that very focus of that social Volcano a contested election.

1812            SIR WALTER SCOTT            185

(3-185)I am not naturally apt to dabble deep in such matters  
(3-185)but in this case my kind friend the Duke of Buccleugh  
(3-185)has taken a deep interest so clanship and friendship and

(3-185)gratitude for no ordinary strain of kindness oblige me to  
(3-185)take a more active part than I should otherwise be  
(3-185)inclined to do. My other employments this summer  
(3-185)have been of a kind more congenial to my later habits  
(3-185)for having been bred a Lawyer strife of all kinds must  
(3-185)have been consonant to my early occupation. I have  
(3-185)just finished a well constructed out of a few of the broken  
(3-185)stones taken up in clearing the rubbish from Melrose  
(3-185)Abbey at removing the modern church. It makes a  
(3-185)tolerable deception and looks at least 300 years old.  
(3-185)In honor of an old Melrose saint I have put an inscription  
(3-185)in a Gothic Latin verse AVE, AVE, SANCTE. WALDAVE.  
(3-185)I have been besides planting & inclosing & building (not  
(3-185)a house but some offices) and riding to collect my scattered  
(3-185)reccollections [sic] of the localities of Rokeby and also to  
(3-185)collect votes for my friend Mr. Don. I do not make  
(3-185)any apology for ballasting this parcel with a poem 1 which  
(3-185)I may be well proud of, as the proverb says that pride  
(3-185)in poets is no sin. But your partiality for the subject will  
(3-185)at once excuse my sending it and my supposing it may  
(3-185)interest you though by the way you may have seen it in  
(3-185)the Annual Register.2 I am of course anxious to come  
(3-185)well off with Rokeby, particularly with my young Irishman  
(3-185)whom I suppose to have been made prisoner during  
(3-185)Tyrones business while a child and adopted into an English  
(3-185)family. He retains his early habits and predilections  
(3-185)softened by a civilized education and I ought to be able  
(3-185)to make him very amiable. But the Devil is, that your  
(3-185)true Lover notwithstanding the high and aristocratic  
(3-185)rank he inherits in romance and in poetry is in my opinion  
(3-185)the dullest of human mortals, unless to his mistress-  
(3-185)I know nothing I dread more in poetry than a Love scene

(3-186)unless it be a battle which is equally unmanegeable.- I will

(3-186)be delighted to have the second portrait of the Dean  
(3-186)though really I know not how to acknowledge these  
(3-186)multiplied favours- Constable will determine on the  
(3-186)propriety of engraving it and if he follows my opinion  
(3-186)certainly in the affirmative-. Pray when you next  
(3-186)favour me with a few lines let me know what is become  
(3-186)of your vexatious suit-aground I fear like Robinson  
(3-186)Crusoes boat but not with the same chance of floating  
(3-186)next tide-these delays in Chancery are real grievances.  
(3-186)I must not omit to tell you that the acorns are sprouting :  
(3-186)those set in the Spring have been more fortunate than  
(3-186)those of the Autumn which the mice have devoured  
(3-186)without mercy but some which Mrs. Scott set with her  
(3-186)own hands in May on a look out spot which the children  
(3-186)call the Spy Law are already six inches long. Pray  
(3-186)observe this if you ever plant acorns, of 100 planted in  
(3-186)Autumn not ten have come up, of the same number in  
(3-186)April & May not 30 have failed-I observe the mouse  
(3-186)never touches them after they begin to germinate which  
(3-186)in a good spring is so soon almost as planted whereas in  
(3-186)winter the vermin fairly stormed all the places in which  
(3-186)they were planted rooted them out and eat them. Adieu  
(3-186)my dear Sir our Election comes on Monday and I am  
(3-186)full of claims of enrollment objections answers and the  
(3-186)whole panoply of a Legal Partizan. Mrs. Scott begs her  
(3-186)kind remembrance ever yours truly

(3-186)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-186)ABBOTSFORD 29th October [1812]

(3-186)Our post town is Melrose but Edinburgh is at all times  
(3-186)my safest direction. My poor little terrier Wallace 1 is  
(3-186)dead to our great vexation.

[Abbotsford Copies]

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

187

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE 1

(3-187)[October-November 1812]

(3-187)DEAR JAMES,-I return the sheet.

(3-187)Lathom House, Baring House & others were valiantly

(3-187)attacked & defended during the civil war so the phrase

(3-187)is of the period.

(3-187)The abruptness as to the song is unavoidable-the

(3-187)music of the drinking party could only operate as a

(3-187)sudden interruption to Bertrams however naturally it

(3-187)might be introduced among the foresters who were at

(3-187)some distance.

(3-187)Fain in old English & Scotch expresses I think a

(3-187)propensity to give & receive pleasurable emotions a sort of

(3-187)fondness which may without harshness I think be applied

(3-187)to a rose in the act of blooming. You remember

(3-187)Jocky fou & Jenny fain

(3-187)W. S.

(3-187)Dont forget the Vision.2

[Abbotsford Copies]

188

LETTERS OF

1812

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[October-November 1812]

(3-188)DEAR JAMES,-I return the sheet. I cannot amplify  
(3-188)the conversation in the last stanza but I have in part  
(3-188)obviated your objections by giving the first six lines to  
(3-188)Denzil.

(3-188)What is thy name then quoth Robin Hood  
(3-188)Come tell me without any fail  
(3-188)By the faith of my body then said the young man  
(3-188)My name it is Allen a dale.

(3-188)I am afraid this scrap of poetry will touch your but[t] of  
(3-188)sack. W. S.

(3-188)I must now send Morritt the running sheets down to  
(3-188)Canto IV to get some local explanations. Will you get  
(3-188)them gatherd & stitchd for me forthwith-also forget not  
(3-188)Fanny West.1

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-188)[November 1812]

(3-188)DEAR JAMES,-I return the sheet. Redmond is not said  
(3-188)to have thrown away but to have thrown down his sword  
(3-188)which is always restored to captives of rank.

(3-188)I do not think the equivocal meaning of the word  
(3-188)fearful injures the passage where it occurs.

(3-188)As to the flask, it adds not apology certainly but  
(3-188)probability to Morthams conduct. Other blunders are  
(3-188)corrected. W. S.

(3-188)Your verbal objection I cannot give weight to. People

(3-188)disturbed in mind write madness as well as speak it.2

[Abbotsford Copies]

1812            SIR WALTER SCOTT            189

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-189)[November 1812]

(3-189)WHAT you say is very true but the interview could not

(3-189)be handsomely placed directly before the readers eyes.

(3-189)I shall have another sheet ready this morning. Hourra!

(3-189)your most serene highness.1

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-189)[November 1812]

(3-189)DEAR JAMES,-People in a thicket often hear when they

(3-189)cant see. I might dwell on this at length but there is I

(3-189)think neither use nor time in doing so. I have made

(3-189)some change however to meet your objection. I cannot

(3-189)change the word flung for the simple reason there is no

(3-189)other word to express the idea & that it seems a word of

(3-189)exceeding good command. You who drive a gig may

(3-189)be prejudiced.

(3-189)I send some copy for notes (which seem to me lag) as

(3-189)well as for copy. You will oblige me by keeping up the

(3-189)notes which will save hurrying the poetry.2

(3-189)W. S.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-189)[November 1812]

(3-189)DEAR JAMES,-I adhere to my own reading. Still is a  
(3-189)very common substantive-& I like the passage better as  
(3-189)it now stands about the glass-as to the fire I had in my  
(3-189)eye what you point at but it cannot be supposed that any  
(3-189)effort of Bertrams could have set the building in such  
(3-189)sudden conflagration unless it had been made of paper.

190            LETTERS OF            1812

(3-190)I will consider whether anything can be yet made of it.  
(3-190)I was aware the fire would fall short of your expectations,  
(3-190)& therefore introduced it with much reluctance.1

(3-190)W.S.  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-190)[November 1812]

(3-190)DEAR JAMES,-I am glad Terry likes the fire. I am not  
(3-190)reconciled to it & begin to think it a vulgar incident  
(3-190)especially since last nights exhibition. By the way if it  
(3-190)be Siddons' last bowstring it is not fit to be strung to a  
(3-190)two penny watch.

(3-190)If the dubious lines remain the line must be general  
(3-190)" the Castle is on fire." Any fire kindled by Bertram  
(3-190)must have begun in the Hall. You are wrong about the  
(3-190)lattices the bursting of a fire through the roof is usually  
(3-190)its last operation-besides a Barons hall rarely rose to the

(3-190)top of the building. After the word " spears " on the  
(3-190)first p. of next sheet 2L. add this couplet to the sally of  
(3-190)Bertram.

(3-190)Round his left arm his mantle trussed  
(3-190)Of lances three received the thrust  
(3-190)But nought his matchless strength withstood &c

(3-190)I send 30 lines to help out next proof.2  
[Abbotsford Copies]

1812            SIR WALTER SCOTT            191

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-191)[November 1812]

(3-191)DEAR JAMES,-If there is yet locus penitentiae pray adopt  
(3-191)the following corrections in sheet 28. Yours truly

(3-191)W. S.  
(3-191)p. 323 line 1 & 2 read thus

(3-191)A life-times schemes in vain essay'd  
(3-191)Are bursting on their artist's head.

(3-191)p. 327 line 5 read thus

(3-191)Had more of laughter than of moan.1

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(3-191)[3rd November 1812]

(3-191)As for my story, the conduct of the plot, which must be  
(3-191)made natural and easy, prevents my introducing any thing  
(3-191)light for some time. You must advert, that in order to  
(3-191)give poetical effect to any incident, I am often obliged  
(3-191)to be much longer than I expected in the detail. You  
(3-191)are too much like the country squire in the what d'ye  
(3-191)call it, who commands that the play should not only be  
(3-191)a tragedy and comedy, but that it should be crowned  
(3-191)with a spice of your pastoral. As for what is popular, and  
(3-191)what people like, and so forth, it is all a joke. Be interesting ;  
(3-191)do the thing well, and the only difference will be,  
(3-191)that people will like what they never liked before, and  
(3-191)will like it so much the better for the novelty of their  
(3-191)feelings, towards it. Dulness and tameness are the only  
(3-191)irreparable faults.

[Scott's Poetical Works, 1833-4 edition, vol. ix, p. 2]

192                  LETTERS OF                  1812

TO MISS C. RUTHERFORD

(3-192)MY DEAR Miss CHRISTY,-I am very much obliged to  
(3-192)you for sending me the very satisfactory news from India.  
(3-192)It gives me the most sincere pleasure as every thing must  
(3-192)do that can contribute to your comfort & happiness.  
(3-192)Never bestow a thought upon the 400-it is quite at  
(3-192)your service principal & interest as long as ever you  
(3-192)please and it is a real pleasure to me to be of service to  
(3-192)you. Genl. Malcolm (himself a very fine fellow) gives an  
(3-192)admirable character of James Russell which I am sure  
(3-192)is well deserved. I send you a packet designd to have  
(3-192)gone by Frelings fly-but lo ! the fly went not and to  
(3-192)the downfall of our little project & particularly to

(3-192)Charlottes disappointment back came the parcel.

(3-192)The counsellor spends the day here and will take care  
(3-192)of this letter. I am returnd from the election as sulky  
(3-192)as a Bear with a headache, for we were most completely  
(3-192)beaten-lost the day by seven. I had only two topics of  
(3-192)consolation-the one that Raeburn whom the Tods had  
(3-192)instigated to the unnatural attempt of running down my  
(3-192)vote sunk his own in the attempt- So the disappointd  
(3-192)squire returnd on his grey palfrey over Lilliards Edge  
(3-192)voteless and disconsolate-This comes of being a cats paw  
(3-192)to scratch your friends-The said Raeburn in indiscreet  
(3-192)zeal was not unwilling to have perjured himself  
(3-192)concerning some old transactions between my father and  
(3-192)him but I had fortunately a writing which his friends did  
(3-192)not advise him to place his oath in opposition to- If he  
(3-192)had sworn (which he was most anxious to do) Newgate  
(3-192)or the pillory would have been the word- My other  
(3-192)comfort is that Don spoke most exceedingly well-as  
(3-192)much so as any orator I ever-heard in my life & with  
(3-192)great propriety while Elliot made but a stammer of it.

(3-192)Rokeby comes on very fast-two cantos are printed  
(3-192)which you shall see when I come to town. This event  
(3-192)will take place on the 11th. I shall grudge to leave

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

193

(3-193)Abbotsford which begins to have a Christian appearance  
(3-193)-though it is still a poor naked Christian. Charlotte  
(3-193)sends all kind remembrances to Jane & sisters. Ever  
(3-193)yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

(3-193)ABBOTSFORD 3d Novr. 1812

[Miss Mary Lockhart]

TO REV. R. POLWHELE, KENWYN, TRURO  
EDINBURGH 16 NOV. 1812

(3-193)MY DEAR SIR,-I regret most extremely that my  
(3-193)absence from Edinburgh should have occasioned the  
(3-193)delay of which you most justly complain, but which, not  
(3-193)having been here for six months, I had it not in my power  
(3-193)to prevent. I only returned the day before yesterday,  
(3-193)and have been since engaged in official attendance on the  
(3-193)election of our Scottish Peers, where we are returning  
(3-193)officers. I will not delay a moment returning the MS.  
(3-193)As I have no criticism to offer, which can, in the slightest  
(3-193)degree, affect your feelings, I can have no hesitation to  
(3-193)state the only circumstance which, I think, may possibly  
(3-193)interfere with the popularity of "The Minstrel" ; which  
(3-193)is, its being founded upon the plan of another poet,  
(3-193)which has been long before the public in the shape of a  
(3-193)fragment.1 In reading a fragment, the mind naturally  
(3-193)forms some sketch of its probable conclusion, and is more  
(3-193)or less displeased, however unreasonably, with a conclusion  
(3-193)which shocks and departs from its own preconceptions ;  
(3-193)and it is to this feeling that I am tempted to  
(3-193)ascribe the failure of almost all attempts, which I can  
(3-193)recollect, to continue a well-known poem or story. But,

194            LETTERS    OF            1812

(3-194)although this is, in my opinion, a radical objection to the  
(3-194)plan you have adopted, yet your plan is carried on with so  
(3-194)much poetical spirit and talent, that it would never have  
(3-194)weighed with me in advising that the publication of the  
(3-194)poem should be delayed ; and, had matters stood with  
(3-194)my friendly booksellers as they did this time twelvemonth,  
(3-194)I am certain they would have considered the adventure  
(3-194)as a very favourable speculation. But the state of the

(3-194)commercial world, in every branch, is at present such as necessarily compels all prudent persons rather to get rid of the stock now on their hands, than to make additions to it even under the most favourable circumstances.

(3-194)I have not seen the bibliopolists since I came to town,  
(3-194)but will call in upon them to-day, to get your valuable  
(3-194)manuscript, and to enquire into the progress of the  
(3-194)" Village School."<sup>1</sup>

(3-194)On coming here, I find the manuscript has been sent,  
(3-194)which I regret, as I would certainly have gone over it  
(3-194)with more attention than in my former cursory view.

(3-194)I send the " Lay " to ballast this scrawl, and am ever  
(3-194)yours most truly, WALTER SCOTT

[Letters of Sir Walter Scott, 1832]

## TO CLARKE WHITFELD

(3-194) EDINBURGH 16 NOV [1812]

(3-194)DEAR SIR,-Above you have two more songs from  
(3-194)Rokeby; I have only to say the first is by the same  
(3-194)character with that which I sent you some time ago.  
(3-194)The other, which, if an Author may be permitted to say  
(3-194)so much, I like as much as any song I have ever attempted,  
(3-194)is sung by a dissipated young man engaged among a  
(3-194)band of robbers rather by the influence of bad habits &

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1812 195

(3-195)bad company than by natural depravity. He is however  
(3-195)light and perfectly without steady principle, and the tone  
(3-195)of his poetry is supposed to hover between a feeling of

(3-195)remorse and regret, and a desire to pass off jollily under  
(3-195)his present condition. I should be glad I could so  
(3-195)express myself as to enable you to comprehend my  
(3-195)meaning, but being quite unmusical I can only say the  
(3-195)tune should have a mixture of wild lightness & melancholy,  
(3-195)capable in short by the taste of the singer, dwelling  
(3-195)on particular notes, to be made either gay or sad as the  
(3-195)words require. Pray don't exclude yourself from Miss  
(3-195)Whitfelds assistance in trying your music. I only hold  
(3-195)you to your promise as to persons out of your family to  
(3-195)which I trust faithfully-

(3-195)I believe I must be out by Christmas although I shall  
(3-195)be hard pressed. The bustle of elections &c &c run me  
(3-195)hard for time so believe me sans phrase Yours faithfully

(3-195)W. S.  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO CLARKE WHITFELD  
(3-195)ABBOTSFORD BY MELROSE 17 NOV. [1812]

(3-195)MY DEAR SIR,-I hasten to fulfill my promise of  
(3-195)sending you a song from Rokeby as soon as visible. I  
(3-195)beg to remind you of yours not to show the manuscript  
(3-195)to any one, on which condition I hope soon to send you  
(3-195)four or five more. But you must be sensible that the  
(3-195)exercise of any unnecessary confidence in this matter  
(3-195)might occasion both you & me being forestalled in our  
(3-195)functions. The character of the song will speak for itself.  
(3-195)I have only to add that in the story it is supposed to be  
(3-195)the production of an amiable but rather softspirited  
(3-195>youth who is pining away under the influence of a  
(3-195)hopeless passion. I beg my Compliments to Miss Whitfeld  
(3-195)who I hope will like the verses and am very much yours  
(3-195)W SCOTT

196

LETTERS OF

1812

(3-196)PS. The above is my present address. I shall be glad

(3-196)to hear that you have received this letter.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(3-196)MANY thanks my dear Sharpe for your excellent ballad.

(3-196)I only regret the Camphor bag was omitted. In other

(3-196)respects it reminds me of a witty ballad on a similar

(3-196)subject in which a fair lady is assaile by a naked Spectre.

(3-196). . . . .

(3-196)And in his hand withal

(3-196)A thing which we for modesty

(3-196)A pistol chose to call.

(3-196)After glancing over the inclosed collection I dont find the

(3-196)speech of Johnstone tho that I have it I am certain. You

(3-196)may stay your antiquarian stomach with the inclosed

(3-196)that is the accompanying Volume. If I were not afraid

(3-196)to intrude too frequently on your devotions I would beg

(3-196)the pleasure of your company to my eve of rest next

(3-196)Sunday at 1/2 past 4-

(3-196)W. S.

(3-196)friday [1812]

(3-196)The song in Beau Dillon is impayable 1

[Hornel]

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1812

197

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY

(3-197)EDINR., 26th NOV. [1812]

(3-197)I HAVE been seldom more mortified than at finding  
(3-197)myself this October within 20 miles of you without having  
(3-197)it in my power, as the Fates would have it, to turn aside  
(3-197)for the purpose of brightening the chain. But I was just  
(3-197)set forward on my little tour when the General Election  
(3-197)burst upon us like a shot, and as our county was to be  
(3-197)fiercely contested, I had only time to spend three days  
(3-197)at Rokeby, where for some twenty reasons I would have  
(3-197)liked to have stayed a week, and then I hurried over  
(3-197)Stainmore as fast as possible to lend my most sweet voice to  
(3-197)a losing contest.

(3-197)I heard at Rokeby of your pilgrimage to the head of  
(3-197)the Tees, which seems to have been as desperate a job as  
(3-197)my old acquaintance Bruce's to the head of the Nile. I  
(3-197)hope you liked Morritt as well as he liked you 1 ; he has  
(3-197)great kindness and worth with good talent, and I fancy  
(3-197)great scholarship ; above all he has a sound, healthy,  
(3-197)honest English understanding, which I begin to think  
(3-197>worth all the talent and learning in the world.

(3-197)Now let me thank you for the Omnia,2 which I need  
(3-197)not say highly amused me. Some trifles I can add : you  
(3-197)were right in your original idea that Lord Herbert of  
(3-197)Cherbury conceived himself to be odoriferous in person,  
(3-197)although Henry More had the same whim. It was  
(3-197)probably, I think, rather some perversion of the nose than  
(3-197)any peculiar fragrance of the pores. I daresay with a  
(3-197)certain degree of early training a man's organ of smelling

(3-198)might distinguish flavours as well as a common cur if he  
(3-198)did not reach the accuracy of the pointer. I knew an old  
(3-198)lady who really could smell partridges in the stubble as  
(3-198)well as you or I might smell them on the spit. It is a  
(3-198)pity she did not take the field, for as she persevered in  
(3-198>wearing a small hoop and long ruffles, she would have  
(3-198)pointed with admirable effect. Of Baron Munchausen  
(3-198)I can tell you something. Some years ago in London  
(3-198)I was a little startled at hearing a foreigner ushered  
(3-198)under this title into a musical party. As this naturally  
(3-198)led to inquiries on my part, I was referred to the gentleman  
(3-198)himself, who very good-humouredly told me he was  
(3-198)the nephew of the celebrated Baron Munchausen, who  
(3-198)was a minister under Frederick of Prussia. It seems the  
(3-198)old Baron was a humourist, who after dinner, especially  
(3-198)if he happened to have any guests who were likely to be  
(3-198)taken in by his marvels, used to amuse himself by inventing  
(3-198)or retailing such marvellous adventures as are contained  
(3-198)in the volumes which bear his name. He added, his  
(3-198)uncle was in other respects a sensible, veracious man, and  
(3-198)that his adventures were only told by the way of quizzing  
(3-198)or amusing society. A starving German literatus, whose  
(3-198)name I have forgot, who knew the Baron and thought he  
(3-198)had been neglected by him, compiled the book in revenge,  
(3-198)partly from the stories of the Baron, partly from other  
(3-198)sources, and partly from his mother wit. It proved a  
(3-198)good hit for the bookseller, as the Baron's name and  
(3-198)humour was well known, and by degrees made its way  
(3-198)into other countries as a book of entertainment. The  
(3-198)Baron Munchausen whom I knew was a grave serious  
(3-198)sort of a person, a good deal embarrassed by a title which  
(3-198)required eternal explanations, and only remarkable for  
(3-198)the zeal with which he kept grinding musical glasses the  
(3-198)whole evening. I had some other trifles to say, but as  
(3-198)I am writing at our table in the; Court, the noise of lawyers  
(3-198)and wrangling drives them out of my head.-Ever yours,

[Familiar Letters]

WALTER SCOTT

1812            199

SIR WALTER SCOTT

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-199)MY DEAR Miss BAILLIE,-THIS will attend about one  
(3-199)Half of Rokeby. The latter part is incorrect being in the  
(3-199)proofs before they were corrected but you will easily be  
(3-199)able to allow for their imperfections. I would have sent  
(3-199)this packet sooner but we only came to town a few days  
(3-199)since, and I have been very busy since with the peers'  
(3-199)election and one vile thing or another. Besides I wanted  
(3-199)to send you that part of the story where I was so unlucky  
(3-199)as to run my head against your Ladyships which cost  
(3-199)me the re-writing my robbers song.<sup>1</sup> When you have  
(3-199)amused yourself with all this harum scarum stuff will you  
(3-199)have the goodness to get a cover from our obliging friend  
(3-199)Mr. Freling addressed to J. B. S. Morritt Esq Rokeby  
(3-199)Greta bridge Yorkshire who is very curious to know  
(3-199)what I have said of his beautiful domain a curiosity too  
(3-199)laudable to remain ungratified. In fact it is really a  
(3-199)charming place uniting in a remarkable degree the  
(3-199)romantic character of Scottish scenery with the rich  
(3-199)verdure and huge forest-trees that give majesty and  
(3-199)richness to that of England. And I wish you knew Morritt  
(3-199)and his wife whom I like excessively and have therefore  
(3-199)the vanity to think that you would like them very much  
(3-199)also. If I were to be in town in Spring of which I have  
(3-199)no hope or expectation at present and which I should  
(3-199)only desire for the purpose of seeing a friend or two of  
(3-199)whom you stand among the foremost I would make you  
(3-199)acquainted for one has a selfish pleasure from making  
(3-199)your friends acquainted together as you always hear of  
(3-199)them more frequently.

(3-199)I have no leisure to add any thing to this scrawl except  
(3-199)my kindest remembrances to Miss A Baillie the Dr. and  
(3-199)family. I beg the sheets may remain in your own fireside

200

LETTERS OF

1812

(3-200)circle and never go out of your hand. I sufferd more by  
(3-200)an indiscreet communication than one would think such a  
(3-200)trifle could occasion. And believe me when I say with  
(3-200)Captain Bobadill " by the heart of valour in me except  
(3-200)it be to some peculiar and choice spirit to whom I am  
(3-200)extraordinarily engaged as to yourself or so I could not  
(3-200)extend thus far." 1 Though time presses I must not omit  
(3-200)to thank you for the various civilities with which you have  
(3-200)honord Terry who is most deeply sensible of them.  
(3-200)-Once more adieu !

(3-200)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-200)EDINR. 27 Novr. 1812

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO CLARKE WHITFELD

(3-200)EDINBURGH 28 NOV. [1812]

(3-200)DEAR SIR,-I send you two other ditties both sung by  
(3-200)the same young robber who sings Brignal banks.2 You  
(3-200)have decyphered the other manuscript very correctly.  
(3-200)It was not Mrs. Scotts hand, but this is. I think Allen a  
(3-200)Dale will make as good a subject for a glee as Lochinvar.  
(3-200)Should you find difficulty in adapting the first stanza it  
(3-200)may run thus

(3-200)" Allan a Dale has no faggot to burn, &c.

(3-200)I need not say that in sending you these scraps I by no  
(3-200)means wish to fix on you the task of setting any you don't  
(3-200)think well adapted for music, but only to give you room  
(3-200)for choice.

1812

SIR WALTER SCOTT

201

(3-201)Of Brignal banks I have said

(3-201)" With desperate merriment he sang,  
(3-201)The Cavern to the Chorus rang,  
(3-201)Yet mingled with his reckless glee  
(3-201)Remorse's bitter agency-

(3-201)Yours in haste

W. SCOTT

[Abbofsford Copies]

TO J. B. S. MORRITT

(3-201)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I have been and am still working  
(3-201)very hard in hopes to face the public by Christmas, and  
(3-201)I think I have hitherto succeeded in throwing some  
(3-201)interest into the piece. It is however a darker and more  
(3-201)gloomy interest than I intended but involving oneself  
(3-201)with bad company whether in fiction or in reality is the  
(3-201)way not to get out of it easily so I have been obliged  
(3-201)to bestow more pains and trouble upon Bertram and  
(3-201)one or two blackguards whom he picks up in the slate  
(3-201)quarries than what I originally intended. I am very  
(3-201)desirous to have your opinion of the three first cantos for  
(3-201)which purpose so soon as I can get them collected I will  
(3-201)send the sheets under cover to Mr. Freling whose  
(3-201)omnipotent frank will transmit it to Rokeby where I  
(3-201)presume you have been long since comfortably settled.  
(3-201)" So York shall overlook the town of York." I trust

(3-201)you will read it with some partiality because if I have  
(3-201)not been so successful as I could wish in describing your  
(3-201)lovely and romantic glens it has partly arisen from  
(3-201)my great anxiety to do it well, which is often attended  
(3-201)with the very contrary effect. There are two or three  
(3-201)songs and particularly one in praise of Brignal banks  
(3-201)which I trust you will like because entre nous I like them  
(3-201)myself-one of them is a little dashing banditti song  
(3-201)call'd and entitled Allen a Dale. I think you will be able  
(3-201)to judge for yourself in about a week-pray how shall  
(3-201)I send you the entire goose which will be too heavy to

202

LETTERS OF

1812

(3-202)travel the same way with its giblets. The Carlisle coach  
(3-202)is terribly inaccurate about parcels.

(3-202)I fear I have made one blunder. In mentioning the  
(3-202)brooks which flow into the Greta I have made the Balder  
(3-202)distinct from that which comes down Thorsgill. I hope  
(3-202)I am not mistaken. You will see the passage and if  
(3-202)they are the same rivulet the leaf must be cancell'd.

(3-202)I trust this will find Mrs. Morritt pretty well and I  
(3-202)am glad to find she has been better for her little tour.  
(3-202)We were delighted with ours except in respect of its  
(3-202)short duration and Sophia and Walter hold their heads  
(3-202)very high among their untraveld companions from  
(3-202)the predominance acquired by their visit to England.  
(3-202)You are not perhaps aware of the polish which is supposed  
(3-202)to be acquired by the most tra[n]sitory intercourse with  
(3-202)your more refined side of the Tweed. There was an  
(3-202)honest carter who once applied to me respecting a plan  
(3-202)which he had formd of breeding his son a great booby  
(3-202)of twenty to the church. As the best way of evading  
(3-202)the scrape I askd him whether he thought his son's

(3-202)language was quite adapted for the use of a public speaker  
(3-202)to which he answerd with great readiness that he could  
(3-202)knap englishl with any one having twice driven his fathers  
(3-202)cart to Etal coal-hill.

(3-202)I have calld my heroine Matilda. I dont much like  
(3-202)Agnes though I cant tell why unless it is because it begins  
(3-202)like Agag. Matilda is a [name] of unmanageable length  
(3-202)but after all is better than none and my poor damsel  
(3-202)was like to go without one in my indecision.

(3-202)We are all hungering and thirsting for news from  
(3-202)Russia.2 If Boneys devil does not help him he is in a  
(3-202)poor way. The Leith letters talk of the unanimity of

1812            SIR WALTER SCOTT            203

(3-203)the Russians as being most exemplary and that troops  
(3-203)pour in from all the quarters of their immense empire.  
(3-203)Their commissariot is well managed under the Prince  
(3-203)Duke of Oldenburgh. This was their weak point in  
(3-203)former wars.

(3-203)Adieu. Mrs. Scott and the little people send love to  
(3-203)Mrs. Morritt and you. Ever yours        WALTER SCOTT

(3-203)EDINR. 29 Novr. [1812]  
[Law]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-203)[November-December 1812]

(3-203)DEAR JAMES,-Inclosed is a letter for our friends of the  
(3-203)office which you will take care of. If I had not been to  
(3-203)dine with Henry Drummond on a sort of marriage party

(3-203)I should have liked much to have dined with them. As it  
(3-203)is John must give them a couple of guineas on my accot.  
(3-203)to help out the feast.

(3-203)I send you a sheet. I hope you will think I have made

(3-203)of Denzil what Moliere calls un petit pendement tres

(3-203)jolie.1

W. S.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-203)[December 1812]

(3-203)DEAR JAMES,-I return the sheet & revise. I think a  
(3-203)concluding verse to Bertrams speech would decidedly  
(3-203)injure it-it is a thing I considered maturely-& I also  
(3-203)demur to your criticism on the last couplet. Otherwise  
(3-203)you will find all your suggestions attended to. W. S.

(3-203)The conclusion is likely to be concluded by tomorrow

(3-203)at dinner time.2

[Abbotsford Copies]

204 LETTERS OF 1812

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-204)[December 1812]

(3-204)DEAR JAMES,-I have restored Denzil & keep the other  
(3-204)proof till tomorrow. I only altered Denzil in deference  
(3-204)to your wish & like it better the old way.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO THE DUCHESS OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-204)CASTLE ST., Dec. 1812

(3-204)I HAVE the honor to request of your Graces usual  
(3-204)kindness the acceptance of a copy of Rokeby. To any  
(3-204)other person some apology would be necessary for heaping  
(3-204)quarto upon quarto but as your Grace was really the  
(3-204)original cause of my writing any poetry beyond the  
(3-204)limits of a ballad (since the Lay of the Last Minstrel was  
(3-204)only written to bring in Gilpin Horner)1 I must insist  
(3-204)upon my privilege of overwhelming you with the wild  
(3-204)tales to which your encouragement has given occasion.  
(3-204)I trust your Grace will always believe me your most  
(3-204)respectful and obliged humble Servant

(3-204)WALTER SCOTT

[Buccleuch]

TO J. B. S. MORRITT

(3-204)[Postmarked 10th Decr. 1812]

(3-204)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I have just time to say that I have  
(3-204)received your letters and am delighted that Rokeby  
(3-204)pleases the owner. As I hope the whole will be printed  
(3-204)off before Christmas it will scarce be worth while to send  
(3-204)you the other sheets till it reaches you altogether-Your  
(3-204)criticisms are the best proof of your kind attention to the  
(3-204)poem. I need not say I will pay them every attention  
(3-204)in the next edition. But some of the faults are so inter-  
(3-204)weaved with the story that they must stand. Denzil for

(3-205)instance is essential to me though as you say not very  
(3-205)interesting and I assure you that generally speaking the  
(3-205)Poeta loquitur has a bad effect in narrative though not  
(3-205)in reflection and when you have twenty things to tell  
(3-205)it is better to be slatternly than tedious. The fact is  
(3-205)that the tediousness of many real good poems arises  
(3-205)from an attempt to support the same tone throughout  
(3-205)which often occasions periphrasis and always stiffness.  
(3-205)I am quite sensible however that the opposite custom I  
(3-205)have often carried too far but I am apt to impute it partly  
(3-205)to not being able to bring out my own ideas well and  
(3-205)partly to haste not to error in the system. This would  
(3-205)however lead to a long discussion more fit for the fireside  
(3-205)than for a letter. I need not say that the poem being in  
(3-205)fact your own you [are] at perfect liberty to dispose of  
(3-205)the sheets as you please. I am glad my geography is  
(3-205)pretty correct.

(3-205)It is too late to enquire if Rokeby is insured for I  
(3-205)have burnd it down in Canto V. But I suspect you will  
(3-205)bear me no greater grudge than at the Noble Russian  
(3-205)who burnd Moscow.1 Glorious news today from the  
(3-205)North-pereat iste ! Mrs. Scott Sophia and Walter join  
(3-205)in best and kindest compliments to Mrs. Morritt and  
(3-205)I am in great haste Ever dear Morritt faithfully yours  
(3-205)WALTER SCOTT

(3-205)EDINR. Thursday.

(3-205)I heard of Lady Hood by a letter from herself-She is  
(3-205)well and in high Spirits and sends me a pretty topaz seal  
(3-205)with a talisman which secures this letter and signifies (it  
(3-205)seems) which one would scarce have expected from its  
(3-205)appearance my name.

[Law]

TO MISS SMITH

(3-206)MY DEAR Miss SMITH,-My best apology for my silence  
(3-206)is that I have been and still am very busy for he must needs  
(3-206)go whom the Devil drives and this in the printers use of  
(3-206)the epithet happens to be my case. I have seen no  
(3-206)newspaper but the Courier which rarely is uncandid  
(3-206)towards performers and always I think is very civil to  
(3-206)you. My best congratulations attend you upon your  
(3-206)success on the London boards : it is well merited and  
(3-206)supported as I am sure it will be by the study necessary  
(3-206)to your profession cannot but continue permanent.  
(3-206)Sophia has commissioned me to forward a letter of  
(3-206)acknowledgment for your very elegant token of remembrance,  
(3-206)but as I am uncertain of getting a frank " it skills  
(3-206)not much when it is delivered." So you must be content  
(3-206)with my thanks in the mean [time] which are not merely  
(3-206)for your kindness to poor Sophia but for the pleasure I have  
(3-206)received from the book which is written in a beautiful  
(3-206)stile and very affecting from its simplicity. I was truly  
(3-206)sorry I missed Mr. Rush and that although he took some  
(3-206)precautions to find me at home. But unluckily I had gone  
(3-206)out coursing that day when I generally go out early and  
(3-206)return very late so I had the mortification to miss a visit  
(3-206)which I should have thought myself honourd in receiving.<sup>1</sup>  
(3-206)As to Terry I suspect he had lingered too long in which  
(3-206)is his only apology for not waiting on you in his return  
(3-206)from Bath. He was expected there and given out in the  
(3-206)bills at least a week before his arrival which is very like  
(3-206)him for he is a great Daudle as the children say. He is  
(3-206)an admirer of yours so I am sure would not voluntarily

(3-207)omit an opportunity to be personally known to you. Pray  
(3-207)do you know who the Mr. Smiths are who wrote the  
(3-207)" Rejected Addresses " or is it an imaginary name. I  
(3-207)have seldom been so much diverted with any thing this  
(3-207)long while. My new labours come on I fear with more  
(3-207)haste than good speed but things must be as they may.  
(3-207)I have almost none of the quarter to my disposal but I  
(3-207)expect in a week or two to send you a portable copy-  
(3-207)You must get Lady Alvanley to give you a billet on  
(3-207)Rokeby next time you come north. You will delight in  
(3-207)my friends I assure you. We are here very much elated  
(3-207)with the good news from the North. Were I a free man  
(3-207)I would not be long without going to see how this great  
(3-207)struggle is to end. Our Leith people have close  
(3-207)communication with Petersburgh and their report of the  
(3-207)enthusiasm of the Russian Patriotism is amazing. It  
(3-207)would seem that the whole empire is in motion from the  
(3-207)Wall of China to the Boristhenes and about to throw  
(3-207)itself on the remnants of Bonaparte's army. There has  
(3-207)been a curious proclamation by the Emperor in which  
(3-207)he indirectly acknowledges his error in promoting french  
(3-207)taste & french fashions & promises to be a better boy in  
(3-207)future. So English is to be the rage of the Czars court.  
(3-207)English gowns, stuffs, sugars and broadcloths and I hope  
(3-207)English plays and poetry too. But I must not chat with

208                  1812                  LETTERS

(3-208)you any longer. Mrs. Scott sends kind remembrances  
(3-208)and I am ever Your affectionate friend

(3-208)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-208)EDIN. 11 Decr. 1812

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN BELL, JUN. QUAYSIDE, NEWCASTLE

(3-208)SIR,-I am much obliged to you indeed for the very  
(3-208)curious parcel of broadsides, which I have received by  
(3-208)the Coach. I wish I had any thing suitable to send you  
(3-208)in return for your second volume, but my stock of Minstrel  
(3-208)Ballads has been exhausted. As however there is a  
(3-208)new edition of the Border ballads just published with  
(3-208)some few additional illustrations respecting the battle of  
(3-208)Otterbourne, and other ballads connected with the North  
(3-208)of England, I have directed Messrs. Ballantyne and Co.  
(3-208)to send a set with their first parcel to Newcastle, of which  
(3-208)I beg your acceptance, in case there should be any in it,  
(3-208)which you may think interesting or which may afford  
(3-208)illustrations for your second volume.

(3-208)The Mumming Dialogue is curious and though greatly  
(3-208)debased retains the appearance of having been an ancient  
(3-208)Mystery. Some rhymes of the kind were current in  
(3-208)Scotland during my boyhood, but though the custom of  
(3-208)mumming, or guisarding as we call it, is still in some degree  
(3-208)kept up, I suspect the rhymes are forgotten.1 I am, Sir,  
(3-208)very much, your obliged servant

(3-208)WALTER SCOTT

(3-208)EDINB., 22 Dec. [1812]

[Willis's Current Notes]

1812            209            SIR WALTER SCOTT

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(3-209)[31st December 1812]

(3-209)WITH kindest wishes on the return of the season, I send  
(3-209)you the last of the copy of Rokeby. If you are not  
(3-209)engaged at home, and like to call in, we will drink good  
(3-209)luck to it ; but do not derange a family party.

(3-209)There is something odd and melancholy in concluding  
(3-209)a poem with the year, and I could be almost silly and  
(3-209)sentimental about it. I hope you think I have done my  
(3-209)best. I assure you of my wishes the work may succeed ;  
(3-209)and my exertions to get out in time were more inspired by  
(3-209)your interest and John's, than my own. And so vogue la  
(3-209)galere.

w. S.

[Scott's Poetical Works, 1833-4 edition]

210 Letters of 1813

TO THE REV. GEORGE CRABBE 1

(3-210)[c. January 1813]

(3-210)MY DEAR SIR,-I was favoured with your kind letter  
(3-210)some time ago. Of all people in the world, I am least  
(3-210)entitled to demand regularity of correspondence ; for  
(3-210)being, one way and another, doomed to a great deal  
(3-210)more writing than suits my indolence, I am sometimes  
(3-210)tempted to envy the reverend hermit of Prague, confessor  
(3-210)to the niece of Queen Gorboduc, who never saw either  
(3-210)pen or ink.2 Mr. Brunton 3 is a very respectable clergyman  
(3-210)of Edinburgh, and I believe the work in which he has  
(3-210)solicited your assistance is one adopted by the General  
(3-210)Assembly, or Convocation of the Kirk. I have no notion  
(3-210)that he has any individual interest in it; he is a  
(3-210)well-educated and liberal-minded man, and generally  
(3-210)esteemed. I have no particular acquaintance with him

(3-210)myself, though we speak together. He is at this very  
(3-210)moment sitting on the outside of the bar of our Supreme  
(3-210)Court, within which I am fagging as a Clerk ; but as  
(3-210)he is hearing the opinion of the Judges upon an action  
(3-210)for augmentation of stipend to him and to his brethren,  
(3-210)it would not, I conceive, be a very favourable time to  
(3-210)canvass a literary topic. But you are quite safe with  
(3-210)him ; and having so much command of scriptural  
(3-210)language, which appears to me essential to the devotional  
(3-210)poetry of Christians, I am sure you can assist his purpose  
(3-210)much more than any man alive.

(3-211)I think those hymns which do not immediately recall  
(3-211)the warm and exalted language of the Bible are apt to  
(3-211)be, however elegant, rather cold and flat for the purposes  
(3-211)of devotion. You will readily believe that I do not  
(3-211)approve of the vague and indiscriminate Scripture  
(3-211)language which the fanatics of old, and the modern  
(3-211)Methodists have adopted, but merely that solemnity and  
(3-211)peculiarity of diction, which at once puts the reader and  
(3-211)hearer upon his guard as to the purpose of the poetry.  
(3-211)To my Gothic ear, indeed, the Stabat Mater, the Dies Irae,  
(3-211)and some of the other hymns of the Catholic Church, are  
(3-211)more solemn and affecting than the fine classical poetry  
(3-211)of Buchanan ; the one has the gloomy dignity of a  
(3-211)Gothic church, and reminds us instantly of the worship to  
(3-211)which it is dedicated ; the other is more like a Pagan  
(3-211)temple, recalling to our memory the classical and fabulous  
(3-211)deities. This is, probably, all referable to the association  
(3-211)of ideas—that is, if the " association of ideas " continues  
(3-211)to be the universal pick-lock of all metaphysical  
(3-211)difficulties, as it was when I studied moral philosophy—or  
(3-211)to any other more fashionable universal solvent which  
(3-211)may have succeeded to it in reputation. Adieu, my

(3-211)dear sir,-I hope you and your family will long enjoy all  
(3-211)happiness and prosperity. Never be discouraged from  
(3-211)the constant use of your charming talent. The opinions  
(3-211)of reviewers are really too contradictory to found anything  
(3-211)upon them, whether they are favourable or otherwise ;  
(3-211)for it is usually their principal object to display the abilities  
(3-211)of the writers of the critical lucubrations themselves.  
(3-211)Your " Tales " 1 are universally admired here. I go but  
(3-211)little out, but the few judges whose opinions I have been  
(3-211)accustomed to look up to, are unanimous. Ever yours,  
(3-211)most truly,

(3-211)WALTER SCOTT.

[Lockhart]

212                  LETTERS OF                  1813

TO LADY LOUISA STUART

(3-212)EDINBURGH 3. Janry. 1813

(3-212)DEAR LADY LOUISA,-Receive a copy of Rokeby. I  
(3-212)trust you will think I have brought out your old acquaintance  
(3-212)Bertram pretty well & brought him to a dashing  
(3-212)conclusion-for the rest I cannot say very much : but as  
(3-212)Corporal Nym wisely observes, " Things must be as they  
(3-212)may," which scrap of the Corporals philosophy has done  
(3-212)me good on more occasions than one. Tomorrow I go  
(3-212)to Abbotsford to see my trees : none of the little dears are  
(3-212)much higher than your Ladyships fan not to say Parapluie :  
(3-212)but what of that-it is a poor thing but mine  
(3-212)own, as Touchstone says to Audrey.- Is there any  
(3-212)hope of seeing your Ladyship at Dalkeith or Edinburgh  
(3-212)soon-I will flatter myself there is, as I have much to say  
(3-212)that I cannot write. They talk here a good deal of a  
(3-212)new poem in profess'd imitation of no less a person than

(3-212)your Ladyships humble servant called the Vision of  
(3-212)Trierman & many people wish to make me very jealous  
(3-212)of it.1 I heard from second hand Mr. Jeffery pronounces  
(3-212)it superior to me in my own line so I must be under the  
(3-212)mortal apprehension of being out heroded. It is said  
(3-212)it will be out immediately. If you are curious I will tell  
(3-212)the publisher to send you a copy. Remember me most

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

213

(3-213)kindly & respectfully to Lady Douglas & family &  
(3-213)believe me ever Your Ladyships most truly obliged

[Abbotsford Copies]

WALTER SCOTT

TO JAMES SKENE

(3-213)EDINBURGH, 6th January 1813

(3-213)MY DEAR SKENE,-Although we are both bad correspondents,  
(3-213)yet as there are few things would give me more  
(3-213)pain than to think you had actually forgotten me, I take  
(3-213)the liberty to jog your elbow with an immense quarto1  
(3-213)which Longman and Company, Booksellers, Paternoster  
(3-213)Row, London, will receive with all the speed of a Berwick  
(3-213)smack. Be so good as to desire any of your correspondents  
(3-213)in London to inquire for it, and send it down to  
(3-213)Southampton. I trust it will give you some amusement. There  
(3-213)is a bandit in the poem, a man who may match the Fra  
(3-213)Diavolo of your Italian friends.

(3-213)I am delighted to hear that Mrs. Skene's state of health  
(3-213)leaves you at full liberty to enjoy the beautiful and  
(3-213)picturesque country of which you are a temporary  
(3-213)inhabitant. I have seldom been in any which interested  
(3-213)me so much. The depth and variety of woodland scenery

(3-213)in the Forest puts our Scottish woods to shame, but they  
(3-213)want our beautiful dales and glens and rivulets, for which  
(3-213)their marshy brooks are a most wretched substitute.

214

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-214)I wish you much to make a little sketch for me of the  
(3-214)ruinous fort and landing-place at Netley Abbey, with  
(3-214)which I was particularly struck, more so indeed than with  
(3-214)the ruins themselves, though so very finely situated and  
(3-214)accompanied. But the character of the sand fort and  
(3-214)landing-place had to me something very original.

(3-214)If William Rose comes to your neighbourhood you must  
(3-214)get acquainted with him. I will swear for your liking  
(3-214)each other, and will send you a line of introduction,  
(3-214)though I judge it unnecessary, as this letter might serve  
(3-214)the purpose. He was my guide through the New Forest,  
(3-214)where I spent some very happy days.1 Return, my dear  
(3-214)Skene, my kind compliments to Mrs. S., and believe me  
(3-214)ever yours,

WALTER SCOTT

(3-214)All good things of the new season attend you and yours.  
[Skene's Memories]

TO ELIZABETH, MARCHIONESS OF STAFFORD

(3-214)DEAR LADY STAFFORD,-I have taken my (far too  
(3-214)frequent) freedom to address to you a parcel containing  
(3-214)a quarto 2 poem. How it will come to Cleveland Place, or  
(3-214)when, I am rather uncertain, for I was too much tired of  
(3-214)the progress of the work to wait the denouement, so  
(3-214)escaped from the printers when the last proof-sheet was,  
(3-214)to use a technical phrase, out of hand, and came to visit  
(3-214)your ladyships acorns, which are one day to be my oaks.  
(3-214)They are already making a very flattering display, as I

(3-214)hoped to have had the pleasure of telling your ladyship

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

215

(3-215)in your passage through Edinburgh, but the cross fates  
(3-215)prevented my having that satisfaction. I hope next  
(3-215)time you honor our northern capital I shall be more  
(3-215)fortunate in waiting upon your ladyship, for I have no  
(3-215)prospect of being in London for many years.

(3-215)Everything is as dull as possible in Edinburgh, men,  
(3-215)women, children, all excepting Sharpe, who is himself,  
(3-215)and extremely comical of course. He was mentioning to  
(3-215)me the other day his expedition to the Bow, with Lady  
(3-215)Stafford, in quest of Major Weir's house. I have a notion  
(3-215)I could have found it if I had been of the party. I  
(3-215)remember it a sort of receptacle for half dressed flax, but  
(3-215)no person was then bold enough to visit it after sunset.

(3-215)I had a letter from Lady Hood, with a very flattering  
(3-215)token of her remembrance, nothing less than an oriental  
(3-215)topaz cut for a seal, with a piece of Persian talismanic  
(3-215)engraving, which I should have as soon construed to mean  
(3-215)the Degial<sup>1</sup> as the name I am about to subscribe to this  
(3-215)letter, unless our friend had warranted that the last was  
(3-215)the correct reading.

(3-215)Mrs. Scott desires to be most respectfully remembered,  
(3-215)and I trust your ladyship will always believe me,-Your  
(3-215)much obliged, most respectful, humble servant,

(3-215)ABBOTSFORD, 6 January [1813].            WALTER SCOTT  
[The Sutherland Book]

TO LORD CLARENDON 2

(3-215)My LORD,-I trust to your Lordships experienced  
(3-215)kindness for a favourable reception of my civil war tale.

216 LETTERS OF 1813

(3-216)I have begged that Lord Glenbervie 1 with whom your  
(3-216)Lordship is probably acquainted will have the goodness  
(3-216)to forward the parcel containing it to the Grove.

(3-216)I have the pleasure to acquaint your Lordship that the  
(3-216)acorns are making a very fine appearance-Those especially  
(3-216)which I reserved till spring for last spring-season  
(3-216)being uncommonly favourable I do not think that one  
(3-216)out of twenty failed-The mice made some havock  
(3-216)among those planted in autumn. My little creation  
(3-216)begins to assume an interesting appearance at least to  
(3-216)those who witnessed its original condition, and will owe  
(3-216)not a little to your Lordships kindness. I am now busy  
(3-216)making war upon the hares who despite of gun & grey-hounds  
(3-216)do my little plantation more damage than I could wish.

(3-216)To return to my tale it has no political nor indeed  
(3-216)general or national object and is only connected with the  
(3-216)civil wars as an era when the disturbances of the times  
(3-216)gave a probability to extra ordinary adventures of a  
(3-216)domestic nature. I have attempted to sketch the  
(3-216)character of a buccaneer of a higher order in which I have  
(3-216)succeeded rather more to my own satisfaction than I have  
(3-216)been usually able to do. In other respects the poem  
(3-216)requires that kind allowance which I am sure it will meet  
(3-216)no where more readily than from Lord Clarendon. I  
(3-216)have the honor to be My Lord Your Lordships most  
(3-216)faithful & obliged humble servant      WALTER SCOTT

(3-216)EDINB. 7 January 1813

[Captain Pleadwell]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-216)ABBOTSFORD, 8th January 1813

(3-216)MY DEAR FRIEND,-It is so long a time since I have

(3-216)purposed writing to you that I am almost ashamed to

217            SIR WALTER SCOTT            Letters

(3-217)begin my letter. But I have been a great vagabond

(3-217)during the autumn and since then have been hard at work

(3-217)at my new poem which (with official duty since November)

(3-217)has made me a very complete slave. The earliest

(3-217)sheets which can be got together are to be sent to Mr.

(3-217)Arbuthnot through whose cover I think you will receive

(3-217)them more speedily and safely than by the stage or Mail

(3-217)coach. I intended to have sent you my goose in giblets

(3-217)or in other words my poem by detached cantos but I liked

(3-217)it so little in detail I was unwilling the Marquis should see

(3-217)it until it was finished always in hopes I should be able

(3-217)to mend it as I got on. Accordingly I think I have

(3-217)finished my bandit Bertram with some spirit and that the

(3-217)last canto comes off better than I had anticipated. I saw

(3-217)Lord Aberdeen for literally a moment in the midst of the

(3-217)bustle of the Peers' election 1 at which I was acting officially

(3-217)as returning officer and consequently had just time to

(3-217)say how do you [sic]-I wished he would have staid a

(3-217)day to look at the painting of Duddingston,2 etc., but I

(3-217)could not prevail with him. He left Edinburgh that

(3-217)same evening.

(3-217)You ask me dear Lady Abercorn how I like Lord

(3-217)Byron's poem,3 and I answer, very much-there is more

(3-217)original strength and force of thinking in it as well as

(3-217)command of language and versification than in almost

(3-217)any modern poem of the same length that I have happened  
(3-217)to meet with. It is really a powerful poem, the more  
(3-217)powerful because it arrests the attention without the aid  
(3-217)of narrative and without the least apparent wish to  
(3-217)conciliate the favour of the reader but rather an affectation  
(3-217)of the contrary. I say an affectation of the contrary  
(3-217)because I should be sorry to think that a young man of  
(3-217)Lord Byron's powers should really and unaffectedly

218                  LETTERS      OF                  1813

(3-218)entertain and encourage a contempt for all sublunary  
(3-218)comforts and enjoyments. That we can be completely  
(3-218)happy in this state of things that is to say that we can be  
(3-218)so placed as neither to feel a void in our hearts or in our  
(3-218)imaginations is altogether inconsistent with our nature  
(3-218)and to mourn therefor is as wise as to regret that we have  
(3-218)not wings or that we lack the lamp of Aladdin neither of  
(3-218)which by the way would make us a bit happier if we had  
(3-218)them. But any one who enjoys peace and competence  
(3-218)and what I hold equal to either at least to the latter the  
(3-218)advantage of a well-informed mind need only look round  
(3-218)him to find out by comparison abundant reasons for being  
(3-218)thankful for the rank in which providence has placed  
(3-218)him and the wisest as well as happiest man is he who  
(3-218)makes himself as easy in it as he can. This tinge of  
(3-218)discontent or perhaps one may almost say misanthropy  
(3-218)is the only objection I have to Lord B.'s very powerful and  
(3-218)original work.

(3-218)I had a temporary correspondence with L. B. on  
(3-218)rather an odd occasion. The Prince Regent, who now  
(3-218)makes patte de velours to the gens des lettres desired at some  
(3-218)party to be introduced to Ld. B. (who by the way had  
(3-218)written a very severe epigram on the fracas with Ld.  
(3-218)Lauderdale) and said many polite things to him and what

(3-218)your Ladyship would hardly guess a great many of your  
(3-218)friend. Ld B knowing the value of a prince's good word  
(3-218)put all these sugar-plums in possession of a person to be  
(3-218)sent to me and I could do no less than thank the Donor  
(3-218)and so I had a civil letter from Childe Harold upon the  
(3-218)subject. By the way there is a report Ghilde Harold  
(3-218)is to be married to an heiress of our northern clime  
(3-218)Miss Keith Mercer daughter of the Adml. Lord  
(3-218)Keith 1 who is a considerable heiress independent of  
(3-218)her father & an immense one with his consent.

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

219

(3-219)I communicated your Ladyship's message to the D. of  
(3-219)Buckleuch but I have seen very little of him this year for  
(3-219)Bowhill their seat in our neighbourhood is to be repaired  
(3-219)and enlarged so they were not there this autumn and  
(3-219)I have been only twice at Dalkeith being kept very hard  
(3-219)at work. I expect to see him on Tuesday when Rokeby is  
(3-219)to be christened on which occasion the printer always  
(3-219)gives a little party to a few of my friends at which the  
(3-219)Duke always attends. The Duchess's family are well at  
(3-219)present.

(3-219)I heard of Lord Hamilton a great deal from the  
(3-219)Kembles they tell me he is very happy in a lady & I hope  
(3-219)her attention will do much to confirm his health-I am  
(3-219)glad to hear Lord Downshire is happily married.1 His  
(3-219)father was our good & affectionate friend but I never had  
(3-219)an opportunity of seeing any of the rest of the family.

(3-219)I have just escaped to this place for a few days to look  
(3-219)at and direct my little creation. I think it will be prettier  
(3-219)than I ventured to hope but it will take some years. There  
(3-219)is a superb spring which I have covered with a little  
(3-219)Gothic screen composed of stones which were taken down

(3-219)when the modern church was removed from Melrose  
(3-219)Abbey: As I got an ingenious fellow to put my little  
(3-219)fragments of columns and carving together you would  
(3-219)really think it was 400 years old. It is covered with earth  
(3-219)all around above and behind and my morning's occupation  
(3-219)has been planting weeping willows and weeping birches  
(3-219)about and above it.

(3-219)Pray let me know whether there is any hope of your  
(3-219)being soon in Scotland since I certainly must contrive to

220 LETTERS OF

1813

(3-220)meet you on the route as I fear you or rather the Marquis  
(3-220)will hardly be tempted to visit Duddingston.<sup>1</sup> I should  
(3-220)like much to know how he is and shall be proud if he  
(3-220)finds anything to like in Rokeby though I am sure he will  
(3-220)scold me for many blunders and negligences and very  
(3-220)justly. Mrs. Scott joins in offering the kindest compliments  
(3-220)of the season & I am ever my dear Lady Marchioness,  
(3-220)Your honoured and obliged and grateful

(3-220)WALTER SCOTT

(3-220)Rokeby was begun & finished as it now stands between  
(3-220)the first of October & 31 Dec. Think what a push &  
(3-220)excuse my silence. I destroyed some part that was  
(3-220)written before.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO GEORGE ELLIS

(3-220)MY DEAR ELLIS,-I am sure you will place it to anything  
(3-220)rather than want of kindness that I have been so long  
(3-220)silent-so very long, indeed, that I am not quite sure

(3-220)whether the fault is on my side or yours-but, be it what  
(3-220)it may, it can never, I am sure, be laid to forgetfulness  
(3-220)in either. This comes to train you on to the merciful  
(3-220)reception of a Tale of the Civil Wars ; not political,  
(3-220)however, but merely a pseudo-romance of pseudo-chivalry.  
(3-220)I have converted a lusty buccanier into a hero  
(3-220)with some effect ; but the worst of all my undertakings is,  
(3-220)that my rogue, always in despite of me, turns out my hero.  
(3-220)I know not how this should be. I am myself, as Hamlet  
(3-220)says, " indifferent honest " ; and my father, though an  
(3-220)attorney (as you will call him), was one of the most honest  
(3-220)men, as well as gentleman-like, that ever breathed. I  
(3-220)am sure I can bear witness to that-for if he had at all  
(3-220)smacked, or grown to, like the son of Lancelot Gobbo, he  
(3-220)might have left us all as rich as Croesus, besides having

(3-221)the pleasure of taking a fine primrose path himself,  
(3-221)instead of squeezing himself through a tight gate and up a  
(3-221)steep ascent, and leaving us the decent competence of an  
(3-221)honest man's children. As to our more ancient pedigree,  
(3-221)I should be loath to vouch for them. My grandfather  
(3-221)was a horse-jockey and cattle-dealer, and made a fortune ;  
(3-221)my great-grandfather a Jacobite and traitor (as the times  
(3-221)called him), and lost one ; and after him intervened one  
(3-221)or two half-starved lairds, who rode a lean horse, and  
(3-221)were followed by leaner greyhounds ; gathered with  
(3-221)difficulty a hundred pounds from a hundred tenants ;  
(3-221)fought duels ; cocked their hats,-and called themselves  
(3-221)gentlemen. Then we come to the old Border times,  
(3-221)cattle-driving, halters, and so forth, for which, in the  
(3-221)matter of honesty, very little I suppose can be said-at  
(3-221)least in modern acceptation of the word. Upon the  
(3-221)whole, I am inclined to think it is owing to the earlier  
(3-221)part of this inauspicious generation that I uniformly find

(3-221)myself in the same scrape in my fables, and that, in spite  
(3-221)of the most obstinate determination to the contrary, the  
(3-221)greatest rogue in my canvass always stands out as the  
(3-221)most conspicuous and prominent figure. All this will be  
(3-221)a riddle to you, unless you have received a certain packet,  
(3-221)which the Ballantynes were to have sent under Freeling's  
(3-221)or Croker's cover, so soon as they could get a copy done up.

(3-221)And now let me gratulate you upon the renovated  
(3-221)vigour of your fine old friends the Russians. By the  
(3-221)Lord, sir ! it is most famous this campaign of theirs. I  
(3-221)was not one of the very sanguine persons who anticipated  
(3-221)the actual capture of Buonaparte-a hope which rather  
(3-221)proceeded from the ignorance of those who cannot  
(3-221)conceive that military movements, upon a large scale, admit  
(3-221)of such a force being accumulated upon any particular  
(3-221)point as may, by abandonment of other considerations,  
(3-221)always ensure the escape of an individual. But I had  
(3-221)no hope, in my time, of seeing the dry bones of the  
(3-221)Continent so warm with life again, as this revivification

(3-222)of the Russians proves them to be. I look anxiously for  
(3-222)the effect of these great events on Prussia, and even upon  
(3-222)Saxony ; for I think Boney will hardly trust himself  
(3-222)again in Germany,1 now that he has been plainly shown,  
(3-222)both in Spain and Russia, that protracted stubborn  
(3-222)unaccommodating resistance will foil those grand exertions  
(3-222)in the long-run. All laud be to Lord Wellington,  
(3-222)who first taught that great lesson.

(3-222)Charlotte is with me just now at this little scrub  
(3-222)habitation, where we weary ourselves all day in looking  
(3-222)at our projected improvements, and then slumber over  
(3-222)the fire, I pretending to read, and she to work trout-nets,

(3-222)or cabbage-nets, or some such article. What is Canning  
(3-222)about ? Is there any chance of our getting him in ?  
(3-222)Surely Ministers cannot hope to do without him. Believe  
(3-222)me. Dear Ellis, ever truly yours,

(3-222)W. SCOTT

(3-222)ABBOTSFORD, 9th January 1813.

[Lockhart]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-222)[ABBOTSFORD, January 10, 1813]

(3-222)YOUR kind encouragement my dear friend has given  
(3-222)me spirits to complete the lumbering 410 which I hope  
(3-222)has reachd you by this time I have gone on with my  
(3-222)story forthright, without troubling myself excessively about  
(3-222)the developement of the plot and other critical matters

(3-222)But shall we go mourn for that my dear  
(3-222)The pale moon shines by night  
(3-222)And when we wander here and there  
(3-222)We then do go most right.

(3-222)I hope you will like Bertram to the end-he is a  
(3-222)Caravaggio sketch which I may acknowledge to you-but

1813            SIR WALTER SCOTT

223

(3-223)tell it not in Gath-I rather pique myself upon. And he  
(3-223)is within the keeping of nature though critics will say  
(3-223)the contrary. It would be difficult to say why any one  
(3-223)should take a sort of pleasure in bringing out such a  
(3-223)character but I suppose it is partly owing to bad reading

(3-223)i e [sic] ill-directed reading when I was young.

(3-223)No sooner had I corrected the last sheet of Rokeby  
(3-223)than I escaped to this Patmos as blithe as bird on tree and  
(3-223)have been ever since most decidedly idle that is to say  
(3-223)with busy idleness. I have been planting and screening  
(3-223)and dyking against the river and planting willows and  
(3-223)aspens and weeping birches [sic] round my new old well  
(3-223)which I think I told you I had constructed this summer.  
(3-223)I have now laid the foundation for a famous background  
(3-223)of copse with pendant trees in front and I have only to  
(3-223)beg a few years to see how my colours will come out of  
(3-223)the canvas. Alas ! who can promise that ! But somebody  
(3-223)will see my trees and enjoy them whether I do or  
(3-223)no. My old friend and pastor Principal Robertson (the  
(3-223)historian) when he was not expected to survive many  
(3-223)weeks still watchd the setting of the blossom upon some  
(3-223)fruit-trees in the garden with as much interest as if it was  
(3-223)possible he could have seen the fruit come to maturity  
(3-223)and moralized on his own conduct by observing that we  
(3-223)act upon the same inconsistent motive throughout life-  
(3-223)it is well we do so for those that are to come after us. I  
(3-223)could almost dislike the man who refuse [s] to plant  
(3-223)walnut trees because they do not bear fruit till the second  
(3-223)generation. And so many thanks to our ancestors and  
(3-223)much joy to our successors and truce to my fine and very  
(3-223)new strain of morality.

(3-223)The night before we left Edinbr. I saw Twelfth Night  
(3-223)acted very well indeed. Terry was the very Malvolio of  
(3-223)Shakespeare and Mrs. Henry Siddons and her brother  
(3-223)Murray from their good playing as well as their extreme  
(3-223)likeness and also (which is always natural and pleasing)  
(3-223)from the circumstance of their real relation to each other

(3-224)were most interesting in the characters of Viola and  
(3-224)Sebastian. I must not omit to say that the Family  
(3-224)Legend was given out with acclamation for this week but  
(3-224)of course we saw it not. A dreadful botch of a new play  
(3-224)was attempted calld Caledonia or the Rose and Thistle.<sup>1</sup>  
(3-224)It was arrant nonsense and old nonsense into the bargain  
(3-224)-a whole compound of petty larceny. Yet it was received  
(3-224)tractably enough I fancy because it had no name nor  
(3-224)pretension. But it died I hear a natural death after a  
(3-224)night or two. . . .

(3-224)The book was to go under Mr. Elders cover. We  
(3-224)return to town tomorrow.

[The concluding part and signature of this letter was cut off to  
give to a friend who was anxious to possess Sir W. Scott's  
autograph.-Note in the hand of Joanna Baillie.]

[Royal College of Surgeons, London, and Lockhart]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT, ROKEBY, GRETA BRIDGE,  
YORKSHIRE

(3-224)[12 January-1813]

(3-224)DEAR MORRITT,-Yours I have just received in mine  
(3-224)office at the register house which will excuse this queer  
(3-224)sheet of paper. The publication of Rokeby was delayd  
(3-224)till Monday to give the London publishers a fair start.  
(3-224)My copies that is my friends were all to be got off about  
(3-224)friday or Saturday and yours may have been a little  
(3-224)later as it was to be what they call a pickd one. I will  
(3-224)call at Ballantynes as I return from this place and close  
(3-224)the letter with such news as I can get about it there. The  
(3-224)book has gone off here very bobbishly for the impression

(3-224)of 3000 and upwards is within two or three score of being

1813 SIR WALTER SCOTT

225

(3-225)exhausted and the demand for these continuing faster  
(3-225)than they can be boarded. I am heartily glad of this  
(3-225)for now I have nothing to fear but a bankruptcy in the  
(3-225)gazette of Parnassus but the loss of five or six thousand  
(3-225)pounds to my good friends and school companions would  
(3-225)have afflicted me very much. I wish we could whistle  
(3-225)you here today. Ballantyne always gives a christening  
(3-225)dinner at which the Duke of Buccleuch and a great many  
(3-225)of my friends are formally feasted and he has always the  
(3-225)best singing that can be heard in Edinburgh and we have  
(3-225)usually a very pleasant party at which your health as  
(3-225)patron and proprietor of Rokeby will be faithfully and  
(3-225)honourably rememberd.

(3-225)Your horrid story 1 reminds me of one in Galloway  
(3-225)where the perpetrator of a similar enormity on a poor  
(3-225)ideot girl was discoverd by means of the print of his foot  
(3-225)[which] he left upon the clay floor of the cottage in the  
(3-225)death-struggle. It pleased heaven (for nothing short  
(3-225)of a miracle could have done it) to enlighten the  
(3-225)understanding of an old ram-headed Sheriff who was usually  
(3-225)nick-named Leather-head. The steps which he took to  
(3-225)discover the murderer were most sagacious As the poor  
(3-225)girl was pregnant (for it was not a case of violation) it  
(3-225)was pretty clear that her paramour had done the deed  
(3-225)and equally so that he must be a native of the district.  
(3-225)The Sheriff caused the Ministers advertize from the  
(3-225)pulpit that the girl would be buried on a particular day  
(3-225)and that all persons in the neighbourhood were invited to  
(3-225)attend the funeral to shew their detestation of such an  
(3-225)enormous crime as well as to evince their own innocence.  
(3-225)This was sure to bring the murderer to the funeral-When

(3-225)the people were assembled in the Kirk the doors were  
(3-225)lockd by the Sheriff [s] order and the feet of all the men  
(3-225)were examined. That of the murderer was detected by

226 LETTERS OF

1813

(3-226)the measure of the foot-tread & a peculiarity in the  
(3-226)mode in which the sole of one of them had been patchd.  
(3-226)The remainder of the curious chain of evidence upon  
(3-226)which he was convicted will suit best with twilight  
(3-226)or a blinking candle being too long for a letter. The  
(3-226)fellow bore a most excellent character and had committed  
(3-226)this crime for no other reason that could be alleged than  
(3-226)that having been led accidentally into an intrigue with  
(3-226)this poor wretch his pride revolted at the ridicule which  
(3-226)was like to attend the discovery.

(3-226)On calling at Ballantynes I find as I had anticipated  
(3-226)that your copy being of royal size requires some  
(3-226)particular nicety in hot-pressing. It will be sent by the  
(3-226)Carlisle Mail quam primum. Ever yours W SCOTT

(3-226)Love to Mrs. Morritt. John Ballantyne says he has  
(3-226)just about 80 copies left out [of] 2250 this being the  
(3-226)Second day of publication and the book a two guinea cut.

[Law]

TO ELIZABETH, MARCHIONESS OF STAFFORD 1

(3-226)[January 1813]

(3-226)I OUGHT long since to have made my respectful acknowledgments  
(3-226)to Lady Stafford for the splendid Sutherland  
(3-226)folio.2 It contains for an old antiquary like me many  
(3-226)points of great interest and curiosity. Sir Robert Gordon,

(3-226)no doubt, did not particularly study the picturesque, but

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

227

(3-227)he often gives hints which may be useful to those who do.

(3-227)We gather so much of the manners of old times from these

(3-227)genuine sources that we should not complain of a little

(3-227)labour in getting at them, and we are greatly indebted

(3-227)to those who like your ladyship have had the kindness

(3-227)and liberality to render them publicly accessible. I think

(3-227)our friend Lady Hood will be particularly delighted with

(3-227)Sir Robert's labours, for there is a great deal of the Clan

(3-227)Cheinzie.

(3-227)I shall be quite delighted to receive Chevy Chase. I

(3-227)have more connection with the picture than your ladyship

(3-227)is aware, for a gentleman, a Mr. Eagle, I think, or some

(3-227)such name, near Bristol, wrote to me when the artist

(3-227)was making his sketch for some information about

(3-227)costume, etc., on which I was very happy to afford him

(3-227)any lights that I possessd, warning him against putting

(3-227)our pleasant men of Tiviotdale into tartan, which would

(3-227)have been the natural idea of an English painter. I took

(3-227)the liberty also of hinting that some of the large deer-dogs

(3-227)might be introduced with effect, and I likewise mentioned

(3-227)some particulars respecting the arms of the Scotish and

(3-227)English. I am delighted to hear that the picture has been

(3-227)found worthy of a place in the marquis's collection, which

(3-227)is the best possible proof of its merit. I never saw either

(3-227)the artist or the person who applied to me on his behalf.

(3-227)But I took the liberty of pointing out a subject of Border

(3-227)history as a pendant to Chevy Chase. It was the battle

(3-227)of Reidswair,<sup>1</sup> which took place on occasion of a meeting

(3-227)between the Scotish and the English wardens to settle

(3-227)aggressions which had been committed on each side.

(3-227)They came with their attendants, the principal chieftains

(3-228)and clans on each side attending also, and according to  
(3-228)custom on these days of truce they mingled together in the  
(3-228)most friendly manner, and began to dance, drink, play at  
(3-228)cards, and buy and sell together. In the midst of this  
(3-228)jollity a quarrell arose between the wardens, who began  
(3-228)(a dangerous topick) to reckon kin and blood. At length,  
(3-228)says the old song, speaking of Forster, the English warden,

(3-228)" He rose and rax'd him where he stood,  
(3-228)And bade him match him to his marrows;  
(3-228)Then Tynedale heard them reason rude,  
(3-228)And they let fly a flight of arrows.  
(3-228)Then was there nought but bow and spear,  
(3-228)And every man drew out a brand," etc.

(3-228)Now my idea was that the two contending wardens  
(3-228)would make the central figures, the Englishman in the  
(3-228)picturesque attitude assignd him by the ballad maker  
(3-228)drawing himself up to his full height, while he bade the  
(3-228)other match himself with his equals, the men of Tynedale  
(3-228)drawing their bows, and the immediate attendants of  
(3-228)both parties standing to their arms and mounting their  
(3-228)horses, while those more remote were represented, some  
(3-228)as wondering at the alarm, and others, whom it had not  
(3-228)yet reachd, intent upon their business and amusement.  
(3-228)Female figures might be thrown in as collecting their  
(3-228)children and hurrying from the tumult. The scene,  
(3-228)the bare crest of a wild hill, with a long perspective over  
(3-228)the desert mountains of Reedsdale and Tynedale. Mr.  
(3-228)Eagle (if that be his name) wrote to me saying the young  
(3-228)artist was highly delighted with the idea, and proposed  
(3-228)to send me the sketch before attempting the picture.  
(3-228)But I never heard more of it. I am no judge of painting

(3-228)at all, nor even of what can be painted, but I still think  
(3-228)that this subject unites a varied and spirited interest. So if  
(3-228)the marquis should wish to have a companion to Chevy  
(3-228)Chase I am not unwilling that the idea should be  
(3-228)considered once more, though your ladyship is well entitled  
(3-228)and very welcome to laugh at me for my pains. Mrs.

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

22Q

(3-229)Scott has the honor to offer her respectful remembrances;  
(3-229)and I am ever, dear Lady Stafford, your ladyships truly  
(3-229)honored and obliged humble servant,

(3-229)WALTER SCOTT  
[The Sutherland Book]

TO MRS. HUGHES

(3-229)MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,-I am extremely sorry to hear  
(3-229)you have been so very unwell & that your indisposition  
(3-229)should have interfered with your delightful musical talents  
(3-229)is a general loss to all your friends. I assure you I feel  
(3-229)the very idea of it severely though it may be a very long  
(3-229)time if indeed I ever again have the pleasure of hearing  
(3-229)them exercised. A number of little personal concerns  
(3-229)which made an occasional journey to London necessary  
(3-229)have been last year arranged and I do not foresee any  
(3-229)circumstance (unless my brother in law return from  
(3-229)India) which is likely to bring me far south of the Tweed.  
(3-229)London for itself I do not like very much and the distance  
(3-229)& bustle and discomfort of lodgings prevent me from  
(3-229)seeing very much of the few friends whose society is its  
(3-229)greatest charm. So that I fear it will be long before I can  
(3-229)profit by your kind invitation. You will be interested to  
(3-229)learn that the author of the note on Littlecote Hall 1 is Lord  
(3-229)Webb Seymour brother of the D. of Somerset; it is

(3-229)certainly an admirable description of the old mansion.

(3-229)Mr. Hawes 2 is at the most perfect liberty to print any  
(3-229)part of Rokeby which he chuses to set to music. My  
(3-229)publishers have had large offers from musical composers  
(3-229)to make a monopoly of these things by granting the

230

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-230)privilege of publication to one Composer only but I have  
(3-230)always set my face against such proposals as an unhandsome  
(3-230)thing from the professor of one fine art to those of  
(3-230)another. Of Mr. Hawes qualifications I am no judge  
(3-230)but I am sure your voice & taste will make his music  
(3-230)appear to an advantage which neither the notes nor the  
(3-230)words can have by themselves.

(3-230)Mrs. Scott begs me to offer her best compliments : we  
(3-230)should be truly happy could we flatter ourselves with a  
(3-230)prospect of meeting by your taking a Northward trip.  
(3-230)In the summer our country is pleasant & I need not say  
(3-230)how happy we should be to see you. Believe me Dear  
(3-230)Mrs. Hughes Your most respectful & much obliged  
(3-230)humble servant

WALTER SCOTT

(3-230)EDINBURGH 25 Jan. [1813]  
[Wells Wells]

TO PATRICK MURRAY

(3-230)MY DEAR MURRAY,-I have made all enquiries, & so  
(3-230)has Clerk, to discover if there can be any chance of  
(3-230)getting Adam out of his present misfortune. But  
(3-230)circumstances seem altogether unfavorable. The only way in  
(3-230)which officers have been able to get off has been by  
(3-230)interest with our government to get permission for some

(3-230)officer of equal rank, prisoner here to go to France on  
(3-230)parole either to send over the english officer or to return  
(3-230)himself. But in so many cases these French officers have  
(3-230)utterly broke faith that government have determined not  
(3-230)to pursue this course in future, & I grieve to say there  
(3-230)appears no other open at present. There is a chance  
(3-230)that Boneys late scrape may make him more tractable  
(3-230)on the subject of the exchange of prisoners, but then that  
(3-230)very circumstance will make our government hesitate  
(3-230)upon affording him facilities for supplying himself with  
(3-230)veteran officers- In the meantime he is well poor  
(3-230)fellow, and his good temper, & good spirits will make him

1813            SIR WALTER SCOTT            231

(3-231)welcome to others & contented in his own mind even  
(3-231)under this unpleasant situation. He is besides safe from  
(3-231)the risks of war, & those of climate which are still more  
(3-231)formidable. I trust however we shall soon hear from  
(3-231)him. Major Howard Raes brother-in-law heard of him  
(3-231)as he passed thro' Orleans well & in good spirits. This  
(3-231)is a later account than yours even.

(3-231)I have not had much communication with Gifford  
(3-231)lately, when I have an opportunity I will not forget your  
(3-231)commission, though I doubt if he will consider the  
(3-231)Encyclopedia as a fair subject of review-

(3-231)What a winter has this been for Europe, if God gives  
(3-231)us grace to make a good use of the incalculable advantages  
(3-231)we have now obtained, & will now dare to believe that  
(3-231)that [sic] the martial enterprize & skill of Lord Wellington  
(3-231)has not been the original cause of the successful &  
(3-231)glorious stand of Russia. Sir James Riddell is going on  
(3-231)an expedition to Russia, and has promised to get me a  
(3-231)print or drawing of Platen, the celebrated Hetman

(3-231)of those grand fellows the Cossacks.1 I expect every mail  
(3-231)to hear of a grand Northern Confederacy against the  
(3-231)French power, of which it is now said that both Denmark  
(3-231)& Russia will be active members. If so these states will  
(3-231)surely consider that their very existence will be at stake  
(3-231)in the ensuing contest-General Don. Juan Downie (late  
(3-231)Jock Downie of a Paisley compting house) is here just  
(3-231)now : a fine martial figure, with one cheek bone knocked  
(3-231)off by grape-shot. He is in prodigious spirits, having  
(3-231)effected an exchange and being immediately to return  
(3-231)to Spain, to have a command under the new system.  
(3-231)He told me he had no doubt if Russia held out that Lord  
(3-231)Wellington would drink the Kings health at Bourdeaux in

232

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-232)French claret this summer. Adieu my dear Murray.  
(3-232)God bless you. I miss you much in these stirring times  
(3-232)to go over the Tactique together. Remember me kindly  
(3-232)to Mrs. Murray & believe me most truly yours

(3-232)3 [23 ?] February 1813 EDiNR.1                    WALTER SCOTT  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO DANIEL TERRY

(3-232)MY DEAR TERRY,-Agreeably to what I wrote yesterday  
(3-232)I inclose the Humours let blood in the head vaine 2 where  
(3-232)I think you will find something curious in the way of  
(3-232)dramatic illustration. John Ballantyne is engaged in  
(3-232)cataloguing tant bien que mal the fine collection of prints  
(3-232)left by Hunter.3 Some of them are exquisitely beautiful.  
(3-232)There's one particularly of Prince Charles (the Chevalier)  
(3-232)by Willis 4 that I will have a peck at. Have you seen the  
(3-232)fine picture of Chevy Chace by Bird.6 The artist obligingly

(3-233)sent on his original sketch in consequence of some

(3-233)correspondence we had together about costume.

(3-233)James Ballantyne is in full tide of labour twelve presses

(3-233)groaning. Yours ever

W. S.

(3-233)EDIN. 25 feby [1815]

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(3-233)MY DEAR Miss CLEPHANE,-I am delighted to hear you

(3-233)are safe in Edinburgh after your unpleasant and perilous

(3-233)[journey?]. The seas of Mull must have been no joke

(3-233)during the last dreadful gales and I should not have been

(3-233)very happy if I had known Mrs. Clephane your sister and

(3-233)you were exposed to them. Mrs. Scott and I only propose

(3-233)remaining here till the 25th so I hope we shall be in town

(3-233)long before you think of leaving it. I am here busy as

(3-233)ever a Miss was in dressing her new doll and my little

(3-233)farm is fully as much in need of attire as the young lady's

(3-233)doll usually happens to be. But I have done what man

(3-233)may. I have planted a good many acres-I have built

(3-233)a well about 400 years old-I have inclosed-I have

(3-233)gardened and to sum the whole half ruind myself yet we

(3-233)still look like the regiment of Sir John Falstaff somewhat

(3-233)too bare and beggarly. But as the Spaniard says " Time

(3-233)and I against any two " and in truth a little experience in

(3-233)life has so far satisfied me that there is more pleasure in

(3-233)hope and expectation than in actually possessing what we

(3-233)wish for that I am contented to think how fully all my

(3-233)labours will show one day and therefore was never less

(3-233)tempted to envy the benediction which you quote as

(3-233)peculiar to him who expecteth nothing. One thing

(3-233)I expect most certainly and promise myself much pleasure  
(3-233)therein and that is to find you all at home on the morning  
(3-233)of the 26th so if you quit Dumbrecks pray send to Castle

234

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-234)Street where you are to be found. Mrs. Scott joins in  
(3-234)kind compliments to Mrs. and Miss Clephane and I ever  
(3-234)am my dear young friend Yours most faithfully and  
(3-234)affectionately

(3-234)WALTER SCOTT

(3-234)ABBOTSFORD 12 March 1813.

[Northampton]

TO RICHARD SAINTHILL JONES

(3-234)SIR,-It is the least thing I can do in return to any  
(3-234)Gentleman who thinks so advantageously of me as to  
(3-234)recommend the history of Alfred to my consideration as a  
(3-234)subject for poetry, to state very briefly the circumstances  
(3-234)which will always induce me to choose themes of less  
(3-234)importance. In the first place it has always seemed to  
(3-234)me that the majesty of history is rather injured than  
(3-234)improved by the ornaments of poetical fiction and that  
(3-234)where historical characters are introduced it ought only  
(3-234)to be incidentally and in such a manner as not to interfere  
(3-234)with established truth. But besides the patriotism of  
(3-234)Alfred as an enlightened legislator and great warrior is not  
(3-234)of a nature suited to my limited powers of poetical  
(3-234)description. A philosophical poet might make a great  
(3-234)deal of the establishment of the wise Saxon code and the  
(3-234)expulsion of the Danes but a romancer must have a  
(3-234)canvas of a much more limited scale and varied and rapid  
(3-234)incident. The only scene of Alfred's life fitted for such a

- (3-234)poet is his over-toasting the cakes in the shepherd's house.
- (3-234)Besides every one knows how a poem on Alfred's life
- (3-234)must necessarily end-come at it how he will, there is
- (3-234)only one point to which the poet can conduct his hearers
- (3-234)and those who know how difficult it is to engage attention
- (3-234)on any conditions will not willingly relinquish the powerful
- (3-234)assistance afforded by the suspense of the reader. Lastly
- (3-234)I have no clear idea either of the country in which Alfred
- (3-234)warred or of the manners of the Saxons of his day, and

1813 SIR WALTER SCOTT 235

(3-235)where the author himself does not conceive vividly and  
(3-235)clearly he can communicate little information or pleasure  
(3-235)to others.

(3-235)ABBOTSFORD 12 March 1813.

[Owen D. Young]

## TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-235)[EDINBURGH, March 13, 1813]

(3-235)MY DEAREST FRIEND, The pinasters have arrived  
(3-235)safe and I can hardly regret while I am so much flattered  
(3-235)by the trouble you have had in collecting them. I have  
(3-235)got some wild birch seed from Loch Katrine and both are  
(3-235)to be planted next week when God willing I will be at  
(3-235)Abbotsford to superintend the operation. I have got a  
(3-235)little corner of ground laid out for a nursery where I shall

(3-235)rear them carefully till they are old enough to be set forth  
(3-235)to push their fortune on the banks of Tweed. What I  
(3-235)shall finally make of this villa-work I dont know, but in  
(3-235)the meantime it is very entertaining.

(3-235)I shall have to resist very flattering invitations this  
(3-235)season for I have received hints from more quarters than  
(3-235)one that my bow would be acceptable at Carleton  
(3-235)house in case I should be in London, which is very  
(3-235)flattering especially as there were some prejudices to be  
(3-235)got over in that quarter. I should be in some danger of  
(3-235)giving new offence for, although I utterly disapprove of  
(3-235)the present rash and ill-advised course of the Princess yet  
(3-235)as she always was most civil and kind to me I certainly  
(3-235)could not as a gentleman decline obeying any commands  
(3-235)she might give me to wait upon her especially in her

236            LETTERS    OF            1813

(3-236)present adversity which might very naturally in the  
(3-236)present unfortunate circumstances give offence elsewhere.  
(3-236)So, though I do not affect to say I should be sorry to take  
(3-236)an opportunity of peeping at the splendours of royalty  
(3-236)prudence and oeconomy will keep me quietly at home  
(3-236)till another day.

(3-236)My great amusement here this some time past has been  
(3-236)going almost nightly to see John Kemble who certainly  
(3-236)is a great artist. It is a pity he shews too much of his  
(3-236)machinery. I wish he could be double caped as they say  
(3-236)of watches. But the fault of too much study certainly does  
(3-236)not belong to many of his tribe. He is I think very great  
(3-236)in those parts especially where character is tinged by  
(3-236)some acquired and systematic habits like those of the Stoic  
(3-236)philosophy in Cato and Brutus or of misanthropy in that  
(3-236)of Penruddock.1 But sudden turns and natural bursts of

(3-236)passion are not his forte. I saw him play Sir Giles  
(3-236)Overreach 2 (the Richd. III. of middling life) last night.  
(3-236)But he came not within a hundred miles of Cooke 3 whose  
(3-236)terrible visage and short abrupt and savage utterance  
(3-236)gave a reality almost to that extraordinary scene in which  
(3-236)he boasts of his own successful villany to a nobleman of  
(3-236)worth and honor of whose alliance he is so ambitious.  
(3-236)Cooke contrived somehow to impress upon the audience  
(3-236)the idea of such a monster of enormity as had learned to  
(3-236)pique himself even upon his own atrocious character.  
(3-236)But Kemble was too handsome too plausible and too  
(3-236)smooth to admit its being probable that he should be

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

237

(3-237)blind to the unfavourable impression which these extra-  
(3-237)ordinary Vaunts are likely to make on the person whom  
(3-237)he is so anxious to conciliate.

(3-237)ABBOTSFORD 21 March  
(3-237)-THIS letter begun in Edinburgh is to take wing from  
(3-237)Abbotsford. John Winnos (now John Winnos is the  
(3-237)Sub-Oracle of Abbotsford the principal being Tom  
(3-237)Purdie) John Winnos pronounces that the pinaster seed  
(3-237)ought to be raised at first on a hot-bed and thence  
(3-237)transplanted to the nursery so to a hot-bed they have  
(3-237)been carefully consigned the upper oracle not objecting  
(3-237)in respect his talent lies in catching a salmon or finding  
(3-237)a hare sitting on which occasions being a very complete  
(3-237)Scrub, he solemnly exchanges his working jacket for an  
(3-237)old green one of mine and takes the air of one of Robin  
(3-237)Hoods followers. His more serious employments are  
(3-237)ploughing harrowing and overseeing all my premisses ;  
(3-237)being a complete Jack of all trades from the Carpenter  
(3-237)to the Shepherd nothing comes strange to him and  
(3-237)being extremely honest and somewhat of a humourist

(3-237)he is quite my right hand. I cannot help singing his  
(3-237)praises at this moment because I have so many odd and  
(3-237)out of the way things to do that I believe the conscience  
(3-237)of many of our jog-trot Country-men would revolt at  
(3-237)being made my instrument in sacrificing good corn land  
(3-237)to the visions of Mr. Prices theory.

(3-237)Mr. Pinkerton the Historian has a play 1 coming out at  
(3-237)Edinbr. It is by no means bad poetry yet I think it will  
(3-237)not be popular. The people come and go and speak very  
(3-237)notable things in good blank verse but there is no very

LETTERS OF 238 1813

(3-238)strong interest excited. The plot also is disagreeable and  
(3-238)liable to the objections (though in a less degree) which  
(3-238)have been urged against the Mysterious Mother. It is to  
(3-238)be acted on Wednesday. I will let you know its fate.

(3-238)P. with whom I am in good habits shewed the Ms. but I  
(3-238)referrd him with such praise as I could conscientiously  
(3-238)bestow to the players and the public. I dont know why  
(3-238)one should take the task of damning a mans play out of  
(3-238)the hands of the proper tribunal. Adieu my dear Friend  
(3-238)I have scarce room for love to Miss Mrs. and Dr B.

(3-238)W SCOTT  
[Royal College of Surgeons, London, and Lockhart]

TO THE DUCHESS OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-238)MADAM,-I never apologise for intruding upon your  
(3-238)Grace when I can recommend to you an act of kindness or  
(3-238)of charity, for I am always sure that the cause would  
(3-238)advocate itself even if introduced by a stranger, and I  
(3-238)think your Grace would scold me if I did not think that  
(3-238)in such a case as the enclosed, I have as the only minstrel

(3-238)of the Clan, a sort of privilege to be a beggar. I believe  
(3-238)there is now no remnant of the Household Poet except the  
(3-238)Laureate and the Highland pipers. Of the rights of the  
(3-238)former I know nothing, but if I may regulate myself on  
(3-238)those of the Piper, who is always the most important as  
(3-238)well as the most noisy attendant of the Chieftain, I will be  
(3-238)quite warranted in begging a guinea from your Grace

1813            SIR WALTER SCOTT            239

(3-239)and another from the Duke to save a brother minstrel 1  
(3-239)from very short commons. I do not warrant that the  
(3-239)poetry will be good, as the poor man has not been lately  
(3-239)in a way to improve his talents, which were originally far  
(3-239)from despicable. But what your Grace may miss in  
(3-239)amusement you will, I am sure, account more than  
(3-239)compensated in bounty to a poor man who I fear needs  
(3-239)it much. If Lord Montagu has not forgot me he will give  
(3-239)me a guinea also. I hope the Duke and Lord Winchester,2  
(3-239)the gallant Lord John and all the young Ladies are well,  
(3-239)especially my little god-daughter ; I have got a little  
(3-239)keepsake for her, but I will claim a dinner at Dalkeith  
(3-239)or Bowhill on her birthday before I produce it. It is a  
(3-239)very ancient and simple brooch, which I think may have  
(3-239)one day fixed the mantle of a British princess.-Your  
(3-239)Grace will always believe me your most respectful and  
(3-239)very faithful humble servant,                            WALTER SCOTT

(3-239)EDINR. 22d March [1813]  
[Buccleuch and Familiar Letters]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-239)ABBOTSFORD, 23d March 1813  
(3-239)You have a great right my dear friend to upbraid my  
(3-239)ungracious silence and yet heaven knows the five fingers

(3-239)of my right hand have had so much to do for six months  
(3-239)past that I believe they have sometimes wished for the  
(3-239)cramp as a relief from the pen. If you will recollect my  
(3-239)dear Lady Abercorn that Rokeby was written as fast as  
(3-239)my hand could write it, that moreover I have Swift to  
(3-239)bring out before the Birthday, that our official duty  
(3-239)though formal and easily discharged is still duty which  
(3-239)occupies two or three hours each day during the terms of

240            LETTERS    OF            1813

(3-240)the court—that I had the burden of constant attention to  
(3-240)the police of the little county of which I am Sheriff where  
(3-240)certain agitators of Luddism had begun to be busy—above  
(3-240)all that I had Abbotsford to convert from a bare bank and  
(3-240)meadow into a human place of habitation I think you  
(3-240)will pardon my eyes for turning very heavy when the  
(3-240)various labours of the day were over and when I was most  
(3-240)disposed to send remembrances to a friend whom I have  
(3-240)so many reasons to esteem and to love. I have been here  
(3-240)for some days directing the important operations of the  
(3-240)spring and particularly the stocking of a garden which I  
(3-240)trust will be a tolerable one for ordinary wall fruit if the  
(3-240)easterly hazes which infest the Tweed in the season of  
(3-240)flourish will permit. Forest trees nourish with me at a  
(3-240)great rate and of my whole possession of 120 acres I have  
(3-240)reduced about 70 to woodland both upon principles of  
(3-240)taste and oeconomy. I have been studying Price<sup>1</sup> with all  
(3-240)my eyes and [am] not without hopes of converting an old  
(3-240)gravel-pit into a bower and an exhausted quarry into a  
(3-240)bathing-house. So you see my dear Madam how deeply  
(3-240)I am bit with the madness of the picturesque and if your  
(3-240)Ladyship hears that I have caught a rheumatic fever in  
(3-240)the gravel-pit or have been drowned in the quarry I trust  
(3-240)you will give me credit for dying a martyr to taste.

(3-240)I trust to find the Kembles still in Edinr. J. K. is I  
(3-240)think greater than himself and that is twenty times

1813            SIR WALTER SCOTT            241

(3-241)greater than any actor I ever saw. I attended him most  
(3-241)faithfully untill we left Edinburgh and to my very great  
(3-241)amusement indeed. He is a very magnificent study for  
(3-241)any one who is fond of dramatic representation. I will  
(3-241)take care of your Ladyship's commission, and will add to  
(3-241)any new books the Kembles may be able to find two or  
(3-241)three little volumes. The first and most interesting is a  
(3-241)spirited imitation of my manner called the Bridal of Triermain  
(3-241)the author is unknown but it makes some noise  
(3-241)among us. The other is a little novel rather too much of  
(3-241)the marvellous cast for my taste but written with some  
(3-241)spirit and interest. Perhaps I may find something else  
(3-241)before my packet goes off especially an8vo Rokeby which  
(3-241)must be ready by the time I get to town. I am quite  
(3-241)proud of the Marquis's approbation-you know how very  
(3-241)highly I hold his Lordship's taste.

(3-241)I was very well diverted indeed with the Rejected  
(3-241)Addresses but I really did not think it necessary to express  
(3-241)my satisfaction to the Messrs. Smiths, the authors. I  
(3-241)would certainly have done so had I had a handsome  
(3-241)opportunity but the gentlemen are perfect strangers to  
(3-241)me and to intrude a compliment upon them might have  
(3-241)looked like deprecating their satire a point on which my  
(3-241)feelings are perfectly invulnerable.

(3-241)The poor Princess of Wales-surely her fate has been a  
(3-241)hard one and no less so to have fallen into the hands of  
(3-241)her present advisers whose only object in making these  
(3-241)scandalous anecdotes public is to disgrace the royal family  
(3-241)in the eyes of the public. After all the whole affair

(3-241) reminds me irresistibly of a hand at Commerce. The  
(3-241) present ministers while out of office held the Princess in  
(3-241) their hand,-a court card to be sure but of no great value  
(3-241)-they have the luck to take up the Prince (cast by the  
(3-241) blunder of their opponents) and they discard the Princess  
(3-241) as a matter of course : while the Outs equally as a matter of  
(3-241) course take her up and place her in their hand as being a  
(3-241) kind of pis aller. And thus goes the strange game at politics.

242                  LETTERS      OF                  1813

(3-242) I have had it intimated to me through the Prince's  
(3-242) Librarian that his R.H. desires his library to be open to  
(3-242) me when I come to town and wishes me to be present,  
(3-242) with many other words of great praise and civility. I  
(3-242) should soon lose my sunshine I fancy were I to go to  
(3-242) Kensington (which I certainly would do if I were asked)  
(3-242) having no idea that the Princess's adversity cancels my  
(3-242) obligations to her for so much attention as I have received.  
(3-242) And so four hundred miles' distance has its advantages.

(3-242) Miller 1 has given up business and my present publishers  
(3-242) are my old friends and school-fellows the Ballantynes of  
(3-242) Edinburgh. To publish for myself might be more  
(3-242) lucrative but from the connections I have with them I  
(3-242) really get as much by Rokeby as I ought in reason to expect  
(3-242) and more than was ever given for any poem of the length,  
(3-242)-3000 guineas. Yet the first edition has paid them and  
(3-242) the second will be clear profit to the publishers. I will  
(3-242) write a few lines by the Kembles whom I hope to see  
(3-242) before their departure.

(3-242) I beg my most respectful Compliments to the Marquis  
(3-242) & the Ladies & am ever Dear Lady Abercorn Your  
(3-242) Ladyships most faithful & truly obliged humble servant

(3-242)WALTER SCOTT

(3-242)ABBOTSFORD 23 March [1813]

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO JOHN BELL, JUNR., QUAYSIDE, NEWCASTLE

(3-242)DEAR SIR,-I have been some time absent from

(3-242)Edinburgh, owing to which and to my wishing to add a

(3-242)copy of Rokeby, in which you may possibly take some

(3-242)interest, as the scene lies in the North of England, I could

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1813

243

(3-243)not till now accomplish my promise of sending you the

(3-243)Border Minstrelsy. The new edition of Rokeby is I find

(3-243)not to be published for a fortnight so I will not any longer

(3-243)delay my packet on that account.

(3-243)The institution for a Northumbrian Society of Antiquaries

(3-243)is most laudable, and the County affords much

(3-243)subject for curious research. As I could not upon any

(3-243)occasion propose myself the pleasure of attending their

(3-243)meetings, and am already a Member of two Societies of

(3-243)that kind in Scotland, it would be useless in me to add

(3-243)my name to the highly respectable list of Ordinary

(3-243)Members ; but I will at all times and in any way be

(3-243)most happy should it be in my power to further the

(3-243)researches of the Society or of any of its Members. In

(3-243)yours, Sir, I am bound by many marks of your friendly

(3-243)attention to take a particular interest and am very much

(3-243)Your obliged humble servant,

(3-243)WALTER SCOTT

(3-243)EDINBURGH, 25 March [1813 ?]

[Willis's Current Notes, 1857]

TO MESSRS LONGMAN & CO.

(3-243)GENTLEMEN,-I am favoured with your letter enclosing  
(3-243)that of Mr. Capel Loft 1 whose good opinion and polite  
(3-243)expression of it I beg you will make my respectful  
(3-243)acknowledgments. If I do not feel at liberty to join my  
(3-243)name to the respectable list of those who have subscribed

244 LETTERS OF 1813

(3-244)to recall Mrs. Siddons to the Stage I have at least the  
(3-244)merit of being disinterested in my neutrality for nothing  
(3-244)that I can hope to see on the stage will I am conscious  
(3-244)give me so much pleasure as I received the last time I  
(3-244)saw Mrs. Siddons. But I have a great respect for a  
(3-244)resolution maturely adopted and carried into execution  
(3-244)with such circumstances of peculiar solemnity nor can I  
(3-244)with a good conscience urge my friend to depart from it.  
(3-244)Such a parting as took place between her and the public  
(3-244)suited her genius and their gratitude but it is a scene  
(3-244)which cannot be renewed when advance of years shall  
(3-244)render retirement no longer a matter of choice but of  
(3-244)absolute necessity. When Mrs. Siddons was last here  
(3-244)her health was extremely indifferent and while her  
(3-244)performance on the stage retain'd its inimitable excellence  
(3-244)it seemed to me that her constitution was gradually  
(3-244)becoming less able to support the fatigues other profession.  
(3-244)The moment of retreat to private life therefore seemed to  
(3-244)me well-chosen while she yet enjoyed the full possession  
(3-244)of her powers and while ease and retirement might be  
(3-244)supposed to restore and confirm her health. The public  
(3-244)have seen Mrs. Siddons set in the full blaze of her fame  
(3-244)and I would not were I in her case the die being once

(3-244)thrown return to a most laborious profession at a period  
(3-244)of life when the laws of Nature do not permit us to hope  
(3-244)she could long retain the physical strength necessary for  
(3-244)impassioned characters. I am conscious that in giving  
(3-244)these reasons for declining the request now made to me I  
(3-244)am setting my judgement in opposition to those of others  
(3-244)better qualified to decide upon the propriety of the  
(3-244)important step which they are recommending. But I am  
(3-244)strengthened in my own opinion by recollecting the  
(3-244)consequences of resuming the theatrical profession after  
(3-244)retirement in several performers of eminence.

(3-244)I beg you will communicate these particulars to Mr.  
(3-244)Loft as the result of a good deal of reflection and of that  
(3-244)interest with which I have always regarded the inimitable

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

245

(3-245)subject of our correspondence both in her public and  
(3-245)private character. I am always Gentlemen Your most  
(3-245)obedt Serv

(3-245)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-245)EDIN. 27 March 1813

(3-245)I observe you have published a copy of the book 1 : pray  
(3-245)send me one under Mr. Frelings cover whose permission  
(3-245)I have for such an occasional liberty. The same feeling  
(3-245)with regard to Mrs. Siddons is universal among literary  
(3-245)persons here, so far as I have opportunity of knowing.

[Hansard Watt]

TO JAS. ELLIS 2

(3-245)MY DEAR SIR,-I had the pleasure of receiving your

(3-245)kind letter some time since and only delayed answering it,  
(3-245)until I should have it in my power to send you a copy of  
(3-245)Rokeby in which you will find I have availed myself of  
(3-245)some of the information which I collected upon Reed-  
(3-245)water, and that our friend Robin of Risingham, whom  
(3-245)we sought so long has not been utterly forgotten.

(3-245)Many thanks for your kind notices on Border matters.  
(3-245)I have picked up one or two Northumbrian anecdotes  
(3-245)which may interest you. In the very curious confession  
(3-245)of the horse-stealer, if my memory fails me not, mention  
(3-245)is made of Luck-in-a-Bag as the cant name of one of the  
(3-245)Reedsdale thieves. In Patten's history of the affair in

(3-246)1715, mention is made of John Hunter, a north Tynedale  
(3-246)man, a bold and adventurous fellow, following partly the  
(3-246)profession of a smuggler between England and Scotland,  
(3-246)to whom the Earl of Derwentwater gave the command of  
(3-246)a troop of horse.1 Douglas a brother of the laird of  
(3-246)Fingland in Tiviotdale had a similar appointment, and  
(3-246)as the interest of these new captains lay among the  
(3-246)moss-troopers, it is said that an old borderer observed,  
(3-246)when the insurgents had marched, that the rebellion had  
(3-246)its advantages after all, since he could leave the stable door  
(3-246)unlocked and sleep sound now that Luck-in-a-Bag, and  
(3-246)the rest had taken up a new vocation. In a note, we are  
(3-246)told that Luck-in-a-Bag was the " nickname of a famous  
(3-246)midnight trader among horses." In the same piece it  
(3-246)is also said that there was an old man in Northumberland  
(3-246)acting as a setter or spy among the banditti who had been  
(3-246)concerned in breaking into Sir John Clerk's house.

(3-246)Now of this exploit also I have got a minute account.  
(3-246)The rogues entered when the family were at church all

(3-246) excepting the old knight himself who barricaded his own  
(3-246) apartment and made the best defence he could, but in  
(3-246) searching the house for plunder some of them chanced to  
(3-246) light upon the bellfry, and in ascending the winding stair  
(3-246) they naturally enough used the bell-rope for a support,  
(3-246) supposing it hung there for that purpose ; this had the  
(3-246) effect of alarming the neighbouring village and the people  
(3-246) in the church, so that the thieves carried off little or no  
(3-246) booty. Sir John leaves an -account of the whole affair in  
(3-246) his own hand-writing. He was a man of talents, and one  
(3-246) of the commissioners for the Union.

(3-246) Rank-rider means, I believe, strong or powerful rider.2

1813            SIR WALTER SCOTT            247

(3-247) Rank is applied in Old Scotch to signify strength of  
(3-247) person and strength of sound, as in English it is applied  
(3-247) to strong smells. I think the expression usually, but by  
(3-247) no means uniformly, conveys something unfavourable, as,  
(3-247) a strong wicked man, or a strong harsh voice. These  
(3-247) secondary or oblique meanings of words occur frequently.

(3-247) By the way, Patten the historian aforesaid, who had  
(3-247) been chaplain to Forster, but recanted after the failure  
(3-247) of the insurrection, and published an account of it adapted  
(3-247) to the taste of the victors, gives a curious account of your  
(3-247) predecessor, John Hall, of Otterburne ; he says he was  
(3-247) an excellent farmer and managed his estate to great  
(3-247) advantage, but sustained two grievous losses, 1st by an  
(3-247) unexpected fire which consumed the house he lived in  
(3-247) and all the offices, farm-yard, and stocking ; 2ndly by a  
(3-247) flood which carried off a plentiful crop just when it should  
(3-247) have been led into the barn-yard. These two misfortunes  
(3-247) were accounted a judgment on Mr. Hall for not preventing  
(3-247) a rencontre (of which he was apprized) between a Mr.

(3-247)Fenwick and Septimus [Ferdinando] Forster, member  
(3-247)for the county, in which the former killed the latter, and  
(3-247)was afterwards executed for the murder at Newcastle.  
(3-247)He is said to have been of a fierce and passionate temper,  
(3-247)which got him the name of Mad Jack Hall of Otterbourne.  
(3-247)" Fate," adds the Rev. author, "pursued him to his  
(3-247)untimely death, where he denied his faith, and made a  
(3-247)strange exit." I shall be glad if you find anything in  
(3-247)these trifles new or interesting, and am ever, with best  
(3-247)compliments to Mrs. Ellis, Your obliged humble servant,

(3-247)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-247)EDINBURGH, 3d April, 1813.

[Ellis Letters]

248            LETTERS    OF            1813

TO JOHN BELL, JUNR., QUAYSIDE, NEWCASTLE

(3-248)DEAR SIR,-I shall be very proud to have my name  
(3-248)entered upon your Northumbrian Society of Antiquaries  
(3-248)as a non-residing member, if they will do me so much  
(3-248)honour. I am truly ashamed of robbing your library of  
(3-248)the curious collection of ballads, and make a very  
(3-248)indifferent acknowledgement for such a compilation in  
(3-248)sending you Rokeby, which I republished some years l  
(3-248)since, with copious notes. You may find something in it  
(3-248)which interests you as a Borderer. I am dear Sir, your  
(3-248)obliged servant

WALTER SCOTT

(3-248)EDINB. 3 April [1813 ?]

[Willis's Current Notes]

TO MISS SMITH

(3-248)MY DEAR Miss SMITH,-This accompanies a copy of  
(3-248)Rokeby which I wish you to accept for the sake of the  
(3-248)author. I also send a letter of Sophia which has long  
(3-248)been in my writing desk but as childrens epistles are not  
(3-248)gospel any more than madmens it skills not much when  
(3-248)they are delivered. I heard a very pleasant and therefore  
(3-248)very acceptable report of you both as a public person and  
(3-248)as a friend from Lady Alvanley a few days ago. She is a  
(3-248)kind warm-hearted friend and seems much interested in  
(3-248)your success. I have been much teazed lately with  
(3-248)applications to join the subscription for the recall of Mrs.  
(3-248)Siddons and have at length with great reluctance for  
(3-248)undoubtedly it is a delicate subject been obliged to give  
(3-248)my reasons for declining. In fact she will do a great  
(3-248)injustice to herself if she suffers herself to be lured back to  
(3-248)a situation of such labour when her constitution has  
(3-248)obviously suffered so much. I wonder if these ladies and  
(3-248)gentlemen have subscribed to make her immortal and

SIR WALTER SCOTT      249      1813

(3-249)unattackable by age or by decay for I think that is the  
(3-249)only thing that can render their proposal reasonable.  
(3-249)The parting was made just at the time it should have been  
(3-249)retaining enough of her astonishing powers to command  
(3-249)our admiration while the unavoidable decay of strength  
(3-249)and constitution reconciled the public to losing her.  
(3-249)I hope she will not be cajoled into returning for she can  
(3-249)never repeat the same impressive parting or receive from  
(3-249)the public such testimonies of regret and esteem. These  
(3-249)things happen but once and more last words are always  
(3-249)dangerous.

(3-249)We have had John Kemble here for some weeks who is  
(3-249)now doubtless by far our first artist among the actors.  
(3-249)He has been fashionable and has drawn great houses

(3-249)much to the advantage of Harry Siddons whose house  
(3-249)was not much frequented in the beginning of the season.  
(3-249)Mr. Pinkerton the historian has had a tragedy here but  
(3-249)it was not successful. The interest was of a disagreeable  
(3-249)kind and the scenes not connected so artfully as to produce  
(3-249)dramatic effect otherwise the poetry has I think consider-  
(3-249)able merit. We have not yet seen Coleridge's play<sup>1</sup> but  
(3-249)are to have it on Saturday for Terrys benefit. I doubt it  
(3-249)will make no great impression for excepting Terry and  
(3-249)Mrs. H. Siddons we are heinously unprovided for any  
(3-249)tragic effort.

(3-249)Pray write soon and let me know what you are to do  
(3-249)this summer and whether there be any chance of our  
(3-249)seeing you in Edinburgh. I am detained here for the  
(3-249)present by some official duty but I trust to get out of town  
(3-249)in a few days. I have only made one visit to Abbotsford  
(3-249)since our vacation took place and had the pleasure to see  
(3-249)all my infant trees in good health. Adieu my dear Miss  
(3-249)Smith and believe me ever your sincere friend

(3-249)EDINR. 5 April [1813]                           WALTER SCOTT  
[Abbotsford Copies]

250                   LETTERS   OF                   1813

TO R. P. GILLIES

(3-250)EDINBURGH, Monday [April? 1813]

(3-250)MY DEAR SIR,-I am very sorry it will not be in my  
(3-250)power to wait upon you again at Kale-time, till I return  
(3-250)from Abbotsford, my time being already occupied by  
(3-250)far too much of engagements abroad, and too much to  
(3-250)do at home. When I return, I shall be happy to meet  
(3-250)Sir Brooke in Heriot Row.<sup>1</sup>

(3-250)Pray don't talk of yourself in the way you do. Your  
(3-250)health, it is true, is not such as I sincerely wish it to be,  
(3-250)but then you have many means of alleviating the tedium  
(3-250)of indisposition, both by your pleasure in perusing the  
(3-250)works of others, and your own

(3-250)'Skill to soothe the lagging hour,  
(3-250)With no inglorious song.'

(3-250)You must not, therefore, allow yourself to be depressed  
(3-250)by your complaints, but seek amusement in those harmless  
(3-250)and elegant pursuits, which will best divert your mind  
(3-250)from dwelling upon them. I am sensible that it is more  
(3-250)easy to recommend than to practise that command of  
(3-250)spirit which abstracts us from the immediate source of

1813                    SIR WALTER SCOTT                    251

(3-251)pain or languor. But it is no less necessary that this  
(3-251)exertion should be made, and really in this world the  
(3-251)lots of men are so variously assigned to them, that each  
(3-251)may find in his own case, circumstances of pleasure as  
(3-251)well as points of pain unknown to others.

(3-251)Excuse the freedom I use, and believe me, with every  
(3-251)kind wish, very much yours,                                    W. S.

(3-251)Many thanks for the novels. I will take care of them,  
(3-251)and safely return them.

[Gillies's Memoirs]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-251)9th [April?] 1 1813

(3-251)MY DEAR MORRITT,-Your letter contains admirable  
(3-251)news. I wish you would give the raw author of Triermain  
(3-251)a hoist to notice by speaking of him now and then in those  
(3-251)parts where a word spoken is sure to have a hundred  
(3-251)echoes. I mean your evening parties and if you enquire  
(3-251)for him now and then in a bookseller's shop and be  
(3-251)surprized he has not heard of the work you will do the  
(3-251)Bridal and the author yeoman's service. I hear Jeffrey  
(3-251)has really bestowd great praise on the poem and means  
(3-251)to give it a place in his review. It has not he says my  
(3-251)great artery but there is more attention to stile more  
(3-251)elegance and ornament etc. etc. etc. We will see however  
(3-251)what he really will say to it in his review for there  
(3-251)is no sure augury from his private conversation. I inclose  
(3-251)a copy under Mr. Freling of the Post Offices cover. It  
(3-251)has sold wonderfully here but has not yet started in  
(3-251)London that we can learn.

(3-251)This delightful weather will I hope be of service to  
(3-251)Mrs. Morritts health. We had our snow storm too but

252                    LETTERS OF                    1813

(3-252)it came in the most undeniable shape in the world. One  
(3-252)day though dreading weather as little as any one it blew  
(3-252)such a tempest of wind and snow that I could not go along  
(3-252)Princes Street to get to the Register House but was fairly  
(3-252)blown home again and glad to get into harbour. It is the  
(3-252)only day in my life that I ever remember having been  
(3-252)fairly turnd back by foul weather upon dry land.

(3-252)I was greatly delighted with the skirmish between the  
(3-252)Dramatic Empress and her trusty ally and the lyrical  
(3-252)princess 1 -I must take care to keep out of the way of  
(3-252)the latter whose wrath I have, it seems, incurd by

(3-252)ungallantly neglecting some verses which she sent me many  
(3-252)years since and which I am afraid I postponed acknowleging  
(3-252)until acknowlegment would have no longer been  
(3-252)gracious. However I am somewhat of Sir Lucius  
(3-252)O'Trigger's opinion that the quarrel is a pretty quarrel  
(3-252)as it stands and hang them that first seek to accommodate  
(3-252)it say I. For ought I know I am in equally disgrace with  
(3-252)the other belligerent power for the owls of your good  
(3-252)city who are subscribing to invite her back to the stage  
(3-252)not content with various indirect applications which I  
(3-252)paid no attention to, at length formally applied to me (the  
(3-252)sapient Capel Loft 2 being their representative) through  
(3-252)the medium of no less persons than Messrs. Longman &  
(3-252)Co/. So I was obliged to open my oracular jaws and give

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1813      253

(3-253)this worthy federation my reasons for not joining them to  
(3-253)ask Mrs. Siddons to do an unwise thing. Now although  
(3-253)these were stated with great retenue and with the highest  
(3-253)praises on Mrs. Siddons past and Mrs. Siddons present  
(3-253)yet I am sensible that even doubts expressd as to Mrs.  
(3-253)Siddons future will not be very agreeable to a palate  
(3-253)which has been accustomd to the sugard eloquence of  
(3-253)Mrs. Fitzhugh and Lady Millbank. However I must  
(3-253)hold fast mine integrity for I would not for the world do  
(3-253)her the injury of even seeming to accede to such a foolish  
(3-253)proposal especially as I rather think her printed answer  
(3-253)had in it a sort of Nolo episcopari.

(3-253)The 8vo. Rokeby is now publishd here and almost  
(3-253)exhausted though the Editn. was a double one, i.e. 6000-  
(3-253)they are going to press again. The 4to was over-printed  
(3-253)by 500 or 1000 yet the Ballantynes have only about 30 of  
(3-253)their share which was 3/4ths of the whole.

(3-253)I have had a most acceptable present from Lady  
(3-253)Alvanley-two views very well done indeed by Miss  
(3-253)Arden 1 one of Mortham tower and one of the Tees and  
(3-253)Greta in the park at Rokeby. They are really extremely  
(3-253)clever very like the scenes they represent and require  
(3-253)none of the allowance usually indulged to amateurs. By  
(3-253)the way I have in safe keeping Mrs. Morritts drawing of  
(3-253)Mortham tower and have had it copied. I wish I knew a  
(3-253)safe way of forwarding the original.

(3-253)The news continue capital. The Collector of the  
(3-253)Customs at Leith says that on tuesday last more entries  
(3-253)were made for exports than had ever been made on one  
(3-253)day before. I hope they do not mean seriously to send  
(3-253)the Duke of Cumberland to Hanover-Surely we have  
(3-253)made enow of such experiments-Charlotte sends kind  
(3-253)love to Mrs. Morritt and I am ever most truly Yours  
(3-253)WALTER SCOTT

(3-253)EDINR. 9 March 1813.

[Law]

254 LETTERS OF 1813

TO [CLARKE WHITFIELD]

(3-254)ABBOTSFORD NEAR MELROSE April 18 [1813?]

(3-254)DEAR SIR,-The above is at your service if you like it.1  
(3-254)As I wish to send it immediately I have not taken time  
(3-254)to read it over so I will be obliged to you if you will give  
(3-254)me an opportunity of seeing it in print. I will not fail  
(3-254)to do what I can to get names but I am a poor solicitor  
(3-254)in that way and as I go little into company my acquaintance  
(3-254)among those likely to be interested in music is much

(3-254)limited. My wife begs you will put her name & her  
(3-254)daughters (Miss Sophia Scott) upon your list. In a short  
(3-254)time I dare say I will send you something better-

(3-254)Here is beautiful weather ! Snow two inches thick  
(3-254)& the thermometer at 38, don't you shiver to hear of it-  
(3-254)If it last but 24 hours it will kill many thousand pounds  
(3-254)worth of lambs & put down our sheep market with a  
(3-254)vengeance. Yours truly

(3-254)(Signed) WALTER SCOTT  
[Owen D. Young]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-254)22nd April 1813

(3-254)MANY thanks my dearest friend for your kind attention  
(3-254)about the verses. They are very clever indeed and had  
(3-254)it not been that my friend Lydia White lies rather open  
(3-254)to be practised upon I should never have suspected them  
(3-254)though in the circumstances I deemed further inquiry

255            SIR WALTER SCOTT            1813

(3-255)due for the sake of the public.1 It was very handsome  
(3-255)of the author to put me on my guard and I beg you will  
(3-255)express how kindly I take it of him. I understood from  
(3-255)Miss White's second letter that I could get no feasible  
(3-255)account of the authenticity of the verses and our friend  
(3-255)Lady Melville when in Ireland had heard of the quiz and  
(3-255)wrote to me about it. I put the lines into the Register  
(3-255)by way of contributing to a work which I think very well  
(3-255)of Southey conducts the historical part but I think  
(3-255)(with many brilliant passages) he has not the power of  
(3-255)condensing the information which he conveys. He is

(3-255)lengthy as the Americans say uses exclamations & is  
(3-255)more argumentative than history should be. But on the  
(3-255)whole his annals will hereafter be found very valuable  
(3-255)recording much which will otherwise be likely to pass  
(3-255)away. I have directed the Ballantynes to send the parcel  
(3-255)by the mail as your Ladyship directed. It is less  
(3-255)entertaining than I could wish.

(3-255)The Bridal of Triermain is the book [which] has excited  
(3-255)most interest here. Jeffrey lauds it highly I am informed  
(3-255)and is one day to throw it at my head. I have added a  
(3-255)little book called Poetical epistles 2 or some such name  
(3-255)only for the sake of the first two pieces or rather of two  
(3-255)or three paragraphs of them, or rather for two lines  
(3-255)applying exactly to a view from Abbotsford-

(3-255)Soft slept the mist on cloven Eildon laid  
(3-255)And distant Melrose peep'd from. leafy shade.

256                  1813                  LETTERS

(3-256)The attempt to render Theocritus into broad vulgar  
(3-256)Scotch is totally unsuccessful. I also add Horace in London  
(3-256)by the authors of the Rejected Addresses but which does not  
(3-256)add to their fame. In the first place many of the topics  
(3-256)they have touched are gone bye for who now thinks of  
(3-256)Mrs. Clarke or Duke and Darling ? But besides the  
(3-256)public will not bear too much jocularity from one quarter  
(3-256)-fun upon fun is apt to grow a little tiresome-accordingly  
(3-256)Horace in London has been coldly received and the  
(3-256)authors who were as Lions of the first order received into  
(3-256)the fashionable menageries last season are no longer in  
(3-256)the same request. So at least says the echo we hear of  
(3-256)London tattle. I desired the Ballantynes to add three  
(3-256)thick volumes of Eastern tales 1 the most complete collection  
(3-256)of the kind ever published which I delight in most extremely.

(3-256)I fear you will find the print though beautiful  
(3-256)for the size too small for your eyes but they are an  
(3-256)excellent stock-book for the Saloon. A volume of  
(3-256)popular romances belong to the set on a plan which will  
(3-256)be continued if the publick like them. To all these I have  
(3-256)added what are worth all the rest Crabbe's new tales  
(3-256)strongly marked with his manner diction and style of  
(3-256)thinking but very interesting from the deep insight which  
(3-256)they afford into human character. It is scarcely possible  
(3-256)to look at his portraits without recognising them as  
(3-256)painted from nature though one may never have met  
(3-256)with the originals whom they resemble. Any of these  
(3-256)books which your ladyship may not like on perusal  
(3-256)may be returned if you think proper and any order to my  
(3-256)friendly publishers I always consider as an obligation on  
(3-256)myself.

(3-256)I have an old copy of the history of the highwaymen.<sup>2</sup>  
(3-256)It is illwritten and illselected yet curious. What a book

SIR WALTER SCOTT            1813            257

(3-257)might be made out of the causes celebres of England,  
(3-257)collected upon a principle similar to that adopted by the  
(3-257)French editors of that popular work. The criminal  
(3-257)records of Scotland would be still more extraordinary  
(3-257)for joined to the peculiarity of manners the custom or  
(3-257)rule of taking down the whole evidence in writing which  
(3-257)prevailed till within these thirty years afforded complete  
(3-257)materials for such a selection which by the way I have  
(3-257)often thought of. I am now far advanced with Swift.  
(3-257)When my task is over I intend to arrange for publication  
(3-257)a very complete collection of songs and poetry respecting  
(3-257)the insurrections for I will not call them rebellions of  
(3-257)1715 and 1745 for the purpose of making a supplement  
(3-257)to the Border Minstrelsy and bringing down the Ballad

(3-257)history of Scotland to the middle of the eighteenth century.

(3-257)You may depend on our meeting at Dumfries in

(3-257)August and I will go on a day's journey with you if I do

(3-257)not increase the difficulty of your accommodation which

(3-257)with so large a suite must necessarily be considered.-

(3-257)Adieu, my dearest friend, God bless you,                   W. S.

(3-257)There is at Dublin a man of great but eccentric genius

(3-257)named Mathurine.<sup>1</sup> His father held an office of emolument

258                   LETTERS     OF                   1813

(3-258)in the post-office but from circumstances of inaccuracy

(3-258)which however was not held to affect character lost

(3-258)his situation and was thrown from opulence to indigence.

(3-258)The son in whom I am interested merely from his high

(3-258)talent was a clergyman in the diocese of the Bishop of

(3-258)Meath who tells me that he behaved remarkably well but

(3-258)held tenets too calvinistic for the church and which were

(3-258)likely to prevent his progress. He is now settled in

(3-258)Dublin and keeps I understand a boarding-house for

(3-258)young gentlemen studying at Trinity College. He is an

(3-258)excellent classical scholar and a man of general information

(3-258)on all subjects with the power of expressing himself

(3-258)powerfully either in verse or prose. Two of his novels

(3-258)fell into my hands and struck me much as evincing a

(3-258)strong though very wild and sombre imagination and

(3-258)great powers of expression. His powers of language

(3-258)indeed sometimes outrun his ideas like the man who

(3-258)was run away with by his own legs-I think this man

(3-258)really deserving of patronage from his talents and capable

(3-258)of serving the Duke of Richmond's administration by his

(3-258)pen should it be thought worth while to enquire after him.

(3-258)At present he seems to be in the way of adding another

(3-258)example to the long roll of unfortunate men of talents

(3-258)[whom] Ireland has produced. If your ladyship can  
(3-258)turn the eye of any great person upon him who may be  
(3-258)willing to patronize I cannot from the account I hear of  
(3-258)Mr. Mathurine from the Bishop of Meath suppose it will  
(3-258)be ill bestowed.

[Pierpont Morgan]

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1813      259

TO HENRY BREVOORT 1

(3-259)MY DEAR SIR,-I beg you to accept my best thanks  
(3-259)for the uncommon degree of entertainment which I have  
(3-259)received from the most excellently jocose history of New  
(3-259)York. I am sensible that as a stranger to American  
(3-259)parties and politics I must lose much of the concealed  
(3-259)satire of the piece but I must own that looking at the  
(3-259)simple and obvious meaning only I have never read  
(3-259)anything so closely resembling the style of Dean Swift  
(3-259)as the annals of Diedrich Knickerbocker. I have been  
(3-259)employed these few evenings in reading them aloud to  
(3-259)Mrs. S. and two ladies who are our guests and our sides  
(3-259)have been absolutely tense with laughing. I think too,  
(3-259)there are passages which indicate that the author possesses  
(3-259)powers of a different kind & has some touches which  
(3-259)remind me much of Sterne. I beg you will have the  
(3-259)kindness to let me know when Mr. Irvine takes pen in  
(3-259)hand again for assuredly I shall expect a very great treat  
(3-259)which I may chance never to hear of but through your  
(3-259)kindness. Believe me Dear Sir Your obliged humble Svn.  
(3-259)WALTER SCOTT

(3-259)ABBOTSFORD 23 April 1813

[Grenville Kane]

## TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE 1

(3-260)I THOUGHT you had known me better my dear Sir than  
(3-260)to interpret my long and ungracious silence into any thing  
(3-260)still more ungracious than my invariable and unconquerable  
(3-260)habits of procrastination where letter writing  
(3-260)is the subject. My best apology would perhaps be the  
(3-260)necessity I am under of writing a great deal of one kind or  
(3-260)another which often makes me envy the reverend hermit  
(3-260)of Prague who as the Clown in lath Night informs us  
(3-260)never saw pen and ink but I believe the real apology is  
(3-260)the wish to put off my letter till I have something to send  
(3-260)or something to say, more than expressing those sentiments  
(3-260)which I can never fail to entertain of your kindness but  
(3-260)which are when confined to mere expressions scarcely  
(3-260>worth a friends paying postage for.- I think it was a  
(3-260)Lazerone of Naples who being exhorted to work by an  
(3-260)English gentleman of whom he asked charity, answered  
(3-260)very feelingly Ah Sir ! did you but know how lazy I am !  
(3-260)Even so it is with your Northern friend who wishes no  
(3-260)greater happiness than to stroll about Tweedside whole  
(3-260)summer days and make himself too sleepy to write a line  
(3-260)at night which is much my case at present. But to escape  
(3-260)from my apologies which are rascally bad ones, I hope  
(3-260)you will give me an opportunity of pleading my apology  
(3-260)in person by paying a visit to Scotland now you are in  
(3-260)Britain. We must leave this little spot in a few days and  
(3-260)will then be at Edinburgh. I fear your suit still detains  
(3-260)you in London, and as the Chancellor does not add a  
(3-260)rapidity of decision to his other good qualities, I daresay  
(3-260)you will have time to pay another visit to our good town,  
(3-260)when I will take it upon me to shew you Edinburgh and  
(3-260)its environs to more advantage than you saw it the last

(3-260)time. I assure you on my honor that I have no friend  
(3-260)upon earth who has not the same most warrantable

1813 SIR WALTER SCOTT

261

(3-261)subject of complaint against me that you have, and  
(3-261)though I certainly have no little to count upon the  
(3-261)indulgence of any correspondent more especially so active  
(3-261)and kind a one as you, yet it is some mitigation to say  
(3-261)that I am in debt letters (and some of a tremendous old  
(3-261)date) to all whom I love and respect-to Ellis to Gifford  
(3-261)to Heber to both the Edgeworths to Crabbe and Lord  
(3-261)knows whom besides for it turns my head to think of my  
(3-261)iniquities. However I feel great hopes in being able to  
(3-261)plead my cause viva voce. I will shew you what progress  
(3-261)I have made in Swift, which I hope soon to get out, it has  
(3-261)been a most Herculean task, and has been of late my  
(3-261)principal occupation at any rate if you cannot come down  
(3-261)immediatley you cannot return better than by Portpatrick  
(3-261)when you think of drawing homewards.

(3-261)Your poems were much admired here by some good  
(3-261)judges but like most miscellaneous collections are not so  
(3-261)rapid in sale as they deserve. Many thanks for your  
(3-261)beautiful copy-I hope you got the Trierman safe-it is  
(3-261)a curious little work the author unknown. Believe me  
(3-261)dear sir very much your penitent & truly obligd W. S.

(3-261)ABBOTSFORD, 23rd April 1813.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO LADY LOUISA STUART

(3-261)ABBOTSFORD, 28th April 1813

(3-261)DEAR LADY LOUISA,-Nothing can give me more

(3-261) pleasure than to hear from you, because it is both a most  
(3-261) acceptable favour to me, and also a sign that your own  
(3-261) spirits are recovering their tone. Ladies are, I think, very  
(3-261) fortunate in having a resource in work at a time when  
(3-261) the mind rejects intellectual amusement. Men have no  
(3-261) resource but striding up and down the room, like a bird  
(3-261) that beats itself to pieces against the bars of its cage ;  
(3-261) whereas needle-work is a sort of sedative, too mechanical  
(3-261) to worry the mind by distracting it from the points on

262            LETTERS OF

1813

(3-262) which its musings turn, yet gradually assisting it in  
(3-262) regaining steadiness and composure ; for so curiously  
(3-262) are our bodies and minds linked together, that the regular  
(3-262) and constant employment of the former on any process,  
(3-262) however dull and uniform, has the effect of tranquillizing,  
(3-262) where it cannot disarm, the feelings of the other. I am  
(3-262) very much pleased with the lines on the guinea note, and  
(3-262) if Lady Douglas does not object, I would willingly  
(3-262) mention the circumstance in the Edinburgh Annual  
(3-262) Register. I think it will give the author great delight to  
(3-262) know that his lines had attracted attention, and had sent  
(3-262) the paper on which they were recorded, " heaven-directed  
(3-262) to the poor." Of course I would mention no names.  
(3-262) There was, as your Ladyship may remember, some years  
(3-262) since, a most audacious and determined murder committed  
(3-262) on a porter belonging to the British Linen  
(3-262) Company's Bank at Leith, who was stabbed to the heart  
(3-262) in broad daylight, and robbed of a large sum in notes.<sup>1</sup>  
(3-262) If ever this crime comes to light, it will be through the  
(3-262) circumstance of an idle young fellow having written part  
(3-262) of a playhouse song on one of the notes, which, however,  
(3-262) has as yet never appeared in circulation.

(3-262) I am very glad you like Rokeby, which is nearly out of

(3-262)fashion and memory with me. It has been wonderfully  
(3-262)popular, about ten thousand copies having walked off  
(3-262)already, in about three months, and the demand continuing  
(3-262)faster than it can be supplied. As to my imitator,  
(3-262)the Knight of Triermain, I will endeavour to convey to  
(3-262)Mr. Gillies 2 {puisque Gillies il est} your Ladyship's very just

SIR WALTER SCOTT                  263                  1813

(3-263)strictures on the Introduction to the second Canto. But  
(3-263)if he takes the opinion of a hacked old author like myself,  
(3-263)he will content himself with avoiding such bevues in  
(3-263)future, without attempting to mend those which are  
(3-263)already made. There is an ominous old proverb which  
(3-263)says, confess and be hanged ; and truly if an author acknowledges  
(3-263)his own blunders, I do not know who he can expect  
(3-263)to stand by him ; whereas, let him confess nothing, and  
(3-263)he will always find some injudicious admirers to vindicate  
(3-263)even his faults. So that I think after publication the  
(3-263)effect of criticism should be prospective, in which point of  
(3-263)view I dare say Mr. G. will take your friendly hint,  
(3-263)especially as it is confirmed by that of the best judges who  
(3-263)have read the poem.-Here is beautiful weather for  
(3-263)April! an absolute snow-storm mortifying me to the  
(3-263)core by retarding the growth of all my young trees and  
(3-263)shrubs.-Charlotte begs to be most respectfully remembered  
(3-263)to your Ladyship and Lady D. We are realizing  
(3-263)the nursery tale of the man and his wife who lived in a  
(3-263)vinegar bottle, for our only sitting room is just twelve  
(3-263)feet square, and my Eve alleges that I am too big for our  
(3-263)paradise. To make amends, I have created a tolerable  
(3-263)garden, occupying about an English acre, which I begin  
(3-263)to be very fond of. When one passes forty, an addition  
(3-263)to the quiet occupations of life becomes of real value, for  
(3-263)I do not hunt and fish with quite the relish I did ten years  
(3-263)ago. Adieu, my dear Lady Louisa, and all good attend

(3-263)you.

WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO MISS SOPHIA SCOTT

(3-263)MY DEAR SOPHIA,-I received your letter in which you  
(3-263)say nothing of Walter's schooling. I hope that goes on  
(3-263)well. I am sorry to say the poor Cuddy is no more : he  
(3-263)lost the use of the hind legs so we were obliged to have  
(3-263)him shot out of humanity. This will vex little Anne but  
(3-263)as the animal could never have been of the least use to

264            LETTERS OF            1813

(3-264)her she has the less reason to regret his untimely death ;  
(3-264)and I will study to give her something that she will like  
(3-264)as well to make amends-namely a most beautiful peacock  
(3-264)and pea hen so tame that they come to the porch and  
(3-264)feed out of the children's hands-they were a present  
(3-264)from Mertoun and I will give them to little Anne to  
(3-264)make amends for this family loss of the Donkey.

(3-264)I have got a valuable addition to the Musaeum some of  
(3-264)the hair of Charles I cut from the head when his coffin  
(3-264)was discoverd about a month ago in St. Georges Chapel  
(3-264)at Windsor. Dr. Baillie begg'd it for me of Sir Henry  
(3-264)Halford under whose inspection the coffin was opend.  
(3-264)The hair is a light brown. This is my best news-the worst  
(3-264)is that every thing is suffering from cold and drought.

(3-264)Give my kind love to Walter Anne and little Charles.  
(3-264)I assure you the gardens are well lookd after but we want  
(3-264)a little rain sadly. The Russians have taken Dantwick  
(3-264)and you have escaped reading some very cramp gazettes  
(3-264)consequently a good deal of yawning-Mama joins in

(3-264)kind Compliments to Miss Miller and [I] am always Your  
(3-264)affectionate papa WALTER SCOTT

(3-264)ABBOTSFORD 3 May very like 3 March in temperature.  
(3-264)[1813]

(3-264)The Mertoun family will be at Dumbrecks on Wednesday.  
(3-264)It will be civil for you to call on them (as the young  
(3-264)ladies are there) on thursday or friday.

[Law]

[Private] To JAMES BALLANTYNE 1

(3-264)ABBOTSFORD 4th May 1813

(3-264)DEAR JAMES,-I have written John at length on the  
(3-264)present state of affairs instructing him that unless better  
(3-264)prospects should open with a certainty of being very

1813 SIR WALTER SCOTT 265

(3-265) speedily realized he shall make sales at London on our  
(3-265) quire stock (valued at 14000,,) for at least 2000,,  
(3-265) without minding what discount he is obliged to give &  
(3-265) that he shall exchange on the same stock to the extent of  
(3-265) 3000 or 4000 more with the purpose of selling off the  
(3-265) books received in exchange for whatever they will fetch  
(3-265) in Edinr. Between these two expedients we may raise  
(3-265) 4000,, or 5000,, & obtain time finally to sell off  
(3-265) every thing in Decr. or January. The loss in discounts  
(3-265) will be very great but certainly it is better [to] submit to  
(3-265) it at once than labour on in constant anxiety &  
(3-265) apprehension. The loss of the whole sum I put into the  
(3-265) business ( 1500) will not essentially injure my fortune &  
(3-265) I have no idea of asking you to bear any share of it

(3-265)though you should have been wellcome to your proportion  
(3-265)of profit had any accrued. This is the only real &  
(3-265)effectual cure for our embarassments & the contingent  
(3-265)loss must be submitted to. Meanwhile I have saved the  
(3-265)copyrights though at great loss & expence and consequently  
(3-265)retain all the power of serving the office & I trust  
(3-265)of providing for John also although it must be under  
(3-265)superintendence. When I come to town we must have  
(3-265)heard from John-meanwhile I hope on thursday to have  
(3-265)his London address from you. I have no expectation that  
(3-265)he will be able to better my proposal-We shall then fix

266

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-266)on some order for the printing house affairs securing you  
(3-266)a proper (though it must be an oeconomical) provision  
(3-266)untill the debt is paid off-I should not greatly care were  
(3-266)the whole quire stock sold for 6000 or 7000 though the  
(3-266)last be 50 per cent under its estimated value but, sell for  
(3-266)what it will, it must be sold & by auction if no other way  
(3-266)will do. To do without such a sale it would be necessary  
(3-266)to raise between 4000 & 5000 in the course of the next  
(3-266)three months & to keep that large sum floating by  
(3-266)renewals for at least nine months or twelve months more  
(3-266)which is impossible in the present times. I did not like  
(3-266)to propose this untill I had given full time for John to try  
(3-266)his own method- But when after advancing about  
(3-266) 5000 I see the business totally incapable of carrying itself  
(3-266)on it is time it should be closed at whatever loss.

(3-266)I flatter myself you will agree with all this it is really  
(3-266)a case of necessity and must be treated as such. Meanwhile  
(3-266)I will do all in my power to keep up the credit of  
(3-266)the house untill these affairs are wound up. But I have  
(3-266)neither the means to carry on these speculations further  
(3-266)nor should I think it right in common prudence to do so-

(3-266)I have put this as a general proposition to you my good  
(3-266)freind as you do not much admire figures-but I have sent  
(3-266)John an accurate state of the calculations on which I  
(3-266)hold it expedient to sell off our stock at what it will fetch  
(3-266)& I know no arguments short of 3000 or 4000 ready  
(3-266)money which can controvert my data.

(3-266)I grieve to hear Terry is still unwell. I had a letter  
(3-266)from a Mr. Richardson l his freind with a print of him the  
(3-266)most striking & spirited likeness I ever saw. I have got  
(3-266)another remarkable present from Miss Baillie a lock of the  
(3-266)hair of Charles I being a part of what was cut from his head  
(3-266)by Sir Henry Halford when his coffin was open in presence  
(3-266)of the P. Regent. Dr. Baillie beggd it of his brother  
(3-266)physician. It is a lightish brown about an inch in length.

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

267

(3-267)I have only to add to what I have told you of business  
(3-267)that I trust you will not think I am acting either selfishly  
(3-267)or precipitately. I have not proposed stopping a business  
(3-267)which was ex facie profitable to others as well as to me  
(3-267)untill I made a very great struggle to keep it on. But I  
(3-267)cannot support it longer & any inconvenience directly  
(3-267)affecting me would of course ruin the printing office also  
(3-267)-to prevent which the stock 1 of J. B. & Co/ must be sold  
(3-267)for its marketable value & all loss submitted to in silence.  
(3-267)I will write on thursday with the order. W SCOTT

[Glen]

(3-267)QUIRE STOCK  
(3-267)3038 Sets (2 Vol) of Edinr. Annual

(3-267)Register 16/ - - - 2430  
(3-267)100 Tales of the East 2-12-6 - 262-10

(3-267)220 Popular tales 17/4 Say - - 210- 190-13-4  
(3-267)146 Charles I 8/- - - - 58-8  
(3-267)20 Royal Do. 14/- - - - 28-14-  
(3-267)18 James 1st. 16/- - - - 14-14-0  
(3-267)25 Do. Royal 28/- - - - 35- 35-  
(3-267)107 Don Roderick 4to. 10/- - - 53-10  
(3-267)124 Do. royal 8vo. 8/- - - - 50- 49-1 1/2  
(3-267)489 Do. Demi. 8vo. 6/- - - - 146-14  
(3-267)50 Beaumont & Fletcher 5-12 - 280-  
(3-267)50 De Foes Novels 2-6 - - - 115-  
(3-267)119 Do. Di. last nine volumes 34/6 - 230- 205-5-6

---

(3-267) 3911-  
(3-267)20 pr. Cent 806-

---

(3-267)3111  
(3-267)Books - - 611

---

(3-267) 2500  
(3-267)1730 Reg. 1800  
(3-267)2108 - 1809 3911  
(3-267)2230 1810 2430

---

(3-267)6068 at 16/- -- 4862-12- 1481

268 LETTERS OF 1813

(3-268)MESSRS. ARCHD. CONSTABLE & Co

(3-268)To WALTER SCOTT ESQR.

(3-268)1813  
(3-268)May 18 To 100 Tales of the East @ 2-12-6 262-10-  
(3-268)" 220 Popular Tales - 17-4 190-13-4  
(3-268)" 146 Charles 1st. 8/- 58- 8-  
(3-268)" 20 do. Royal 14/- 14- -

(3-268)" 18 James 1st -	-	-	16/-	14- -	
(3-268)"25 do Royal -	-	-	28/-	35-	
(3-268)"107 Don Roderick 4to. -	-	-	10/-	53- -	
(3-268)"124 do Royal	-	-	8/-	49- 12	
(3-268)"489 do Demy	-	-	-	6/-	146-14-
(3-268)"50 Beaumont	-	-	-	5-12-	280-
(3-268)"50 De Foe Novels	-	-	2-6/-	115- -	
(3-268)"119 do last nine Volumes	-	-	1-14/6	205- 5-6	
(3-268)					<hr/>
(3-268)					1,425- -10
(3-268)" 28 Annual Register	-	-	30/-	42- -	
(3-268)					<hr/>
(3-268)					1,467- -10
(3-268)Deduct, discount on the above	-	-	567-	-10	
(3-268)					<hr/>
(3-268)					900- -
(3-268)1/4 Copy right of Rokeyb including the Ed: now					
(3-268)at the Press -----	-	-	700-	-	
(3-268)267 Register 6 Vols-@ 30/- say	-	-	400-	-	
(3-268)					<hr/>
(3-268)					2,000
(3-268)Settled by Bills @ 6-12 & 18	-	-	2,000-	-	
(3-268)					<hr/>
(3-268)Recd the above Proy notes					

(3-268)WALTER SCOTT

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-268)DEAR SIR,-Your kindness really heaps coals of fire  
 (3-268)upon my head for you have every right to complain of  
 (3-268)me exceedingly & instead you load me with continued  
 (3-268)marks of your kindness and friendship.1 You must really

SIR WALTER SCOTT

269

1813

(3-269)come down to Edinr. If you do not dislike the sea  
(3-269)you may make a short and pleasant passage that way at  
(3-269)one 3d. the expense of being jumbled in the mail and  
(3-269)the accomodations on board the Smacks are now in most  
(3-269)cases very comfortable. I am working at Swift like a  
(3-269)dragon but the life is not yet gone to press nor indeed  
(3-269)wrote fair out. That however I can soon do having the  
(3-269)extremes both of exertion and indolence in my composition  
(3-269)and to prepare myself I have done nothing this  
(3-269)fortnight but look at the water and the little imps that are  
(3-269)one day to be trees. About the 4th June I hope to make a  
(3-269)sally here for two or three days, as the birthday is a blank  
(3-269)day at the Courts. If your time suits I should be delighted  
(3-269)to shew you this place tho it has as yet very little to  
(3-269)recommend it and what is worse you will hardly give me  
(3-269)credit for the merit I really may claim in reclaiming  
(3-269)it from a state of dirt and confusion utterly beyond human  
(3-269)comprehension.

(3-269)I should be delighted with a second edition of the  
(3-269)magnanimous Hannibal who interested me quite as  
(3-269)much as the old gentleman to whom he was the means  
(3-269)of introducing Lord Colambre. But I should be afraid  
(3-269)the breed may be too fierce to go loose and I am not  
(3-269)fond of chaining up dogs. Our present pet is a bitch spaniel  
(3-269)very pretty very caressing and a great favourite. I have  
(3-269)also indulged in a little flirtation with a peacock and  
(3-269)peahen, which a kind friend sent to enliven our basse  
(3-269)cour.

(3-269)The Edgeworths are now or are soon to be [in]  
(3-269)London. I would give the world they would return by  
(3-269)Scotland. Perhaps you may learn if there be any chance  
(3-269)of our being so honored. If you know where they are in

(3-270)London, I owe both Miss E. and her father an epistle  
(3-270)which I would certainly discharge in some hope to  
(3-270)determine their motions this way-.

(3-270)I am glad to hear that you are now likely finally to  
(3-270)have audience in your appeal and I trust the issue will be  
(3-270)in every respect agreeable to your wishes.. But even the  
(3-270)adverse termination to such a suit is advantageous  
(3-270)compared to the suspense of protracted litigation which  
(3-270)is perhaps the greatest real grievance of civilized society.  
(3-270)I shall be truly anxious to hear the issue of this protracted  
(3-270)business. At any rate pray return by Edinburgh. Our  
(3-270)house in Castle Street is so small or rather has so few  
(3-270)rooms that since my family grew up, we have no spare  
(3-270)bed. But we would reckon upon your being our dear  
(3-270)and constant guest and you should rummage my book  
(3-270)shelves while I am obliged to attend the Court.

(3-270)I must not forget to thank you for the curious volumes  
(3-270)which accompanied your letter. They are both interesting  
(3-270)proofs of the Deans celebrity. I hope you will come  
(3-270)and fetch Trierman in case it should have miscarried :  
(3-270)it was to go in a Bookselling parcel to Dublin but my  
(3-270)friends the Ballantynes are sometimes too hurried to mind  
(3-270)petty commissions. At any rate I will send it from  
(3-270)Edinburgh under Mr. Frelings cover should you (which  
(3-270)I deprecate) think of proceeding direct to Ireland. Ever  
(3-270)your truly obliged

(3-270)W. SCOTT

(3-270)On Tuesday we go to Edinbr where direct-  
(3-270)ABBOTSFORD 10th May, 1813.  
[Brotherton]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(3-270)ALL good things attend you my dear Miss Clephane  
(3-270)and also Mrs. Clephane-I wish you a prosperous and  
(3-270)pleasant journey which the weather seems at length to  
(3-270)promise-Pray collect me as many Highland songs as you

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

271

(3-271)can find-heroic especially and send me translations  
(3-271)either in prose or poetry as the fancy hits. Kindest  
(3-271)respects to your sister. I have got a lock of the hair cut  
(3-271)from the head of Charles at the late discovery of his lowly  
(3-271)grave and Platow 1 at the request of a friend is sending me  
(3-271)a Cossack pike weilded by one of his prime warriors-  
(3-271)So much for gem crackery-Charlotte joins in kind  
(3-271)compliments. Adieu.

(3-271)W. S.

(3-271)Wednesday 12 May 1813.

[Northampton]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(3-271)PRINTING-OFFICE, May 18th, 1813  
(3-271)DEAR JOHN,-After many offs and ons, and as many  
(3-271)projets and contre-projets as the treaty of Amiens, I have at  
(3-271)length concluded a treaty with Constable, in which I am  
(3-271)sensible he has gained a great advantage 2 ; but what  
(3-271)could I do amidst the disorder and pressure of so many  
(3-271)demands ? The arrival of your long-dated bills decided  
(3-271)my giving in, for what could James or I do with them ?  
(3-271)I trust this sacrifice has cleared our way, but many rubs  
(3-271)remain ; nor am I, after these hard skirmishes, so able  
(3-271)to meet them by my proper credit. Constable, however,  
(3-271)will be a zealous ally ; and for the first time these many

(3-271)weeks I shall lay my head on a quiet pillow, for now I do  
(3-271)think that, by our joint exertions, we shall get well  
(3-271)through the storm, save Beaumont from depreciation,  
(3-271)get a partner in our heavy concerns, reef our topsails, and  
(3-271)move on securely under an easy sail. And if, on the one  
(3-271)hand, I have sold my gold too cheap, I have, on the other,

272                  LETTERS OF                  1813

(3-272)turned my lead to gold. Brewster 1 and Singers 2 are the  
(3-272)only heavy things to which I have not given a blue eye.  
(3-272)Had your news of Cadell's sale 3 reached us here, I could  
(3-272)not have harpooned my grampus so deeply as I have done,  
(3-272)as nothing but Rokeby would have barbed the hook.

(3-272)Adieu, my dear John. I have the most sincere regard  
(3-272)for you, and you may depend on my considering your  
(3-272)interest with quite as much attention as my own. If I  
(3-272)have ever expressed myself with irritation in speaking of  
(3-272)this business, you must impute it to the sudden, extensive,  
(3-272)and unexpected embarrassments in which I found myself  
(3-272)involved all at once. If to your real goodness of heart  
(3-272)and integrity, and to the quickness and acuteness of your  
(3-272)talents, you added habits of more universal circumspection,  
(3-272)and, above all, the courage to tell disagreeable  
(3-272)truths to those whom you hold in regard, I pronounce  
(3-272)that the world never held such a man of business. These  
(3-272)it must be your study to add to your other good qualities.  
(3-272)Meantime, as some one says to Swift, I love you with all  
(3-272)your failings. Pray make an effort and love me with  
(3-272)all mine.4   Yours truly,

W. S.

[Lockhart]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-272)DEAR SIR,-I have just received the Bill of Sale &

(3-272)considerd it settld upon very liberal terms & it [is]  
(3-272)with great pleasure that I regard it as a renewal of our  
(3-272)long friendly intercourse which as it was broken off by  
(3-272)untoward circumstances is I trust now to be renewd upon  
(3-272)a permanent footing of mutual interest & mutual kindness.  
(3-272)I am very [sic] Yours

WALTER SCOTT

(3-272)EDINBURGH 18 May 1813  
[Stevenson]

1813 SIR WALTER SCOTT 273

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE 1

(3-273)EDINBURGH, 21st May 1813

(3-273)DEAR JOHN,-Let it never escape your recollection, that  
(3-273)shutting your own eyes, or blinding those of your friends,  
(3-273)upon the actual state of business, is the high road to ruin.  
(3-273)Meanwhile, we have recovered our legs for a week or  
(3-273)two. Constable will, I think, come in to the Register.  
(3-273)He is most anxious to maintain the printing-office ; he  
(3-273)sees most truly that the more we print the less we publish ;  
(3-273)and for the same reason he will, I think, help us off with  
(3-273)our heavy quire-stock.

(3-273)I was aware of the distinction between the state and the  
(3-273)calendar as to the latter including the printing-office bills,  
(3-273)and I summed and docked them (they are marked with  
(3-273)red ink), but there is still a difference of 2000 and  
(3-273)upwards on the calendar against the business. I sometimes  
(3-273)fear that, between the long dates of your bills, and  
(3-273)the tardy settlements of the Edinburgh trade, some  
(3-273)difficulties will occur even in June ; and July I always  
(3-273)regard with deep anxiety. As for loss, if I get out without  
(3-273)public exposure, I shall not greatly regard the rest.

(3-273)Radcliffe the physician said, when he lost ^2000 on the  
(3-273)South-Sea scheme, it was only going up 2000 pairs of  
(3-273)stairs ; I say, it is only writing 2000 couplets, and the  
(3-273)account is balanced. More of this hereafter. Yours truly,

(3-273)W. SCOTT  
[Lockhart]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-273)EDINR., 21st May [1813]

(3-273)MY DEAREST FRIEND,-Your letter (always most wellcome)  
(3-273)was doubly so as it promises the pleasure of seeing  
(3-273)you so soon. Any day after the i2th July you may rely

274 LETTERS OF 1813

(3-274)on my meeting you at Longtown and proceeding a day  
(3-274)or two with you in any direction.1 I presume you go over  
(3-274)Stanemore in which [case] Mrs. Scott and I will probably  
(3-274)go as far as Greta-bridge to visit my friends the Morritts  
(3-274)at Rokeby. My cortege will in that case be rather  
(3-274)patriarchal as I shall probably have my boy and girl  
(3-274)with me but this will be no great inconvenience as they  
(3-274)can get beds in the town at Longtown and at Penrith  
(3-274)(which I fancy will be your next day's journey) there is  
(3-274)a very large inn. You travel I presume with your own  
(3-274)cavalry as usual. Should you keep the west road by  
(3-274)Kendal I will go so far as that town and so to Keswick  
(3-274)and see Southeby. Till the 12th July I am necessarily  
(3-274)detained by attendance on the Court here for although  
(3-274)we can play truant sometimes the ill-health of the wife of  
(3-274)one of my colleagues has carried him to Harrowgate this  
(3-274)season and there cannot above one of us be absent at a  
(3-274)time without the risk of stopping the business of the

(3-274)Court. I have enquired after the parcel & Ballantyne  
(3-274)has informed the Mail Coach people in whose books it  
(3-274)was regularly entered as forwarded from Edinburgh that  
(3-274)if it does not appear he will hold them responsible. I  
(3-274)will bring Thomsons painting with me for fear of accidents  
(3-274)which I think happen more frequently between Edinburgh  
(3-274)& Ireland than anywhere else. The fact is the coach-  
(3-274)people are abominably careless. The reviews [?] &  
(3-274)Rokeby go this day.

(3-274)I like Lord Abercorn's plan of all things in the world.

275                   SIR WALTER SCOTT                   1813

(3-275)It is a sort of muddling I work which would amuse me very  
(3-275)much and I am convinced I could divest the cases so  
(3-275)much of technicality that it would form a most  
(3-275)entertaining book. Of course it would only comprehend  
(3-275)Scottish causes for knowing nothing of English law I  
(3-275)would make a foolish figure on that ground. There is  
(3-275)one great objection however to this undertaking and that  
(3-275)is-that the collection would hardly be complete without  
(3-275)the Douglas cause. But this revival would be accompanied  
(3-275)with unpleasant feelings to the present family with  
(3-275)whom I have always lived on particular intimacy.  
(3-275)Indeed I do not anywhere know [a more] clever and  
(3-275)pleasant a companion as Lady D.,2 and you know besides  
(3-275)she is an aunt of the Duke of Buccleuch and her daughter  
(3-275)is married on an uncle of my neighbour and kinsman  
(3-275)Scott of Gala-so I would do nothing to displease or rather  
(3-275)to hurt their feelings for the universe. If the Marquis  
(3-275)thinks this chapter can be skipt over I will be most  
(3-275)anxious to set my researches on foot. The half barbarous  
(3-275)state of Scotland until 1748 gave rise to deeds and incidents  
(3-275)of the most wild mysterious and original character and  
(3-275)even in my own time I have known professionally some

(3-275)cases of a most singular description. I am half tempted  
(3-275)to abridge the circumstances of one which occurred during  
(3-275)the last sitting of our courts and is still in dependence.

(3-275)About the middle of the last century a Scotch gentleman  
(3-275)of landed property by name Carruthers of Dormont  
(3-275)married a sister of the family of Monm[ou]th an aunt  
(3-275)of the late Duchess of Gordon. The ladies of this family  
(3-275)were not famed for circumspection and this dame went  
(3-275)astray. The husband obtained a Sentence of divorce  
(3-275)against her ; but before the proceedings could be finished

276            LETTERS OF            1813

(3-276)she was delivered of a daughter, which Law fixed upon  
(3-276)Dormont as a legitimate child heir to his estate by former  
(3-276)settlements although he had every possible reason to  
(3-276)believe that the infant was an alien to his blood. He  
(3-276)refused to see the child and as he was obliged to maintain  
(3-276)it he resolved it should be in such a manner that the girl  
(3-276)when she grew up should never either know her rights or  
(3-276)have an opportunity of vindicating them. She was shifted  
(3-276)from one obscure place of concealment to another  
(3-276)(removals which afterwards could only be traced by the  
(3-276)affection of her nurse who had traced the poor infant  
(3-276)through all the places of abode out of pure affection)  
(3-276)and at length when about five years old she was sent to  
(3-276)reside with an ignorant and low farmer amid the wildest  
(3-276)part of the Cheviot Hills with positive instructions that  
(3-276)the girl should receive no other education than should  
(3-276)enable her to read the bible and that she should be bred  
(3-276)in the most humble manner. Still however dressed and  
(3-276)educated as a peasant wench the girl showed some spirit  
(3-276)and sense above her fortune. She spurned (one of the  
(3-276)witnesses says) at the name of Robson which they  
(3-276)endeavoured to fix upon her and as her guardian was

(3-276)talkative in his cups (a predicament in which like most  
(3-276)Cheviot farmers he was frequently placed) she learned by  
(3-276)degrees more of the mystery of her birth than Dormont  
(3-276)designed she should ever know. Being a pretty girl she  
(3-276)did not want admirers, nay as she disdained all of utterly  
(3-276)low degree the son of a neighbouring petty squire called  
(3-276)Routledge ran away with and married her. His father's  
(3-276)estate was very small and burthened with debt-the  
(3-276)young couple were not economists and distresses came  
(3-276)thick upon them. They had recourse to her legal father  
(3-276)as he may be called and stated their claims to a share of  
(3-276)his estate while alive and to inherit it at his death, but  
(3-276)being miserably embarrassed were at length glad to sell  
(3-276)their rights for about 1200 which was received and  
(3-276)spent. Calamity came still more heavy at length the

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1813      277

(3-277)husband died a prisoner in Carlisle jail the wife, who  
(3-277)had been the victim of ill fortune from her birth, soon  
(3-277)followed him to the grave and a boy and girl who survived  
(3-277)became the objects of the charity of a distant relation.  
(3-277)The boy (who was so young when his mother died as to  
(3-277)have no knowledge whatever of the peculiar circumstances  
(3-277)under which he was born) was fitted out for the East  
(3-277)Indies. Before he went on board his benefactor put into  
(3-277)his hands a packet and desired him to take charge of it.  
(3-277)It referred he said to some claims of his mother on a  
(3-277)Scotch estate and might one day be useful to him should  
(3-277)he return from India an independent man. The youth  
(3-277)left the papers with some others in the hands of a friend in  
(3-277)London and went to follow his fortune. It seemed that  
(3-277)the ill planet which haunted his mother had exhausted its  
(3-277)influence for Henry Routledge was prosperous and  
(3-277)obtained an honourable situation in the Company's  
(3-277)service ; and in process of time obtained leave to return

(3-277)to Britain. He visited Cumberland his native county  
(3-277)and was induced from the love of grouse-shooting to  
(3-277)extend his tour to Dumfriesshire. An extraordinary  
(3-277)chance led him to chuse his residence at a petty inn near  
(3-277)the very estate of Dormont now possessed by a grand-  
(3-277)nephew of the old laird. The name of the stranger (after  
(3-277)he had been a guest for a day or two) struck the landlady  
(3-277)who like most of her class was a sort of record of the  
(3-277)ancient and modern gossip of the parish where it may be  
(3-277)thought so odd a history as that of Routledge's mother  
(3-277)was well-known for her claim had been made public at  
(3-277)the time when old Dormont compounded with her and  
(3-277)her husband. This chattering old Dame did not fail to  
(3-277)engage Mr. Routledge in discourse about his family  
(3-277)history of which she found with great surprise he was  
(3-277)totally ignorant. The lights she gave him on his mother's  
(3-277)melancholy history recalled to his recollection the packet  
(3-277)given him by his benefactor who was now dead. When  
(3-277)he returned to London he caused the papers it contained

278            LETTERS     OF            1813

(3-278)to be laid before English Counsel who of course could only  
(3-278)advise him to consult lawyers here. He left directions to  
(3-278)do so and to commence law proceedings if necessary-  
(3-278)The late President Blair (then Solicitor-General for  
(3-278)Scotland) advised a lawsuit on the ground that Mrs.  
(3-278)Routledge and her husband in compounding their own  
(3-278)right could not transact away that of their son-When Mr.  
(3-278)Routledge returned a second time from India he was  
(3-278)greeted with the joyful intelligence that the first decision  
(3-278)of the cause was favourable-He gave a dinner to some  
(3-278)of his friends and to his counsel and-I am sorry to add  
(3-278)the catastrophe-was found dead in his bed next morning  
(3-278)having broken a blood-vessel during the night-So ended  
(3-278)this strange eventful history but so ended not the lawsuit

(3-278)which is still maintained against the Carruthers in  
(3-278)possession in the right of the deceased Routledge's sister  
(3-278)Mrs. Majendie wife of the Bishop of Bristol (as I think).1  
(3-278)I have just this instant a note from Ballantyne to say  
(3-278)that the Mail Coach office refused to take the books by  
(3-278)Port Patrick unless someone was named to take charge  
(3-278)of their being forwarded there & that having no correspondent  
(3-278)in that village he had sent the parcel to care of a  
(3-278)bookseller in Liverpool. He will write to his [agent] to  
(3-278)learn why it has not been forwarded.

(3-278)My cause celebre has occupied so much room that I  
(3-278)have none to enlarge upon the present marriage-law  
(3-278)of England and Scotland. Being quite opposite to each  
(3-278)other the one acknowledging as legal a marriage which  
(3-278)the other annuls it clearly follows that a man may have

SIR WALTER SCOTT                  1813                  279

(3-279)a lawful wife in each country at one and the same time  
(3-279)and also a lawful family by each wife and this with perfect  
(3-279)impunity because as neither country will acknowledge  
(3-279)the marriage made in the other as existing a trial for  
(3-279)bigamy is out of the question. It is a comfortable circum-  
(3-279)stance in such an arrangement that the two wives if they  
(3-279)wish to retain their credit must live in different countries  
(3-279)for she who crosses the Tweed loses her character.-It  
(3-279)would require much more room than I have left to say  
(3-279)how much I am your Ladyship's most obliged and faithful  
(3-279)humble servant,

W. S.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO THE REV. GEORGE CRABBE 1

(3-279)MY DEAR SIR,-I have too long delayd to thank you

(3-279)for your most kind acceptable present of your three  
(3-279)volumes. Now am I doubly armd since I have a set  
(3-279)for my cabbin at Abbotsford as well as in town. And to

280 LETTERS OF 1813

(3-280)say truth the auxiliary copy arrived in good time for  
(3-280)my original copy suffers as much by its general popularity  
(3-280)among my young people as a popular candidate from the  
(3-280)hugs and embraces of his democratical admirers. The  
(3-280)clearness and accuracy of your painting whether natural  
(3-280)or moral renders I have often remarkd your poetry  
(3-280)generally delightful to those whose youth might render  
(3-280)them insensible to the other poetical beauties with which  
(3-280)they abound. There are a sort of pictures (surely the most  
(3-280)valuable were it but for that reason) which strike the  
(3-280)uninitiated as much as they do the connoisseur though  
(3-280)the last alone can render reasons for his admiration.  
(3-280)Indeed our old friend Horace knew what he was saying  
(3-280)when he chose to address his ode Virginibus puerisque  
(3-280)and so did Pope when he told somebody he had the mob  
(3-280)on the side of his Version of Homer and did not mind the  
(3-280)High flying critics at Buttons. After all if a faultless  
(3-280)poem could be produced I am satisfied it would tire the  
(3-280)critics themselves and annoy the whole reading world  
(3-280)with the spleen.

281 SIR WALTER SCOTT 1813

(3-281)You must be delightfully situated in the Vale of Belvoir 1  
(3-281)a part of England for which I entertain a special  
(3-281)favour for the sake of the gallant hero Robin Hood  
(3-281)who (as probably you will readily guess) is no small  
(3-281)favourite of mine, his indistinct ideas concerning the  
(3-281)doctrine of meum and tuum being no great objection  
(3-281)to an outridng Borderer. I am happy to think that

(3-281)it is under the protection of the Rutland family of  
(3-281)whom fame speaks highly. Our lord of the " cairn and  
(3-281)the scaur" waste wilderness and hundred hills for many  
(3-281)a league around is the Duke of Buccleuch the head of  
(3-281)my clan a kind and benevolent landlord a warm and  
(3-281)zealous friend and the husband of a lady comme il y en  
(3-281)a peu. They are both great admirers of Mr. Crabbes  
(3-281)poetry and would be happy to know him should he ever  
(3-281)come to Scotland and venture into the Gothic halls of  
(3-281)a Border Chief. The early and uniform kindness of this -  
(3-281)family with the friendship of the late and present Lord  
(3-281)Mellville enabled me some years ago to exchange my  
(3-281)labour as a barrister for the lucrative and respectable  
(3-281)situation of one of the Clerks of our Supreme court  
(3-281)which only requires attendance on the court when sitting  
(3-281)and a certain routine of official duty neither laborious nor  
(3-281)requiring any exertion of the mind. So that my  
(3-281)time is entirely at my own command unless when  
(3-281)I am attending the Court which seldom occupies more  
(3-281)than two hours of the morning during sitting. I besides  
(3-281)hold in Commendam the Sheriffdom of Ettricke-forest  
(3-281)(which is now no forest) so that I am a sort of pluralist  
(3-281)as to law appointments and have as Dogberry says  
(3-281)two gowns and every thing handsome about me.  
(3-281)I have often thought it is the most fortunate thing for  
(3-281)bards like you and me to have an establishd profession

(3-282)and professional character to render us independent of  
(3-282)those worthy gentlemen the retailers or as some have  
(3-282)call'd them the midwives of literature whose shops are  
(3-282)so litter'd with the abortions they bring into the world  
(3-282)that they are scarcely able to bestow the proper [care]  
(3-282)upon young and nourishing babies like ours. That  
(3-282)however is only a mercantile way of looking at the

(3-282)matter but did any of my sons show poetical talent of  
(3-282)which (to my great satisfaction) there are no appearances  
(3-282)the first thing I should [do] would be to inculcate upon  
(3-282)[him] the duty of cultivating some honourable profession  
(3-282)and qualifying himself to play a more respectable part in  
(3-282)Society than the mere poet. And as the best corollary  
(3-282)of my doctrine I would make him get the tale of the  
(3-282)patron 1 by heart from beginning to end. It is curious  
(3-282)enough that you [should] have republishd the Village  
(3-282)for the purpose of sending your young men to College  
(3-282)and I should have written the Lay of the Last Minstrel  
(3-282)for the purpose [of] buying a new horse for the volunteer  
(3-282)cavalry. I wonder what were the ruling motives of such  
(3-282)formidable heroics as Mr. Valpy in comparaison of whose  
(3-282)heavy artillery we are but the Cossacks or Highlanders  
(3-282)of literature. He must be a precious impudent dog by  
(3-282)the specimen which he affords you of his talents for  
(3-282)exchange. Brass for gold has been out of fashion since  
(3-282)the days of the Trojan war & even Aladdin who exchanged  
(3-282)new lamps against old one[s] would have hesitated to  
(3-282)barter the luminary of the Belvoir bard against the  
(3-282)kitchen candlestickes and farthing candles of Dr. Valpy.

(3-282)As for the reviewers sleep they in peace for me though  
(3-282)these must have been desperate rogues who assumed the  
(3-282)terrible title of the Edinr Quarterly combining the  
(3-282)horrors of the very Gog & Magog of criticism. I have  
(3-282)a notion however an afflicted poet might answer them  
(3-282)as the Daemon of yore replied to the unauthorized  
(3-282)exorcist. Paul I know & Apollos I know but who are ye ?-

(3-283)I must now send this scrawl into town to get a frank  
(3-283)for god knows it is not worthy of postage. With the  
(3-283)warmest wishes for your health prosperity and increase

(3-283)of fame (though it needs not) I remain most sincerely  
(3-283)and affectionately Yours [Signature cut out]

(3-283)ABBOTSFORD, 1 June [1813]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

[TO THE REV. ROBERT MOREHEAD]

(3-283)To the Author of Poetical Epistles and Translations.

(3-283)Care of Messrs. Ramsay and Co.,

(3-283)Printers, Edinr.

(3-283)I SHOULD not have suffered your card to remain [so]

(3-283)long unanswered if I had thought that I could offer

(3-283)you any criticisms upon your interesting poems. But I

(3-283)am not a great friend either to giving or receiving advice

(3-283)of this nature. A friendly critic may no doubt sometimes

(3-283)be of service to an author, but I think very rarely.

(3-283)It once happened to me when less hackneyed in

(3-283)composition to shew a small poem to about a dozen

(3-283)persons whom I considered as having taste and judgment.

(3-283)They all honored my attempt with general approbation,

(3-283)but favoured me at the same time with so many special

(3-283)objections that not a line of the poem escaped unblotted

(3-283)excepting two which were neither good nor bad but

(3-283)essentially necessary to carry on the story. As my good

(3-283)friends, however, did not in general agree upon their

(3-283)objections, I took the liberty of dissenting from them all.

(3-283)And from that time I have never sought or given

(3-283)any criticism, except from two persons whose minds

(3-283)are very much in the same cast of feeling with my own.

(3-283)I trust, Sir, that you will hold this as an apology for my

(3-283)declining to offer any particular remarks on a poem to

(3-283)which I can so safely and conscientiously give my sincere

(3-283)approbation. There is one couplet in your Epistle

(3-283)which I suppose I have quoted a hundred times, as it

284 LETTERS OF 1813

(3-284)describes exactly the distant view of Eildon and Melrose  
(3-284)from the upper part of my little farm.<sup>1</sup> I meant to have  
(3-284)said all this a long while since but have been prevented  
(3-284)by a variety of trifling business. I wish you, Sir, all  
(3-284)health to follow your literary amusements and should be  
(3-284)happy at any [time] to shew myself Your obliged Servt.

(3-284)WALTER SCOTT

(3-284)EDINR., 1 June 1813

[Lockhart Letters]

TO MRS. MACLEAN CLEPHANE OF TORLOISK FAVOURED BY  
MR. PATERSON

(3-284)EDINBURGH June 10 1813

(3-284)My DEAR MRS. CLEPHANE,-The bearer is a young  
(3-284)person (Mr. Paterson by name) bred to the Church and  
(3-284)ambitious of poetical distinction. He composed and  
(3-284)submitted to my inspection some time since a Hebridean  
(3-284)tale which had great poetical merit and beauty of  
(3-284)language, but was totally inaccurate as to costume,  
(3-284)landscape and so forth.<sup>2</sup> I pointed out some of these  
(3-284)errors to the young bard and he now informs me he  
(3-284)intends to visit the islands this summer to rectify his ideas  
(3-284)upon these subjects. As he seems very gentle and  
(3-284)unaffected and is probably not very well provided with  
(3-284)recommendations I do for him what I would not do for

1813 SIR WALTER SCOTT 285

(3-285)many i.e. make him the bearer of a letter to Torloisk.  
(3-285)Do not bother yourself with him however more than you  
(3-285)may find absolutely convenient, for I know little of him,  
(3-285)but that he [is] quiet and modest, and seems possessed  
(3-285)of real talent. He is not at all de mes amis.

(3-285)I beg all kind loves to the young ladies. I am busy  
(3-285)scraping my Jacobite songs together and beg contributions.  
(3-285)The smallest donations will be thankfully accepted.  
(3-285)Can Miss Margaret find me a song (Gaelic) having the  
(3-285)Chorus So ro Morag " thus says, or sings Morag." It  
(3-285)is a list of the clans who took arms at the famous landing  
(3-285)in Moidart.

(3-285)Once more my dear Madam, Excuse this liberty and  
(3-285)believe me most truly and respectfully Your obt. servant  
(3-285)WALTER SCOTT

(3-285)Do not omit to ask Mr. Paterson for a sight of his poem.  
[Northampton]

#### TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE 1

(3-285)DEAR SIR,-My Grieve came to town last night and  
(3-285)informs me it will be necessary to come to a decision on

286                  1813                  LETTERS

(3-286)the matter I mentiond to you. I therefore think of  
(3-286)going to Abbotsford on Sunday to see what I can make of  
(3-286)it, as I have a very capricious person to deal with. I have  
(3-286)therefore to submit our proposed transaction to you in  
(3-286)two points of view : there is no hurry in your determining  
(3-286)which you will prefer but if you should not find either the  
(3-286)one or other acceptable I will be obliged to you to let me  
(3-286)know as I shall then apply elsewhere.

(3-286)My first proposal is that you should either take half  
(3-286)of a new poem to be publishd before the Birthday 1814  
(3-286)between Longman & you at 2500-the acceptances being  
(3-286)made immediatly discountable which is my temptation  
(3-286)for selling any part of it. But renewable with the assistance  
(3-286)of my credit so as to make them convenient for you. Or  
(3-286)if you prefer taking a quarter to yourself it will be 1250  
(3-286)and I will deal with Longman myself. In this case the  
(3-286)management will be with John Ballantyne as my agent

287                  SIR WALTER SCOTT                  1813

(3-287)for the remaining moiety but we will be guided by your  
(3-287)better experience as to quantity of editions etc etc etc, &  
(3-287)conduct of the work.

(3-287)My second alternative is that you should purchase the  
(3-287)whole poem at the price of 5000 understanding that  
(3-287)Longmans house are to have the offer of one half or one  
(3-287)fourth. And in this case 2500 as above is to be accepted  
(3-287)for immediatly between Longman & you in bills at  
(3-287)discountable dates 1500 to be accepted for when the  
(3-287)Manuscript goes to press and 1000 when ten thousand  
(3-287)Copies are sold. But if you should prefer this last bargain  
(3-287)you must also take off my hands my remaining registers  
(3-287)at the same price with the former accepting for them at  
(3-287)Christmas after deducing book-accompt & at any length  
(3-287)of date you think proper. And I will frankly own that  
(3-287)it is only the desire of being quit of these Registers that  
(3-287)would induce me to part with the whole poem on any  
(3-287)terms. For I know by experience how much better it is

288                  LETTERS OF                  1813

(3-288)to keep copy rights than to sell them but I am not

(3-288)unwilling to give up some advantage to be rid of these  
(3-288)books & the trouble attending them.

(3-288)If either of these proposals (subject to such modifications  
(3-288)as without altering them essentially may make them more  
(3-288)convenient for you which I would willingly agree to)  
(3-288)happen to suit you I would propose to give you the  
(3-288)trouble of coming so far as the Hawes on friday or  
(3-288)Saturday next when I will meet you and finish the  
(3-288)business over a beefsteak at four o'clock. But if upon  
(3-288)consideration you do not think either proposal likely  
(3-288)to answer your views I will then try London & between  
(3-288)Longman & Murray have no doubt of getting my money :  
(3-288)so in that case I beg you will let me know your determination  
(3-288)by post-And if you do not wish to decide hastily  
(3-288)upon taking the whole with the Register or a quarter  
(3-288)without it we can arrange the necessary acceptances  
(3-288)which will be the same in both cases & you can take your  
(3-288)own time to consider and advise with your London  
(3-288)Correspondents which alternative you will prefer as it  
(3-288)will be time enough to settle that matter. I assure you  
(3-288)my good friend I shall be glad if you find you can  
(3-288)settle this matter to your own contentment & advantage.  
(3-288)Meanwhile requesting the favor of a line from you I am  
(3-288)Dear Sir Your obedt Servant

(3-288)WALTER SCOTT

(3-288)Sunday 20 June [1813] EDINR.

(3-288)I should wish to claim your obliging promise to put  
(3-288)forward the Swift acceptances-If we could settle these &  
(3-288) 1000 before I go South the remaining 1500 might  
(3-288)remain till you had communicated with Longman in the  
(3-288)beginning of the month.

(3-288)Mr. Constable Bookseller

(3-288)Pitcaithley Well By Bridge of Earn  
[Stevenson]

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1813      289

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-289)DEAR SIR,-I received your letter of the 19 only this  
(3-289)day. I wrote you fully on Sunday upon my wishes &  
(3-289)views & I think from your very sensible observations we  
(3-289)may lay aside any thought of selling the Register at  
(3-289)present-Of course I will keep one half of the intended  
(3-289)poem but I shall be ready to go hand in hand for the  
(3-289)interest of all parties to prevent underselling in the market  
(3-289)or injudicious rivalry among the partners. I consider  
(3-289)the price as moderate (all things considerd) at 2500 for  
(3-289)the half-It is considerably less than I have made on the  
(3-289)share of Rokeby sold to yourself & surely that is no unfair  
(3-289)measurement. Besides you owe me 100 or something  
(3-289)like it on that bargain for I never intended to part with  
(3-289)that share under 800-But I have no objection to let  
(3-289) 500 be dependent on the ultimate success of the poem-  
(3-289)say the sale of 10,000-in the mean time I must have the  
(3-289)money that is the credit for it; because I dont care a farthing  
(3-289)whether the bargain goes on or off except for gratifying  
(3-289)my wish in the matter I mentiond.1 To allow a larger  
(3-289)share than 500 on the half or 1000 on the whole to be  
(3-289)contingent on success would be making myself a partner  
(3-289)of loss but not a partner of profit which by no means  
(3-289)suits my ideas of equity or my inclination. If you think  
(3-289)the half too great an adventure I will be very glad to  
(3-289)restrict your purchase to a quarter & deal with Longmans  
(3-289)House myself. I only offer doing it through you because  
(3-289)you might wish to have that matter under your management.

(3-289)If you decline the engagement I shall propose it  
(3-289)to Longman failing whom to our friend John Murray or  
(3-289)perhaps Cadell and Davies who have expressd some  
(3-289)anxiety to renew our very old connection-I have  
(3-289)thought this matter over & over and cannot depart from  
(3-289)the conclusion I have formd. But I shall be far from

290            LETTERS    OF            1813

(3-290)being displeased with you for entertaining a different  
(3-290)opinion. I would only wish to avoid the pain of a  
(3-290)personal meeting where nothing might be concluded &  
(3-290)to secure at the same time leisure to look about me in  
(3-290)London so that your answer to my former letter & this  
(3-290)will square my proceedings. If you see grounds for a  
(3-290)settlement on either, subordinate considerations may  
(3-290)be easily arranged-if not I shall be sorry but not  
(3-290)disposed to alter my opinion. But if we agree on our  
(3-290)ideas respecting the half of the poem which I think of  
(3-290)calling " The Nameless Glen " 1 we can then keep any  
(3-290)future discussion open as to the remaining moiety if after  
(3-290)holding a College as you call it we should agree upon any  
(3-290)mode of relieving me of the Register. And if not we are  
(3-290)where we were.-I think John Ballantyne might manage  
(3-290)the Register very well though he is perhaps rather too hasty  
(3-290)in his movements-I ought perhaps to add that certainly  
(3-290)I will part with no part of the property I retain without  
(3-290)giving you & Longman the first offer. I have no  
(3-290)doubt of friendly usage at your hands & Longmans &  
(3-290)indeed never met with indifferent usage from any of the  
(3-290)trade perhaps because I always gave them the best  
(3-290)commodity I could & I think have rarely disappointed  
(3-290)them. I am glad you & Mrs. C. find advantage from  
(3-290)the Springs at Pitcaithley & the relaxation from labour &  
(3-290)am Very truly Your obedt. Serv

(3-290)WALTER SCOTT

(3-290)EDINR. 21 June 1813

(3-290)Mr. Constable

(3-290)Pitcaithley House By Bridge of Earn

[Stevenson]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-290)DEAR SIR,-I got your letter today just as I thought of

(3-290)writing to you that I feard I should not be able to attain

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

291

(3-291)the object which I proposed by the transaction we had

(3-291)under our thoughts. At any rate you are quite right in

(3-291)the present times not to pledge yourself deeper than you

(3-291)find quite convenient. So it is unnecessary to talk more

(3-291)about this business just now. As for Swift there is a large

(3-291)portion of the last i.e. the first volume ready to go to press

(3-291)instantly & it can be continued regularly till the work is

(3-291)out & I only waited your determination about the printer.

(3-291)I will call tomorrow to show you the Memoir of Leyden 1

(3-291)& only dropd you this note to save other explanations.

(3-291)Yours truly

W SCOTT

(3-291)25 June 1813

[Stevenson]

TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM 2

(3-291)SIR,-I was favoured some days since with your letter

(3-291)and the volume of Scottish Songs by which they are

(3-291)accompanied. They display in my opinion a great deal

(3-291)both of the language and feeling of poetry, and I regret

(3-292)truly to observe that they are published for the author,  
(3-292)which I fear you will not find the most profitable mode  
(3-292)of publishing. I hope I shall not be considered as  
(3-292)intruding when I request to be considered as a subscriber  
(3-292)for six copies which I will endeavour to bestow among  
(3-292)such friends as may be more able than myself to give your  
(3-292)work the encouragement which it deserves. If this  
(3-292)should be agreeable to you, and especially if it is attended  
(3-292)with some little advantage, will you let me know how I  
(3-292)can settle the amount of my little commission, and I will  
(3-292)send you a note how to distribute the books.-- I beg  
(3-292)you will not mention this trifling subject to any one for  
(3-292)there is nothing I dread so much as being supposed to  
(3-292)give myself the airs of literary patronage. My secluded  
(3-292)life and limited fortune make it impossible for me to  
(3-292)support such a character to advantage and among the  
(3-292)very many applications which are made to me from a  
(3-292)mistaken estimate of both,-there seldom occur any  
(3-292)which like that of Mr. Allan Gunningham makes me  
(3-292)regret my limited means of assisting the literary efforts  
(3-292)of others. I remain Sir with thanks for the real pleasure  
(3-292)your book has afforded me Your obedient Servant

(3-292)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-292)EDINR 25 June 1813

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-292)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I fear our match has missd fire  
(3-292)and Triermain will not be reviewd but what the reason  
(3-292)may be for this alteration I cannot learn without making

(3-292)enquiries which would not be prudent. It is said that

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1813

293

(3-293)Jeffery the scourge of authors is about to pay a visit to

(3-293)America almost immediatly-the reason of this move is

(3-293)variously assigned-but the public always willing to put

(3-293)the worst construction upon such matters spread a whisper

(3-293)about a claim made upon his unwilling hand by some

(3-293)fair nymph whose pretensions he is willing to parry.

(3-293)This however I dont believe a word of and cannot sec

(3-293)what good changing his climate would do him in the

(3-293)case supposed. He has some connections in America

(3-293)and I fancy is willing to take the opportunity of the long

(3-293)Vacation to refresh himself in the congenial atmosphere of

(3-293)a republic. By the way I got a present from an American

(3-293)gentleman of a most admirable brace of volumes entitled

(3-293)The History of New York during the Dutch Dynasty by

(3-293)Diedrich Knickerbocker.<sup>1</sup> It is an excellent and very

(3-293)humorous satire much of it doubtless lost by its being

(3-293)local but enough remaining [to] entertain me highly. I

(3-293)will bring it to you if you are to be at Rokeby in the

(3-293)beginning of August for you must know that for the purpose

(3-293)of settling some business I am to meet the Marquis of

(3-293)Abercorn on the border in the commencement of that

(3-293)month and I must travel on a days journey or perhaps

(3-293)two in his suite. This will bring me to the foot of

(3-293)Stanemore and it would be difficult to turn me there if I

(3-293)thought Mrs. Morritt and you were on the other side.

(3-293)I should like to know how this will suit with your motions

(3-293)In consequence of the success of Rokeby and some other

(3-293)favourable circumstances I am now busied with clearing

(3-293)off all old scores and scraping together my little property

(3-293)for the benefit of the brats and by Christmas I have every

(3-293)reason to hope that I shall find myself a free man of the

(3-293)forest with some thousand pounds in my pocket besides  
(3-293)my house and the farm of Abbotsford. But in this  
(3-293)cursed times I cannot as formerly get cash for my book-  
(3-293)sellers bills which used to be as current as bank notes.  
(3-293)The last due for Rokeby 650 has still six months to run

294 LETTERS OF 1813

(3-294)and it would be extremely convenient for me if you could  
(3-294)without interfering with your own affairs prevail on your  
(3-294)Banker to take this long leggd fellow for me in the same  
(3-294)way he did the last, which I trust the Ballantynes regularly  
(3-294)retired with Interest on the advance. This will certainly  
(3-294)be my last transaction of the kind for should I write  
(3-294)again I will rather keep the copy right than subject myself  
(3-294)to these inconveniences. Indeed I was partly aware it  
(3-294)would have been better to do so with Rokeby but I wishd  
(3-294)to buy Abbotsford and settle myself where I could spit  
(3-294)into the Tweed without which I think I could hardly have  
(3-294)been quite happy any where. If this should be inconvenient  
(3-294)for you do not think that a word has been written  
(3-294)about it : if it should happen to be otherwise it will be  
(3-294)a material accommodation to me in paying off some  
(3-294)demands upon me at present. As I am now in full  
(3-294)possession of my income as Clerk of Session I can have  
(3-294)little chance of getting behind. Above all let me know  
(3-294)if I shall find you at Rokeby when I part with the great  
(3-294)Marquis of Carrabas (Abercorn I would say).1 I should  
(3-294)tell you how well the wild flowers from Thorsgill are

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1813 295

(3-295)flourishing at Abbotsford how the currant bushes (wild  
(3-295)videlicet) are sprouting out on the Abbotswell all which  
(3-295)I hope Mrs. Morritt and you will come to see one day or  
(3-295)other : begging my kind Compts with all apology for a

(3-295)scrawl written to the tune of a pleading which goes very  
(3-295)deeply to injure the character of Ossian Macpherson.  
(3-295)Ever Yours truly,

(3-295)W SCOTT  
(3-295)EDINR. 25 June 1813

[Law]

TO DANIEL TERRY 1

(3-295)EDINR 2d July, 1813

(3-295)I DO not delay my dear Terry to say my gratulor on the  
(3-295)subject of your letter-it gives me the highest pleasure to  
(3-295)see you placed upon the first rank of your profession  
(3-295)without intrigue or solicitation & under circumstances  
(3-295)so highly creditable-with labour & prudence the world  
(3-295)is now fair before you : it is the interest of the managers  
(3-295)to bring you forward & from the nature of your engagement  
(3-295)you are secure from all drudgery but that which is  
(3-295)honourable. The quantum of the salary is for the  
(3-295)present of less consequence : it is sufficient for genteel  
(3-295)independance & wealth will come hereafter. Besides  
(3-295)you have come in triumphant on your own terms & it  
(3-295)would have been [a] pity to risque such a consummation  
(3-295)for the odd pounds shillings & pence. On the whole it is  
(3-295)a most handsome transaction flattering to you & creditable  
(3-295)to the managers & will I am sure be advantageous to  
(3-295)both parties. Mrs. Scott desires her compliments of  
(3-295)congratulation on the occasion. We shall miss you of a

296            LETTERS    OF            1813

(3-296)Sunday but must console ourselves with the recollection  
(3-296)that you are doing far better for yourself than you could

(3-296)here. As you are in Perth I wish you would call on my  
(3-296)brother Tom-he is paymaster to the Regiment quartered  
(3-296)there & you will be much pleased with him. On  
(3-296)consideration I add a slip of introduction to this letter :  
(3-296)he is a great connoisseur in the ancient drama.

(3-296)I have written to Mr. Winstanley about the armour.1  
(3-296)My bargain with Constable was otherwise arranged but  
(3-296)our friend Little John is to find the needful articles & I  
(3-296)shall take care of Mr. Winstanleys interest who has  
(3-296)behaved too handsomely in this matter to be trusted to  
(3-296)the mercy of our little friend the Picaroon 2 who is  
(3-296)notwithstanding his many excellent qualities a little on the score  
(3-296)of old Gobbo-doth somewhat smack-somewhat grow to.  
(3-296)Much obliged for your kind intermediation. As for  
(3-296)your first start in town I think it must be Malvolio-  
(3-296)it has been little noticed though a prominent part in the  
(3-296)interesting drama to which it belongs-so no one can  
(3-296)draw odious comparisons & it is the chief business of  
(3-296)professors of the fine arts to get out of the way of those  
(3-296)cursed charges of imitation, & no less cursed comparisons.  
(3-296)The public opinion like a beleagured garrison is often  
(3-296)carried by surprise on some point where experience has  
(3-296)not led them to expect an attack. I wish you could add  
(3-296)Sir Adam Contest 3 in the same evening : it is a character  
(3-296)in which future performers will for ever deprecate a

(3-297)comparison with your honour. Of all this I hope we  
(3-297)shall talk together soon. Our motions are-we go to  
(3-297)Abbotsford on the 12th & about a fortnight after to  
(3-297)Drumlanrig & perhaps a little way into England which  
(3-297)will detain us from home about a fortnight or better.  
(3-297)Either before or after this little tour we hope to see you  
(3-297)at Abbotsford. I am fitting up a small room above

(3-297)Peters house where an unceremonious bachelor may  
(3-297)consent to do penance, though the place is a cock loft &  
(3-297)the access that which leads many a bold fellow to his last  
(3-297)nap-a ladder.1 After our return will suit us as well  
(3-297)because we shall be then settled & the shooting season  
(3-297)approaching. Believe me yours with most sincere good  
(3-297)will

(3-297)W. SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies and Lockhart]

TO THOMAS SCOTT

[Enclosed with letter to Daniel Terry]

(3-297)[2nd July 1813]

(3-297)DEAR TOM,-I have begg'd my friend Mr. Terry of the  
(3-297)Theatre to call upon you, 1st because I desire to have  
(3-297)exact news of your family & welfare, 2dly because you  
(3-297)will like Mr. Terry who is an excellent student of the old  
(3-297)Drama : 3dly because he will like you for the same  
(3-297)reason, 4thly & to conclude because I wish you to know  
(3-297)each other. Yours with best love to Mrs. Scott & most  
(3-297)affectionately

(3-297)WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

298            LETTERS    OF            1813

TO JOHN MURRAY

(3-298)DEAR SIR,-I delayd answering your favour thinking  
(3-298)I could have overtaken the Demonology for the Review

(3-298)but I had no books in the Country where it found me and  
(3-298)since that Swift who is now nearly finishd has kept me  
(3-298)incessantly labouring. When that is off my hand I will  
(3-298)have plenty of leisure for reviewing though you really  
(3-298)have no need of my assistance. The X volume of Somers  
(3-298)being now out of my hands I take the liberty to draw of  
(3-298)this date as usual for ^105. Now I have a favour to ask  
(3-298)which I do with the more confidence because if it is  
(3-298)convenient & agreeable to you to oblige me in the matter  
(3-298)it will be the means of putting our connection as author  
(3-298)& publisher upon its former footing which I trust will  
(3-298)not be disagreeable to you. I am making up a large sum  
(3-298)of money to pay for a late purchase and as part of my  
(3-298)funds is secured on an heritable bond which cannot be  
(3-298)exacted till Martinmas I find myself some hundreds short  
(3-298)which the circumstances of the money market here renders  
(3-298)it not so easy to supply as formerly. Now if you will  
(3-298)oblige me by giving me a lift with your credit and accepting  
(3-298)the inclosed bills 1 it will accomodate me particularly  
(3-298)at this moment and as I shall have ample means of putting  
(3-298)you in cash to replace them as they fall due will not I  
(3-298)should hope occasion you any inconvenience. Longmans  
(3-298)house on a former occasion obliged me in this way and I  
(3-298)hope found their account in it. But I intreat you will  
(3-298)not stand on the least ceremony should you think you  
(3-298)could not oblige me without inconveniencing yourself.  
(3-298)The property I have purchased cost about 5000 so it is  
(3-298)no wonder I am a little out for the moment. Will you  
(3-298)have the goodness to return an answer in course of post  
(3-298)as failing your benevolent aid I must look about  
(3-298)elsewhere.

(3-299)You will understand distinctly that I do not propose  
(3-299)that you should advance any part of the money by way

(3-299)of loan or otherwise but only the assistance of your credit  
(3-299)the bills being to be returned by cash remitted by me before  
(3-299)they fall due. Believe me your obedt. servant

(3-299)WALTER SCOTT

(3-299)EDINR. 5th July 1813  
(3-299)John Murray Esq. Bookseller  
(3-299)Albemarle Street London

[John Murray]

TO MRS. CLEPHANE

(3-299)EDINBURGH 11 July 1813

(3-299)MY DEAR MRS. CLEPHANE,-I beg to introduce to your  
(3-299)kind notice and hospitality two young friends, of whom  
(3-299)both by our friend Moritt's report and from the little I  
(3-299)have seen, I am inclined to think very well : the one is  
(3-299)Earl Compton, son of Lord Northampton, the other  
(3-299)Mr. Pemberton-they are well acquainted with some  
(3-299)friends of yours.1 Lord C. will give Margaret a book with  
(3-299)my kind Compliments, it contains a very pretty panegyric  
(3-299)on your father which is the chief reason for sending it.  
(3-299)The author is Mr. Morehead,2 the English Clergyman.  
(3-299)I am, in great haste, for the gong is sounding very much.  
(3-299)Your faithful and respectful servant,

(3-299)WALTER SCOTT

[Northampton]

300 LETTERS OF 1813

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-300)13 July 1713 [sic]1

(3-300)MANY thanks my dear Morritt for your fraternal  
(3-300)assistance 2 -I am only ashAMD of the trouble you have  
(3-300)had which however your kindness makes light of I feel  
(3-300)very deeply. Ballantyne who sends the Bill takes the  
(3-300)liberty to add a box of his own publications as a slight  
(3-300)acknowlegement for the advantage he had by your  
(3-300)assistance last year for the discount by our bargain fell  
(3-300)upon him and indeed I had not the least idea that he had  
(3-300)not remitted it with the principal-Here we are al fresco  
(3-300)at length enjoying the sweet air of Tweedside instead of  
(3-300)the stifling fumes of the parliamt. House. Old Hutton the  
(3-300)geologist parcus et infrequens deorum cultor used to say it  
(3-300)was worth while going to a presbyterian kirk for the  
(3-300)pleasure of coming out and truly I am of the same  
(3-300)opinion as to the Court of Session-Every thing is  
(3-300)flourishing here magnificently and some of my new  
(3-300)planted trees actually rival an expanded umbrella in  
(3-300)height and extent of shade.

(3-300)I was fortunate enough to be in town when Lord  
(3-300)Compton and Mr. Pemberton passd through-they  
(3-300)appear to be very good young men. I spent part of  
(3-300)Sunday in showing them the Abbey and other memorables  
(3-300)and they dined and spent the day with us. I have  
(3-300)given them a letter to Mrs. Clephane for as they are  
(3-300)bound for Staffa and the Laird is not at Ulva it will be  
(3-300)a point of consequence to find them some accommodation  
(3-300)in the land of mist and billows.

(3-300)Your account of Jeffreys retreat was the right reading.<sup>3</sup>

(3-301)I remember seeing the young Lady some time ago at his

(3-301)house at dinner-there is I believe a family connection  
(3-301)between the parties. Meantime the review is put into  
(3-301)commission-John Murray Professor Playfair and some  
(3-301)third person whom I forget (Thos. Thomson I believe)  
(3-301)are the Commissioners-what halcyon days for poor  
(3-301)bards and authors. I think Triermain begins to be more  
(3-301)noticed. I hear much of it in society and nobody with us  
(3-301)smokes the truth.

(3-301)We keep our purpose of being at Rokeby in the first  
(3-301)week of August though we are in some degree dependent  
(3-301)on the motions of our great Marquis. My present intention  
(3-301)is to be at Drumlanrig about the 25th where I shall see  
(3-301)what the Duke of Buccleuch is making of his new domain  
(3-301)and lend him some of my Gothic knowlege if he will  
(3-301)accept it to put his castle into repair. I am told it is a  
(3-301)grand old chateau but my own early recollections make  
(3-301)it a very gloomy one-Will there be any chance of  
(3-301)Hebers being in Yorkshire in August. I fear not he  
(3-301)skips about like a flea in a blanket and no man knows  
(3-301)where to find him. I must close my letter in a great  
(3-301)hurry kind compliments to Mrs. Morritt in which [Mrs.]  
(3-301)Scott joins. I will write to you [again] very soon. Ever  
(3-301)yours faithfully

WALTER SCOTT

(3-301)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 13 July 1813.

[Law]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(3-301)MY DEAR Miss CLEPHANE,-Make your conscience easy  
(3-301)about Mrs. Miller's book which I saw safely packed up  
(3-301)and addressed for the owner in Mr. Ro: Millers own  
(3-301)beautiful Italian hand. Here we are settled safely in  
(3-301)the country at length thank heaven and free from the

(3-301)oppressive heat and clamour of the Court of Session  
(3-301)which in summer time is really sickening. The last day  
(3-301)we were in town two friends dined with us so particularly

302            LETTERS OF            1813

(3-302)introduced by Morritt that I wished to shew them  
(3-302)extraordinary civility and as the utmost kindness in my  
(3-302)power and what I would extend to few Southern[ers] I  
(3-302)have given them a line of introduction to Mrs. Clephane.  
(3-302)They are Lord Compton son of the Earl of Northampton  
(3-302)and his companion Mr. Pemberton very pleasant young  
(3-302)men of the right stamp in politics and with no nonsense  
(3-302)about them at least that I could discover. Lord Compton  
(3-302)takes charge of a book for you containing a political  
(3-302)compliment to your grandfather Mr. Maclean of Torloisk  
(3-302)couched in no vulgar strain of poetry. The author is  
(3-302)Mr. Morehead of the English Chapel in Edinburgh and  
(3-302)I think his whole original pieces are very clever though  
(3-302)I cannot say so much for the translations-I fear I shall  
(3-302)not have the pleasure of seeing your young Laird unless  
(3-302)he comes to this cabbin but I trust he will deliver the  
(3-302)awful spell in Castle Street-it will arrive in good time  
(3-302)for it can endanger the life of no one but a senseless old  
(3-302)woman who keeps the house and distracts with constant  
(3-302)and intolerable blunders. I trust we shall not miss the  
(3-302)Stanhopes though I fear they may hit upon an unlucky  
(3-302)interval when we propose going to Drumlanrig and from  
(3-302)thence a little way into England-but we must hope the best.

(3-302)As for my loyalty to the Stuarts fear nothing that can  
(3-302)attaint it. I never used the word Pretender which is a  
(3-302)most unseemly word in my life unless when (God help  
(3-302)me) I was obliged to take the oaths of Abjuration and  
(3-302)Supremacy at elections and so forth and even then I  
(3-302)always did it with a qualm of conscience. Seriously I

(3-302)am very glad I did not live in 1745 for though as a lawyer  
(3-302)I could not have pleaded Charles's right and as a clergyman  
(3-302)I could not have prayed for him yet as a soldier I  
(3-302)would I am sure against the convictions of my better  
(3-302)reason have fought for him even to the bottom of the  
(3-302)gallows. But I am not the least afraid nowadays of  
(3-302)making my feelings walk hand in hand with my judgement  
(3-302)though the former are Jacobitical the latter inclined for

1813            SIR WALTER SCOTT            303

(3-303)public weal to the present succession-You have probably  
(3-303)heard that Jeffrey is gone to America to wed a wife and  
(3-303)bring her home. I saw the young lady some months  
(3-303)ago at his house. She looked pleasant and intelligent  
(3-303)not very pretty I think. She is a grand niece of Johnnie  
(3-303)Wilkes by birth an American-from such an union  
(3-303)Morritt1 swears that the world may expect a second  
(3-303)Brutus. I dont wonder that you were struck with  
(3-303)Jeffrey-he is very clever and particularly powerful in  
(3-303)conversation. As for me I believe he likes me as well as  
(3-303)he does anyone that is not of his clique and we have  
(3-303)accordingly always lived very well together and for the  
(3-303)horse play of criticism I am of opinion with Olivia that  
(3-303)to be generous guiltless and of a liberal disposition is to  
(3-303)take those things for bird-bolts which others deem canon  
(3-303)bullets-Adieu my dear young friend commend me  
(3-303)kindly to your mother and sister and believe me your  
(3-303)sincere and affectionate friend.            WALTER SCOTT

(3-303)ABBOTSFORD. MELROSE 13 July 1813.

[Northampton]

TO J. B. S. MORRITT

(3-303)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I have your letter and hasten to  
(3-303)say that we certainly will not be at Rokeby till after the  
(3-303)6th if our great Marquis of Carrabas 1 calls upon me  
(3-303)sooner which is highly improbable so as to leave me a  
(3-303)tree day or two I intend to go to Keswick to see Southey  
(3-303)and join him in lyrical execrations against Bonaparte.2

304 LETTERS OF 1813

(3-304)I have returnd the note to Ballantyne to get another  
(3-304)made payable precisely on the 15 January he proposed  
(3-304)sending it to you but I have written to him to send it  
(3-304)either to me or to Hoare's direct & I shall hear tomorrow  
(3-304)which he has done.-As for Lady Caroline Lambe 1 I  
(3-304)suppose she will prove what Shakespeare calls a laced  
(3-304)mutton 2 and I am fully convinced with Strap of yore that  
(3-304)London is the Devils drawing room.3 Adieu my dear  
(3-304)friend. I rejoice in the prospect of our meeting so soon.  
(3-304)Ever yours truly

(3-304)W. SCOTT

(3-304)ABBOTSFORD 20 July [1813]  
[Law]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-304)MY DEAR LADY ABERCORN,-August is now so nearly  
(3-304)approaching that I fancy your time of departure will be  
(3-304)nearly fixed. Mrs. Scott & I intend to pay a visit of a  
(3-304)few days at Drumlanrig where the D. & Dss. of  
(3-304)Buckleuch are taking possession of a large old castle late  
(3-304)the Duke of Queensberry's. It is within a few miles of  
(3-304)Dumfries & when I learn the Marquis's motions by a  
(3-304)line addressed to me at Drumlanrig castle I will put  
(3-304)myself in motion for Longtown where I propose myself

(3-305)the honour of thanking you for all the kindness &  
(3-305)all the trouble you have taken on account of your  
(3-305)unworthy friend. I have written as handsome a letter to  
(3-305)Baron Smith as I could devise. I deferd doing it till  
(3-305)I had the papers so obligingly lent by Dr. Barratt copied  
(3-305)& could return the originals which I have done through  
(3-305)a friend at the castle of Dublin.

(3-305)Here we are at our little cottage where we flatter  
(3-305)ourselves things are beginning to look more comfortable  
(3-305)than last year. But I must put off my lecture on the  
(3-305)Scotch marriage law till I can give it in person at an  
(3-305)appropriate place for Langholm is within a stage of  
(3-305)Gretna Green. In general I would say it is high time  
(3-305)something were done to put the law of both countries on  
(3-305)a single footing on so important a subject. But I am  
(3-305)interrupted & obliged to conclude with the assurance  
(3-305)that I am ever your Ladyships truly obliged & very  
(3-305)faithful servant,

WALTER SCOTT

(3-305)ABBOTSFORD 21 July, 1813.

(3-305)Our motions have been very uncertain for three weeks  
(3-305)past owing to a threatening of the scarlet fever's breaking  
(3-305)out in the cottage of one of my servants-luckily it proved  
(3-305)a false alarm otherwise it would probably have got into  
(3-305)our own family & it would have been impossible to stir  
(3-305)from home. It is now very mild but last year was  
(3-305)terribly severe.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE 1

(3-305)ABBOTSFORD, Saturday, 24th July [1813]

(3-305)DEAR JOHN,-I sent you the order, and have only to  
(3-305)hope it arrived safe and in good time. I waked the boy  
(3-305)at three o'clock myself, having slept little, less on account  
(3-305)of the money than of the time. Surely you should have

306                  LETTERS OF                  1813

(3-306)written, three or four days before, the probable amount  
(3-306)of the deficit, and, as on former occasions, I would have  
(3-306)furnished you with means of meeting it. These expresses,  
(3-306)besides every other inconvenience, excite surprise in my  
(3-306)family and in the neighbourhood. I know no justifiable  
(3-306)occasion for them but the unexpected return of a bill.  
(3-306)I do not consider you as answerable for the success of  
(3-306)plans, but I do and must hold you responsible for giving  
(3-306)me, in distinct and plain terms, your opinion as to any  
(3-306)difficulties which may occur, and that in such time that  
(3-306)I may make arrangements to obviate them if possible.

(3-306)Of course if anything has gone wrong you will come  
(3-306)out here to-morrow. But if, as I hope and trust, the cash  
(3-306)arrived safe, you will write to me, under cover to the  
(3-306)Duke of Buccleuch, Drumlanrig Castle, Dumfries-shire.  
(3-306)I shall set out for that place on Monday morning early.

(3-306)W. S.  
[Lockhart]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-306)ABBOTSFORD, 25th July 1813

(3-306)DEAR JAMES,-I address the following jobation for

(3-306)John to you, that you may see whether I do not well to  
(3-306)be angry, and enforce upon him the necessity of constantly  
(3-306)writing his fears as well as his hopes. You should rub  
(3-306)him often on this point, for his recollection becomes rusty  
(3-306)the instant I leave town and am not in the way to rack  
(3-306)him with constant questions. I hope the presses are  
(3-306)doing well, and that you are quite stout again. Yours  
(3-306)truly,

(3-306)W. S.  
[Enclosure]

(3-306)TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(3-306)MY GOOD FRIEND JOHN,-The post brings me no letter  
(3-306)from you, which I am much surprised at, as you must

307                  SIR WALTER SCOTT                  1813

(3-307)suppose me anxious to learn that your express arrived.  
(3-307)I think he must have reached you before post-hours, and  
(3-307)James or you might have found a minute to say so in a  
(3-307)single line. I once more request that you will be a  
(3-307)business-like correspondent, and state your provisions for  
(3-307)every Week prospectively. I do not expect you to warrant  
(3-307)them, which you rather perversely seem to insist is my  
(3-307)wish, but I do want to be aware of their nature and  
(3-307)extent, that I may provide against the possibility of  
(3-307)miscarriage. The calendar, to which you refer me, tells  
(3-307)me what sums are due, but cannot tell your shifts to pay  
(3-307)them, which are naturally altering with circumstances,  
(3-307)and of which alterations I request to have due notice.  
(3-307)You say you could not suppose Sir W. Forbes would have  
(3-307)refused the long-dated bills ; but that you had such an  
(3-307)apprehension is clear, both because in the calendar these  
(3-307)bills were rated two months lower, and because, three

(3-307)days before, you wrote me an enigmatical expression of  
(3-307)your apprehensions, instead of saying plainly there was  
(3-307)a chance of your wanting 350, when I would have sent  
(3-307)you an order to be used conditionally.

(3-307)All I desire is unlimited confidence and frequent  
(3-307)correspondence, and that you will give me weekly at least  
(3-307)the fullest anticipation of your resources, and the  
(3-307)probability of their being effectual. I may be disappointed in  
(3-307)my own, of which you shall have equally timeous notice.  
(3-307)Omit no exertions to procure the use of money, even for  
(3-307)a month or six weeks, for time is most precious. The large  
(3-307)balance due in January from the trade, and individuals,  
(3-307)which I cannot reckon at less than 4000, will put  
(3-307)us finally to rights ; and it will be a shame to founder  
(3-307)within sight of harbour. The greatest risk we run is from  
(3-307)such ill-considered despatches as those of Friday. Suppose  
(3-307)that I had gone to Drumlanrig-suppose the poney had  
(3-307)set up-suppose a thousand things-and we were ruined  
(3-307)for want of your telling your apprehensions in due time.  
(3-307)Do not plague yourself to vindicate this sort of management;

308                  LETTERS OF                  1813

(3-308)but if you have escaped the consequences (as to  
(3-308)which you have left me uncertain), thank God, and act  
(3-308)more cautiously another time. It was quite the same  
(3-308)to me on what day I sent that draft; indeed it must have  
(3-308)been so if I had the money in my cash account, and  
(3-308)if I had not, the more time given me to provide it the  
(3-308)better.

(3-308)Now, do not affect to suppose that my displeasure  
(3-308)arises from your not having done your utmost to realize  
(3-308)funds, and that utmost having failed. It is one mode, to  
(3-308)be sure, of exculpation, to suppose one's self accused of

(3-308)something they are not charged with, and then to make  
(3-308)a querulous or indignant defence, and complain of the  
(3-308)injustice of the accuser. The head and front of your  
(3-308)offending is precisely your not writing explicitly, and I  
(3-308)request this may not happen again. It is your fault and  
(3-308)I believe arises either from an ill-judged idea of smoothing  
(3-308)matters to me-as if I were not behind the curtain-or  
(3-308)a general reluctance to allow that any danger is near,  
(3-308)until it is almost unparable. I shall be very sorry if  
(3-308)anything I have said gives you pain ; but the matter is  
(3-308)too serious for all of us, to be passed over without giving  
(3-308)you my explicit sentiments. To-morrow I set out for  
(3-308)Drumlanrig, and shall not hear from you till Tuesday or  
(3-308)Wednesday. Make yourself master of the post-town-  
(3-308)Thornhill, probably, or Sanquhar. As Sir W. F. & Go.  
(3-308)have cash to meet my order, nothing, I think, can have  
(3-308)gone wrong, unless the boy perished by the way. Therefore,  
(3-308)in faith and hope, and-that I may lack none of the  
(3-308)Christian virtues-in charity with your dilatory worship)  
(3-308)I remain very truly yours,1

(3-308)W. S.

[Lockhart]

SIR WALTER SCOTT                  1813                  309

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-309)DEAR SIR,-My friendly agent in town has intimated  
(3-309)his opinion that the Banks there will boggle at the date  
(3-309)of the inclosed Bill of 666,, which I have therefore  
(3-309)directed him to return to you without offering it for  
(3-309)discount. But as my occasions here require the money  
(3-309)and as I conceive it will be the same thing or rather more  
(3-309)agreeable to you to have the bill discounted in a distant  
(3-309)part of the country I have used the freedom in lieu of the

(3-309)bill returnd to draw on you two bills of 333 each at  
(3-309)three months being the discountable date at the country  
(3-309)Branches. The only trouble you will have in this matter  
(3-309)will be to intrust me with the original bill a week before  
(3-309)the others fall due & then Sir William Forbes' people will  
(3-309)readily let me have the value which I shall transmit to  
(3-309)you. I send off a great lot of Swift tomorrow & shall  
(3-309)certainly keep my time. On Monday I go to Drumlanrig  
(3-309)Castle for a few days-Have the goodness to  
(3-309)address a line to me there letting me know if this modification  
(3-309)of the transaction is agreeable to you-I had no time  
(3-309)to consult you upon it having only got my letter this  
(3-309)morning & the cash being payable on Monday. I must  
(3-309)therefore trust to your kindness for accepting the bills &  
(3-309)request you to believe me Your faithful Servant

(3-309)WALTER SCOTT

(3-309)ABBOTSFORD Saturday 25 July 1813 1  
[Stevenson]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-309)MY DEAR HARTSTONGE,-On the eve of our departure  
(3-309)it occurs to me that if your kind exertions are able to  
(3-309)procure the discount for me in Dublin which circumstances  
(3-309)would render a particular favour at this period  
(3-309)your letters may not reach me on my Yorkshire rambles [in]  
(3-309)time enough to make my remittances to Edinburgh adjust

310 LETTERS OF 1813

(3-310)the draught Acc. Will you therefore be so good as remit  
(3-310)the money if you can procure it for me to Mr. John  
(3-310)Ballantyne whose Receipt shall be sufficient for it. He  
(3-310)is aware of the purpose to which it is to be applied and

(3-310)this will save some time. I will hope to hear from you at  
(3-310)length when you reach Eblana,<sup>1</sup> all our household join in  
(3-310)kind love. The moleskins are procured and the purse is  
(3-310)to be made but if you wish it to keep your money in dont  
(3-310)buy land. Yours very truly                    WALTER SCOTT

(3-310)ABBOTSFORD 25th July 1813.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-310)[Summer 1813]

(3-310)You may conceive, my dear friend the surprize and  
(3-310)pleasure with which I received the precious relique your  
(3-310)letter enclosed.<sup>2</sup> I say you may imagine it because your  
(3-310)fancy can comprehend every thing but I will not allow  
(3-310)that any one else can comprehend the matter in the  
(3-310)slightest degree. I have had a thousand different fancies  
(3-310)about the proper mode of engraving and preserving it  
(3-310)without being able to satisfy myself but more of this  
(3-310)when I can acquaint you with the result. My pleasure  
(3-310)was the greater at being possessed of this inestimable  
(3-310)relique of distressed majesty because I had been interesting  
(3-310)myself deeply about the discovery of Charles's grave  
(3-310)without the least hope of being so far a partaker in its  
(3-310)spoils. Perhaps it will interest Sir Henry Halford to  
(3-310)know that the reports to which Clarendon alludes as  
(3-310)unfavourable to the statesmen of the time were founded  
(3-310)on the following circumstances. Oliver Cromwell was  
(3-310)buried with great splendour and it was the hope and  
(3-310)expectation of the Royalists that rites equally sumptuous

(3-311)or more should have been rendered to the body of

(3-311)Charles I. Accordingly it has been affirmed that a sum  
(3-311)was actually appropriated for that purpose, and that  
(3-311)as Charles II. employd it upon his pleasures, he was fain  
(3-311)to shelter himself under the oeconomical subterfuge that  
(3-311)the grave of his father could not be discoverd-a matter  
(3-311)highly improbable let Lord Clarendon say what he will  
(3-311)and indeed as appears from his own narrative and that  
(3-311)of Herbert as well as from the late remarkable discovery  
(3-311)by no means accurately consistent with truth. I did not  
(3-311)think Charles's hair had been quite so light-that of his  
(3-311)father and I believe of all the Stuarts till Charles II was  
(3-311)reddish. My friend James Skene of Rubislaw inherited  
(3-311)from his mother a descendant of Bishop Juxon 1 the bible  
(3-311)which Charles gave on the scaffold to that prelate with  
(3-311)the emphatic and enigmatical word Remember to which no  
(3-311)good clue has ever been found. I wish Dr. Baillie had  
(3-311)been at Windsor. I should have liked to have known how  
(3-311)the Regent lookd upon this solemn occasion for the  
(3-311)incident was a trying one. Tory as I am my heart only  
(3-311)goes with King Charles in his struggles and distresses for  
(3-311)the fore part of his reign was a series of misconduct.  
(3-311)However if he sowd the wind God knows he reapd the  
(3-311)whirlwind and so did those who first drew the sword  
(3-311)against him few of whom had occasion to congratulate  
(3-311)their country or themselves upon the issue of those  
(3-311)disastrous wars. And sound therefore be the sleep and  
(3-311)henceforward undisturbd the ashes of this unhappy prince  
(3-311)-in his private capacity he was a man of unimpeachd  
(3-311>worth virtue and honour and bore his misfortunes with  
(3-311)the spirit of a prince and the patience of a Christian.  
(3-311)His attachment to a particular form of worship was in  
(3-311)him conscience for he adhered to the Church of England  
(3-311)during his treaty in the Isle of Wight and afterwards when  
(3-311)by giving up that favourite point he might have secured  
(3-311)his reestablishment; and in that sense he may be justly

(3-312)considered as a martyr, though his early political errors  
(3-312)blemish his character as a King of England. My great-  
(3-312)great-grandfather by the mothers side John Swinton of  
(3-312)Swinton narrowly escaped being among the commissioners  
(3-312)who tried him being an especial friend and confidant of  
(3-312)Old Noll (the more shame for him). He was one of the  
(3-312)principal managers for Scotland during the interregnum  
(3-312)and upon the Restoration finding himself in great danger  
(3-312)of sharing the fate of Argyle he chose to assume the faith  
(3-312)and manners of a quaker on which occasion it was  
(3-312)observed if he had not trembled he would not have quaked.  
(3-312)A grand-aunt of mine used to tell me her fathers astonishment  
(3-312)who went to bed a fashionable young gentleman  
(3-312)laying aside one of the rich laced suits of the time and  
(3-312)upon awaking found a complete suit of Simon pure  
(3-312)habiliments laid down in the stead of his fine clothes. But  
(3-312)it saved his fathers neck and estate the court satisfying  
(3-312)themselves with some gruesome fines which the family  
(3-312)feel the effects of to this day. Some other relations got  
(3-312)clapper-clawd on the other side losing both land and life  
(3-312)for the Stuarts-so that I heard enough of the civil wars  
(3-312)upon both sides of the question.-I must not conclude  
(3-312)these desultory anecdotes without my kindest remembrances  
(3-312)and thanks to Dr. Baillie through whose intercession  
(3-312)I have been so much honored. I think with the  
(3-312)sword of Montrose and this lock of the unfortunate Charles  
(3-312)I am fairly set up as a Cavalier and it would be scarce  
(3-312)possible for me to be anything else, were I disposed.

(3-312)I really grieve for this juncture of affairs, but it will  
(3-312)blow bye if the Regent has prudence. The minister would  
(3-312)deserve well of his country who should exhort him to  
(3-312)extend to his wife the protection of a husband, and then  
(3-312)with a good grace exert the authority of one. I think, and

(3-312)have some reason for thinking, that had Perceval lived he  
(3-312)would have attempted to place them on a less scandalous  
(3-312)footing. I often think of the ...

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1813      313

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(3-313)DRUMLANRIG, Friday [1813]

(3-313)DEAR JOHN,-I enclose the order. Unfortunately, the  
(3-313)Drumlanrig post only goes thrice a-week ; but the  
(3-313)Marquis of Queensberry, who carries this to Dumfries,  
(3-313)has promised that the guard of the mail-coach shall  
(3-313)deliver it by five to-morrow. I was less anxious, as your  
(3-313)note said you could clear this month. It is a cruel thing,  
(3-313)that no State, you furnish excludes the arising of such  
(3-313)unexpected claims as this for the taxes on the printing-  
(3-313)office. What unhappy management to suffer them to run  
(3-313)ahead in such a manner !-but it is in vain to complain.  
(3-313)Were it not for your strange concealments, I should  
(3-313)anticipate no difficulty in winding up these matters. But  
(3-313)who can reckon upon a State where claims are kept out  
(3-313)of view until they are in the hands of a writer ? If you  
(3-313)have no time to say that this comes safe to hand, I suppose  
(3-313)James may favour me so far. Yours truly,

(3-313)W. S.

(3-313)Let the guard be rewarded.

(3-313)Let me know exactly what you can do and hope to do for  
(3-313)next month ; for it signifies nothing raising money for  
(3-313)you, unless I see it is to be of real service. Observe, I

(3-313)make you responsible for nothing but a fair statement.1  
(3-313)The guard is known to the Marquis, who has good-  
(3-313)naturally promised to give him this letter with his own  
(3-313)hand ; so It must reach you in time, though probably  
(3-313)past five on Saturday.2

[Lockhart]

314            LETTERS OF            1813

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE 1

(3-314)PENRITH, Aug. 10, 1813

(3-314)DEAR JOHN,-I enclose you an order for    350. I shall  
(3-314)remain at Rokeby until Saturday or Sunday, and be at  
(3-314)Abbotsford on Wednesday at latest.

(3-314)I hope the printing-office is going on well. I fear,  
(3-314)from the state of accompts between the companies,  
(3-314)restrictions on the management and expense will be  
(3-314)unavoidable, which may trench upon James's comforts.  
(3-314)I cannot observe hitherto that the printing-office is  
(3-314)paying on, but rather adding to its embarrassments; and  
(3-314)it cannot be thought that I have either means or inclination  
(3-314)to support a losing concern at the rate of    200  
(3-314)a-month. If James could find a monied partner, an  
(3-314)active man who understood the commercial part of the  
(3-314)business, and would superintend the conduct of the cash,  
(3-314)it might be the best for all parties ; for I really am not  
(3-314)adequate to the fatigue of mind which these affairs  
(3-314)occasion me, though I must do the best to struggle  
(3-314)through them. Believe me yours, &c.

(3-314)W. S.

[Lockhart]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-314)[10th Aug. 1813]

(3-314)MY DEAR MORRITT,-Our disappointment of this  
(3-314)morning 2 which on any other occasion would have been  
(3-314)theme of sufficient mortification is quite lost in anxiety  
(3-314)about dear Mrs. Morritts health. I trust this will find  
(3-314)her continuing better and would never have forgiven

315            SIR WALTER SCOTT            1813

(3-315)you had you allowd us upon any point of mere ceremony  
(3-315)(and what better could our meeting under such circumstances  
(3-315)have been) to have come forward at the risque of  
(3-315)disturbing her. When we hear that she is getting stout  
(3-315)we will talk of taking amends for our little tour either on  
(3-315)our return from London if we go there next spring or  
(3-315)by your coming to Abbotsford next autumn for my  
(3-315)cottage though very. small has room for Mrs. M. and  
(3-315)you-all this discussion will be for a happier moment  
(3-315)meanwhile I write chiefly to assure you of our deep and  
(3-315)sincere interest in your present distress and to beg you  
(3-315)will let me know how Mrs. Morritt is by a line addressd  
(3-315)to Abbotsford where we will be I think by Saturday. I  
(3-315)intend going a little out of the direct road to spend a day  
(3-315)with Southeby if I have the good fortune to find him at  
(3-315)home at Keswick. Believe me ever Dear Morritt Most  
(3-315)faithfully yours

(3-315)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-315)BROUGH-Tuesday

[Law]

TO REV. R. POLWHELE, KENWYN, TRURO

(3-315)ABBOTSFORD, 12 Aug. 1813

(3-315)MY DEAR SIR,-Your letter has had a most weary dance  
(3-315)after me through the North of England, where I have  
(3-315)been rambling a good while ; and, being disappointed in  
(3-315)an intended visit to my friend Morritt at Rokeby, all my  
(3-315)letters miscarried for a season, being sent to his charge.  
(3-315)Assuredly I will have the greatest pleasure in reading any  
(3-315)thing of yours, and recommending it to the booksellers.

(3-315)I trust this glorious news from Spain<sup>1</sup> may eventually  
(3-315)lead this Disturber of Europe to think of offering fair and

316            LETTERS OF            1813

(3-316)honourable terms of peace, which would be as advantageous,  
(3-316)I am convinced, for the literary as for the  
(3-316)commercial public.

(3-316)I will not omit any opportunity of doing what you wish ;  
(3-316)but Jeffrey and Gifford are the only managers of these  
(3-316)reviews, and are, like other great men, sufficiently  
(3-316)arbitrary in their admission or rejection of articles.

(3-316)My present address is " Abbotsford, Melrose," where  
(3-316)I have settled myself in a little cottage, with about one  
(3-316)hundred acres of land, as my " hoc erat in votis." 1 We  
(3-316)have the living fountain and the silver Tweed ; but, alas !  
(3-316)the groves are yet to rise.

(3-316)Believe me, dear Sir, with sincere regard, your faithful  
(3-316)humble servant,

WALTER SCOTT

[Letters of Sir Walter Scott, 1832]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(3-316)ABBOTSFORD, Aug. 16, 1813

(3-316)DEAR JOHN,-I am quite satisfied it is impossible for  
(3-316)J. B. and Co. to continue business longer than is absolutely  
(3-316)necessary for the sale of stock and extrication of their  
(3-316)affairs. The fatal injury which their credit has sustained,  
(3-316)as well as your adopting a profession in which I sincerely  
(3-316)hope you will be more fortunate, renders the closing of  
(3-316)the bookselling business inevitable. With regard to the  
(3-316)printing, it is my intention to retire from that also, so soon  
(3-316)as I can possibly do so with safety to myself, and with the  
(3-316)regard I shall always entertain for James's interest.  
(3-316)Whatever loss I may sustain will be preferable to the life  
(3-316)I have lately led, when I seem surrounded by a sort of  
(3-316)magic circle, which neither permits me to remain at  
(3-316)home in peace, nor to stir abroad with pleasure. Your  
(3-316)first exertion as an auctioneer may probably be on " that

1813            SIR WALTER SCOTT            317

(3-317)distinguished, select, and imitable collection of books,  
(3-317)made by an amateur of this city retiring from business."  
(3-317)I do not feel either health or confidence in my own powers  
(3-317)sufficient to authorize me to take a long price for a new  
(3-317)poem, until these affairs shall have been in some measure  
(3-317)digested. This idea has been long running in my head,  
(3-317)but the late fatalities which have attended this business  
(3-317)have quite decided my resolution. I will write to James  
(3-317)to-morrow, being at present annoyed with a severe  
(3-317)headache. Yours truly,

W. SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(3-317)20th August 1813

(3-317)THE evil of this business is having carried on the  
(3-317)concern so very long-until its credit was wholly ruined-  
(3-317)before having recourse to my assistance ; for what I  
(3-317)have done ought to have cleared it, if the business had  
(3-317)been in a situation to do anything for itself. But I will  
(3-317)not do in my own case what I have condemned in others  
(3-317)-that is, attempt to support a falling business beyond the  
(3-317)moment that it appears rational to hope for its being  
(3-317)retrieved. I have no debts of my own of any consequence,  
(3-317)excepting such as have been incurred in this unlucky  
(3-317)business.1

[Ballantyne-Humbug Handled]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-317)MY DEAR SIR,-I have a letter from John Ballantyne  
(3-317)on my return hither mentioning that you could oblige me  
(3-317)with an advance of ^500 on security of the acceptance  
(3-317)you hold of his, for me. This will perfectly answer my  
(3-317)purpose if it does not inconvenience you, which I trust

318                  LETTERS    OF                  1813

(3-318)your kindness will not permit it to do. You can retain  
(3-318)the Bill till due in security of the advance and the repayment  
(3-318)shall be made by a draught on London either when  
(3-318)the Bill is payable or soon after the month of January  
(3-318)when I shall have plenty of cash. We were delighted  
(3-318)with Drumlanrig which is a most princely abode, a large  
(3-318)Gothic quadrangular building in style and character not

(3-318)unlike to Herriot's hospital in Edinburgh and pland by  
(3-318)the same great master Inigo Jones.1 It is situated on the  
(3-318)extremity of a lofty hill which projects like a sort of  
(3-318)promontory from a mountainous back ground, and  
(3-318)overlooks a large tract of comparatively open country so  
(3-318)that the Castle looks quite the queen of the valley. The  
(3-318)Nith runs near it through a most romantic channel of  
(3-318)broken rocks where the walk of the last Duchess of  
(3-318)Queensboro- " Fair Kitty blooming young and gay-"  
(3-318)is led with some taste but the park and the mountains  
(3-318)are sorely divested of wood, the late abominable old Q,  
(3-318)having laid the axe to the root with a witness.2 After  
(3-318)ten days residence with our Chief and his Lady, we  
(3-318)strolled on as far as Keswick where I spent a day with  
(3-318)Southey. He read me some parts of a poem to be entitled  
(3-318)Don Roderick 3 (the last Gothic King of Spain being the  
(3-318)hero) it is most highly impressive, and what is curious he  
(3-318)has a picture of D-Roderick at confession, an exact  
(3-318)pendant, a counterpart to mine for he represents him a  
(3-318)man more sinned against than sinning : as he had not seen  
(3-318)my verses the coincidence was very striking. As for  
(3-318)myself the sight of Carlisle castle set me trumping up a  
(3-318)tale (not for publication being too wild and clannish)

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

319

(3-319)called Kinmont Willie. You will find the story in the  
(3-319)Border Minstrelsy. If I have ever courage to write out  
(3-319)my tale you shall have a copy. We found the young fry  
(3-319)all well on our return. I ever am Most truly yours

(3-319)ABBOTSFORD 21st Aug 1813.

WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ARCHD. CONSTABLE, BOOKSELLER, CROSS, EDINR.

(3-319)DEAR SIR,-I suspect James Ballantyne has alarmd  
(3-319)you somewhat more than was necessary with the late  
(3-319)communication which he made. The truth is, my own  
(3-319)affairs are in very good order, and I have no doubt of  
(3-319)retrieving, those of J. B. & Co with management. But I  
(3-319>wrote to John in great wrath at a late blunder of his,  
(3-319)and should have prepared myself, had I met the creditors  
(3-319)of the house, to put matters in a good train of settlement.  
(3-319)The fact is, that, with my own resources, a temporary  
(3-319)credit of from 2000 to 4000 would amply suffice to put  
(3-319)these matters out of all danger. Even the smaller sum,  
(3-319)if it could be raised this or next month, would very  
(3-319)well answer, because I have every reason to expect  
(3-319)considerable remittances during the months of November  
(3-319)and December. I wish you would look into the state of  
(3-319)the affairs and satisfy yourself about them, and James will  
(3-319)show you a long letter I wrote to him this morning on  
(3-319)the subject.

(3-319)If you could oblige us with procuring the temporary assistance  
(3-319>wanted, you should fix the price of the next poem 1  
(3-319)yourself. I would be obliged, however, to reserve a  
(3-319)half for Longman and Murray, betwixt them. I mean  
(3-319)to go to press in Novr. when I should expect acceptances  
(3-319)for 2000, leaving the balance to be accepted for when

(3-320)the work was finishd. If this can be done, I should  
(3-320)want no further accommodation than a credit for 2000,  
(3-320)betwixt Septr. and Novr.-if the sale could not be so  
(3-320)adjusted, 4000 would be necessary-I am not so low  
(3-320)in purse as I suffer John Ballantyne to suppose, having  
(3-320)always kept about 400 or 500 by me for a pinch,  
(3-320)and my very considerable income is paid quarterly. If

(3-320)I speak to any of my wealthy friends, I must explain  
(3-320)the whole business. I should startle them to a certainty,  
(3-320)and probably blow up the whole business. But if you  
(3-320)can set your shoulder to mine, to the extent of 2000,  
(3-320)advanced in such sums as may be necessary, and at  
(3-320)six months' date, we could deposit with you the copyrights  
(3-320)on security, and also the copy right of the new poem.  
(3-320)If your London Banker would accept our joint security  
(3-320)for such a sum as 2000 or 3000, this would do still  
(3-320)better. I rather undervalue my property of various kinds,  
(3-320)exclusive of these copy-rights and stock, when I reckon  
(3-320)my house, farm, freehold, money lent, and library, at  
(3-320) 10,000, so you would be pretty snug with all the stock  
(3-320)and copyrights to boot ; and my own interest with the  
(3-320)banks being good, I could easily get cash for your acceptances,  
(3-320)while I should think the idea of your being to get  
(3-320)another poem would account for their being in my hands  
(3-320)without prejudice to your own credit. How far, however,  
(3-320)your situation will permit you to embroil yourself in other  
(3-320)people's matters is a very different question, and, be  
(3-320)assured, I should be the last person to press you so to do,  
(3-320)though I am fully conscious that the temporary inconvenience  
(3-320)is the only evil that can befall you. As for the  
(3-320)sum of 5000 or 6000, I have not the least occasion for  
(3-320)more than two thirds of it at the very utmost, and one  
(3-320)third will fully supply my wants. I shall always have  
(3-320)the deepest sense of the interest you have taken in this  
(3-320)troublesome affair, and am very truly yours,

(3-320)ABBOTSFORD 24 Augt [postmarked 1813] WALTER SCOTT  
[Constable and Kilpatrick]

SIR WALTER SCOTT                    321                    1813

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-321)ABBOTSFORD, 24th August 1813

(3-321)DEAR JAMES,-Mr. Constable's advice is, as I have  
(3-321)always found it, sound, sensible, and friendly-and I shall  
(3-321)be guided by it. But I have no wealthy friend who  
(3-321)would join in security with me to such an extent; and  
(3-321)to apply in quarters where I might be refused, would  
(3-321)ensure disclosure. I conclude John has shown Mr. C. the  
(3-321)state of the affairs ; if not, I would wish him to do so  
(3-321)directly. If the proposed accommodation could be  
(3-321)granted to the firm on my personally joining in the  
(3-321)security, the whole matter would be quite safe, for I have  
(3-321)to receive in the course of the winter some large sums  
(3-321)from my father's estate.1 Besides which, I shall certainly  
(3-321)be able to go to press in November with a new poem ; or,  
(3-321)if Mr. Constable's additional security would please the  
(3-321)bankers better, I could ensure Mr. C. against the possibility  
(3-321)of loss, by assigning the copyrights, together with  
(3-321)that of the new poem, or even my library, in his relief.  
(3-321)In fact, if he looks into the affairs, he will I think see that  
(3-321)there is no prospect of any eventual loss to the creditors,  
(3-321)though I may be a loser myself. My property here is  
(3-321)unincumbered ; so is my house in Castle Street; and I  
(3-321)have no debts out of my own family, excepting a part of  
(3-321)the price of Abbotsford, which I am to retain for four  
(3-321)years. So that, literally, I have no claims upon me  
(3-321)unless those arising out of this business ; and when it is  
(3-321)considered that my income is above  
(3-321) 2000 a-year, even if the printing-office  
(3-321)pays nothing, I should hope no one can  
(3-321)possibly be a loser by me. I am sure  
(3-321)I would strip myself to my shirt rather  
(3-321)than it should be the case ; and my only reason for  
(3-321)wishing to stop the concern was to do open justice

(3-321)Sheriffdom,	300
(3-321)Mrs. Scott,	200
(3-321)Interest,	100
(3-321)Somers, (say)	100
<hr/>	
(3-321)	2100

322                    LETTERS OF                    1813

(3-322)to all persons. It must have been a bitter pill to  
(3-322)me. I can more confidently expect some aid from  
(3-322)Mr. Constable, or from Longman's house, because they  
(3-322)can look into the concern and satisfy themselves how  
(3-322)little chance there is of their being losers, which others  
(3-322)cannot do. Perhaps between them they might manage  
(3-322)to assist us with the credit necessary, and go on in winding  
(3-322)up the concern by occasional acceptances.

(3-322)An odd thing has happened. I have a letter, by order  
(3-322)of the Prince Regent, offering me the laureateship in the  
(3-322)most flattering terms. Were I my own man, as you call  
(3-322)it, I would refuse this offer (with all gratitude); but, as  
(3-322)I am situated, 300 or 400 a-year is not to be sneezed  
(3-322)at upon a point of poetical honour-and it makes, me a  
(3-322)better man to that extent. I have not yet written,  
(3-322)however. I will say little about Constable's handsome  
(3-322)behaviour, but shall not forget it. It is needless to say  
(3-322)I shall wish him to be consulted in every step that is  
(3-322)taken. If I should lose all I advanced to this business,  
(3-322)I should be less vexed than I am at this moment. I am  
(3-322)very busy with Swift at present, but shall certainly come  
(3-322)to town if it is thought necessary; but I should first wish  
(3-322)Mr. Constable to look into the affairs to the bottom.  
(3-322)Since I have personally superintended them, they have  
(3-322)been winding up very fast, and we are now almost within  
(3-322)sight of harbour. I will also own it was partly ill-humour

(3-322)at John's blunder last week that made me think of  
(3-322)throwing things up. Yours truly,

(3-322)W. S.  
[Lockhart]

TO CHARLES, DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-322)MY LORD DUKE,-An affair of considerable importance  
(3-322)to my family induces me to add one to your load of  
(3-322)letters & trouble your Graces tried & uniform friendship.

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1813      323

(3-323)By the terms of my agreement with the Ballantynes I am  
(3-323)entitled to redeem the copy-rights I sold them of the  
(3-323)Lady of the Lake Rokeby Lay &c &c at this period for  
(3-323) 4000 or something less. This sum I can easily raise  
(3-323)within the year but not within a less space & the offer is  
(3-323)in every respect a most desirable one as the copy-rights  
(3-323)afford a good interest while I live & unlike other  
(3-323)property would become doubly valuable to my family if  
(3-323)I should slip off. I can easily get accomodated with the  
(3-323)money upon a credit in London if any person of known  
(3-323)estate & opulence has so much confidence in my prudence  
(3-323)& integrity as to guarantee that the sum shall be regularly  
(3-323)replaced. Morritt would have done this with readiness  
(3-323)but the dangerous illness of his Lady prevents my applying  
(3-323)to him & induces me to ask your Grace whether you can  
(3-323)stretch your good opinion of me to the extent of guaranteeing  
(3-323)my credit to such an extent. I do this with the  
(3-323)utmost confidence that you will have no other trouble  
(3-323)in the matter than to grant such a letter & receive it back  
(3-323)at the end of the period & my confidence depends on  
(3-323)these things. 1st. That I can easily resell the copyrights  
(3-323)in whole or in part should I have the least difficulty in

(3-323)raising the money & that this may be done for your  
(3-323)Graces relief even more easily should I die in the interim.  
(3-323)2dly That my fortune independent of these copy-rights &  
(3-323)of the funds I propose to apply to the purchase is upwards  
(3-323)of 2000 yearly & about 10,000 in house land &c &c.  
(3-323)I am not asking nor desiring any loan from your Grace  
(3-323)which I know would be inconvenient 1 & which really  
(3-323)I do not stand in any occasion to need but merely the  
(3-323)honor of your sanction to my credit as a good man for

324 LETTERS OF 1813

(3-324) 4000, & the motive of your Graces interference would  
(3-324)be sufficiently obvious to the London Shylocks as your  
(3-324)constant kindness & protection is no secret to the world.  
(3-324)Will your Grace consider whether you can do what I  
(3-324)propose in conscience & safety & favour me with your  
(3-324)answer. I have only to add that this will wind up all my  
(3-324)pecuniary engagements which many years service without  
(3-324)salary had somewhat enhanced. For my dear Lord  
(3-324)with all the countenance I have had from the public &  
(3-324)the still more useful & nattering patronage of private  
(3-324)friends among whom your Grace has ever proved the first  
(3-324)& most efficient, I have had my own battle with the world.  
(3-324)I have fought it manfully however & pride has supplied  
(3-324)the lack of oeconomy in gradually advancing me towards  
(3-324)ease & independence.

(3-324)I have a very nattering offer from the Prince Regent  
(3-324)of his own free motion to make me poet laureate. I am  
(3-324)very much embrassd by it-I am on the one hand  
(3-324)afraid of giving offence where no one would willingly  
(3-324)offend & perhaps losing an opportunity of smoothing the  
(3-324)way to my youngsters through life. On the other hand  
(3-324)the office is a ridiculous one somehow or other-item & I  
(3-324)should be well quizzd but that I should not mind-My

(3-324)real feeling of reluctance lies deeper-it is that favourd as  
(3-324)I have been by the public I should be considerd with  
(3-324)some justice I fear as engrossing a petty emolument  
(3-324)which while it was of no great consequence to me might  
(3-324)do real service to some poorer brother of the Muses. I  
(3-324)shall be most anxious to have your Graces advice on this  
(3-324)subject-there seems something churlish & perhaps  
(3-324)conceited in rejecting a favour so handsomely offerd  
(3-324)on the part of the Sovereigns representative & on the  
(3-324)other hand I feel much disposed to shake myself free of it.  
(3-324)I should make a bad courtier & an ode-maker is described  
(3-324)by Pope as a poet out of his way or out of his senses. I  
(3-324)will find some excuse for protracting my reply till I can  
(3-324)have the advantage of your Graces advice & opinion

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

325

(3-325)and remain in the mean time very truly My Lord Duke  
(3-325)Your Graces obliged & grateful

(3-325)WALTER SCOTT

(3-325)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 24 Aug. 1813.

(3-325)I trust your Grace will not suppose me capable of  
(3-325)making such a request as the enclosed upon any idle or  
(3-325)unnecessary speculation. But as I stand situated it is a  
(3-325)matter of deep interest to me to prevent these copy-rights  
(3-325)from being disposed of either hastily or at under prices.  
(3-325)I could have half the booksellers in London for my  
(3-325)sureties on a hint of a new poem but bankers do not like  
(3-325)people in trade and my brains are not ready to spin  
(3-325)another web. So your Grace must take me under your  
(3-325)princely care as in the days of lang syne and I think  
(3-325)I can say upon the sincerity of an honest man there is not  
(3-325)the most distant chance of your having any trouble or

(3-325)expence through my means.1

[Buckleuch]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, BOOKSELLER, CROSS, EDINBURGH

(3-325)My DEAR SIR,-It is odd, that yesterday, while considering  
(3-325)the plan which you suggested, it never occurrd  
(3-325)to me that I have one friend of the most undoubted  
(3-325)responsibility, who, I think and believe, from the habits  
(3-325)upon which we have long lived, will guarantee my credit  
(3-325)to a London Banker for a twelvemonth to the extent of  
(3-325) 4000, and farther credit, considering what I have in  
(3-325)Scotland, would be unnecessary. I have written to him  
(3-325)today, and shall have an answer by tuesday, and I so  
(3-325)confidently anticipate its being favourable that I think  
(3-325)you may propose the matter to your friendly Banker 2 in

326 LETTERS OF 1813

(3-326)London without very great chance of the plan proving  
(3-326)abortive by the non-accession of the Duke of Buckleuch,  
(3-326)whom I would propose as my guarantee. Of course, the  
(3-326)more simple the security could be made, the less trouble  
(3-326)would it give his Grace, and if a simple letter of guarantee  
(3-326)would be admitted, so much the better. The time presses,  
(3-326)and John, from an odd and habitual reluctance to say the  
(3-326)worst, is apt not to intimate his wants till the last pinch,  
(3-326)which has, in one or two cases, given me great displeasure ;  
(3-326)but quarrelling would avail nothing at present. So that the  
(3-326)sooner the necessary arrangements can be made so much  
(3-326)the better. I really have little doubt of the Duke's  
(3-326)acquiescence. I have acted as Godfather to his last child,  
(3-326)and been considcrd in all respects as an intimate and  
(3-326)valued connection of the family, and he has the true spirit  
(3-326)of a border Chief,

(3-326)To be a hedge about his friends,

(3-326)A hackle to his foes.

(3-326)I trust to have his answer by tuesday ; meanwhile

(3-326)you can ascertain the disposition of your banker. This, if

(3-326)the Duke accedes, will do much better than any idea of

(3-326)implicating you, and will leave time to think of a new

(3-326)poem at leisure, and at a more fortunate juncture. If

(3-326)you write to London on rect. of this you may have an

(3-326)answer by Wednesday or thursday, before which time you

(3-326)will be in possession of the Duke's answer to my proposal.

(3-326)I have not gone further into particulars than mentioning

(3-326)my wish to have a credit to the above extent, to enable

(3-326)me to prevent my copy rights from being hastily disposed

(3-326)of, and to avoid the consequent loss. It is unnecessary,

(3-326)I presume, to be particular to the banker about their

(3-326)matters.

327

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1813

(3-327)When this affair is in a prospect of arrangement,

(3-327)which I trust will be next week, I have to request, as a

(3-327)particular favour, that you will spare me a day here with

(3-327)the Ballantynes, that I may explain these matters more

(3-327)fully, which I am desirous should be in their presence.

(3-327)I would come to town for this purpose, but it would

(3-327)interrupt Swift ; besides, I wish you to see this place, and

(3-327)am very desirous to thank you under my own roof for the

(3-327)deep interest you have taken in these unfortunate affairs.

(3-327)If your London Shylock wants a pound of flesh, it

(3-327)will fall to James B's lot to find it, for my proposed noble

(3-327)surety never had an ounce, and John B. as little, and I

(3-327)have dwindled sadly under these tirrits and frights. I

(3-327)think you will be pleased with what I have done, and am

(3-327)very sincerely yours,

WALTER SCOTT

(3-327)ABBOTSFORD 24 August [1813]

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE 1

[Extract]

(3-327)[25th August 1813]

(3-327)AFTER some meditation, last night, it occurred to me

(3-327)I had some title to ask the Duke of Buccleuch's guarantee

(3-327)to a cash-account for ^4000, as Constable proposes. I

(3-327)have written to him accordingly, and have very little

(3-327)doubt that he will be my surety. If this cash-account

(3-327)be in view, Mr. Constable will certainly assist us until the

(3-327)necessary writings are made out-I beg your pardon-

(3-327)I dare say I am very stupid ; but very often you don't

(3-327)consider that I can't follow details which would be quite

(3-327)obvious to a man of business ;-for instance, you tell

(3-327)me daily, " that if the sums I count upon are forthcoming,

(3-327)the results must be as I suppose." But-in a week-the

(3-327)scene is changed, and all I can do, and more, is inadequate

(3-327)to bring about these results. I protest I don't know if at

328

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-328)this moment 4000 will clear us out. After all, you are

(3-328)vexed, and so am I ; and it is needless to wrangle who

(3-328)has a right to be angry. Commend me to James. Yours

(3-328)truly,

W. S.

[Lockhart]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(3-328)August 27, 1813

(3-328)I BLUSH to think of the straits I am reduced to-I who  
(3-328)could have a thousand or two on my own credit in any  
(3-328)previous period of my life. As for sending me States, they  
(3-328)only confuse me. If the calendar be really perfect it is the  
(3-328)best State for me. I am afraid that all the acceptances  
(3-328)you counted for October and November are thrown back,  
(3-328)as well as those for September. I must know how this is  
(3-328)before I engage farther. It would be a fine thing if,  
(3-328)after getting this credit, if it can be got, you should (that  
(3-328)is, the business should) a third time leave me in the hole  
(3-328)to struggle for myself. For you must be sensible that  
(3-328)by degrees I have been left wholly alone, and to tell  
(3-328)you a secret, I would rather the business stood on your  
(3-328)acceptances than mine.<sup>1</sup>

[Ballantyne-Humbug Handled}

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, BOOKSELLER, EDINR.

(3-328)MY DEAR SIR,-I am much obliged by your friendly  
(3-328)communication,<sup>2</sup> which is not very different from what I  
(3-328)apprehended would prove the practical view of these affairs.  
(3-328)But I think the copy rights and debts may both turn  
(3-328)out better than your state holds out. We will, however,

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1813      329

(3-329)abide by your valuation as our rule of conduct for the  
(3-329)present, which will prevent disappointments. I do not  
(3-329)anticipate any great difficulty in clearing all quietly &  
(3-329)creditably if the Duke comes forward, and your bankers

(3-329)are, as they say, agreeable. Our immediately applicable  
(3-329)funds will then stand thus :

(3-329)I furnish, month of Sept., . . .	750 .0 .0
(3-329)Oct. & Nov:, .....	800 .0 .0
(3-329)Dec., from 500 to JOOO, say .	750 .0 .0
(3-329)	_____
(3-329)	2300 .0 .0
(3-329)Bills presumed to be discountable	1500 .0 .0
(3-329)in the above period.	
(3-329)Cash credit, say .....	3500 .0 .0
(3-329)	_____
	7300 .0 .0

(3-329)With this provision we can go on very well till the new  
(3-329)year, for every payment is clearing the credit of the  
(3-329)company, and if no sales can be made, which I apprehend  
(3-329)will prove the case, a few hundreds might be raised at  
(3-329)the Banks untill spring-the difference between the  
(3-329)provision and demands cannot, I think, exceed from  
(3-329) 600 to 1000, which will be then all that we need in the  
(3-329)Edinburgh money market. After the new year about  
(3-329) 4000 is due, to which may be added 1000, which I  
(3-329)shall need to be repaid between Deer. and May. Against  
(3-329)this sum of 5000 we have debts and receipts of printing  
(3-329)house ; and I think I can promise to replace ^1000 at  
(3-329)Whity., by which period we will be clear of all acceptances  
(3-329)and open accompts if we have any thing like John's usual  
(3-329)success in collecting debts-at any rate the floating  
(3-329)balance cannot well exceed 2000. In this case ample  
(3-329)time will be afforded to dispose of the stock and copy  
(3-329)Fights at the most favourable period. For, when the  
(3-329)pressure is over, we can lie on our oars very quietly for a  
(3-329)time. I can say with some comfort that if your state is  
(3-329)realized, the loss will be severe, but not by any means

(3-330)intolerable, and I will certainly endeavour to maintain  
(3-330)the Printing House, which is a profitable concern, untill  
(3-330)some other partner shall cast up for James, which would  
(3-330)save probably a thousand or two. It produces about  
(3-330) 1800 a year which is not [to] be rashly parted with.

(3-330)I am very anxious about my answer from the Duke. If  
(3-330)it be as I expect, his shoulders are broad enough to bear  
(3-330)me through a deeper stream. The vexation to me in  
(3-330)this business has been John's sanguine temper, who  
(3-330)perpetually fixd some point when he hoped to get on  
(3-330)well, and as regularly disappointed me-something like  
(3-330)the spoild children in princes street, whose maids {have}  
(3-330)to carry them twenty or [thirty] yards in hopes they will  
(3-330)then be able to walk, when behold, whenever they are  
(3-330)set down, the ricketty brats roar louder than ever and  
(3-330)will not budge a step.

(3-330)I will be most happy to see you when you have your  
(3-330)answer from the Bankers, which will, I presume, be on  
(3-330)thursday or friday. But I will write the instant I have  
(3-330)the Duke's reply. Yours truly

(3-330)W. SCOTT

(3-330)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 28 August [1813]

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(3-330)DEAR JOHN,-I received your state & one from  
(3-330)Constable to the same effect. The prospect he holds  
(3-330)forth seems little less than ruinous. I doubt if it would

(3-330)be worse if we stopd at once. But he may have his own  
(3-330)reasons for depreciating the stock & copy-rights which  
(3-330)circumstances will enable us to detect. I recur to the  
(3-330)plan of purchasing the copy rights myself rather than  
(3-330)letting them go off so cheap. In case of my death their  
(3-330)value would be considerable to my family. I shall hear  
(3-330)from the Duke tomorrow probably or next day which  
(3-330)will be decisive-

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1813      331

(3-331)I cannot understand how out of near 4000 of debts  
(3-331)only 1500 are to be counted as good-a total bankruptcy  
(3-331)of the trade could scarce produce a greater defalcation.  
(3-331)Get at the grounds of this estimate.

(3-331)In your state I hope you have included 800 due at  
(3-331)Royal Bank of Scotland in October. On the other hand  
(3-331)the 700 sent to Ireland will not be a debt unless to the  
(3-331)extent Mr. Hartstonge can send us value for it & I think  
(3-331)it is in the list. Hartstonges bill of 500 will be here  
(3-331)next week early-

(3-331)I have been here for one day in fine spirits for company  
(3-331)as you may suppose. I return this day.

(3-331)As to Somers-the proposal was to republish the  
(3-331)original 16 volumes in twelve volumes & I have made my  
(3-331)arrangements accordingly. But it was also intended  
(3-331)that there should be two additional volumes but I never  
(3-331)could get Miller to say whether these two volumes were  
(3-331)to go on or no, nor do I believe any collection has been  
(3-331)made for them. I am yours truly

(3-331)WALTER SCOTT

(3-331)MERTOUN 29 Augt. [1813]

[Signet Library]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[On same sheet]

(3-331)30th

(3-331)DEAR JAMES,-No letter today so the same uncertainty  
(3-331)prevails as to our prospects of support. In this state I will  
(3-331)support the firm with the last penny of my own money  
(3-331)but I will not borrow from others without the rational  
(3-331)prospect of being able to pay them punctually. If  
(3-331)therefore Constable inclines to advance what is due on  
(3-331)the first by acceptance or otherwise you may deposit in  
(3-331)his hands the inclosed receipt for my quarters salary : the  
(3-331)balance may be retaind if that can be don[e] for the  
(3-331)immediate expences of my family which is now almost

332

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-332)pennyless. But I cannot prevail on myself to apply  
(3-332)to the Banks for any supply for it would be little better  
(3-332)than swindling unless I have the most decisive assurance  
(3-332)of support. You must therefore look for no aid from  
(3-332)me on the 2d. unless I hear decidedly on that subject &  
(3-332)I think your only way will be frankly to apply to Sir  
(3-332)W. F.'s house which you should do & not John. They  
(3-332)can have no interest in stopping your credit on a personal  
(3-332)acceptance to themselves & will therefore either renew  
(3-332)it or discount the bills in deposit. But whether they do so  
(3-332)or not I cannot consent to raise money here by acceptance  
(3-332)or to borrow it from friends nor have I any great chance  
(3-332)of being successful should I attempt it. Indeed I cannot

(3-332)see that any mode of sale can make the funds worse, than  
(3-332)Constable's estimate. As to myself my dear James I  
(3-332)must take my fate as I best can. Constable need not  
(3-332)suppose that I will go mendicating from the booksellers  
(3-332)a contract for a new poem. I would no more do so than  
(3-332)you would sing ballads in the street for your relief.  
(3-332)Scotland & I must part as old friends have done before,  
(3-332)for I will not live where I must be necessarily lookd down  
(3-332)upon by those who once lookd up to me. But Scotland  
(3-332)is not all the world though to me the dearest corner of it.  
(3-332)I will see justice done to every one to the last penny & will  
(3-332)neither withdraw my person nor screen my property untill  
(3-332)all are satisfied. But then I will endeavour to exchange  
(3-332)my ample appointments here for a moderate provision  
(3-332)abroad which will be no matter of difficulty. Or perhaps  
(3-332)my brethren may discharge my duty for a twelvemonth  
(3-332)untill I have fitted myself for my new state in society by  
(3-332)absence & philosophy. As for poetry it is quite out of  
(3-332)the question. My facility in composition arose from  
(3-332)buoyant spirits & a light heart which must now be  
(3-332)exchanged for decent & firm composure under adversity.

(3-332)I assure you I am as sorry for you as for myself & for  
(3-332)John also though I cannot but blame him for suffering  
(3-332)my delusion to continue long after his own must have

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1813      333

(3-333)vanishd. But his mind is a light & sanguine one and I  
(3-333)trust will soon get over his present distress & thrive in his  
(3-333)new vocation.

(3-333)At times I think the Duke will not fail to assist me-  
(3-333)But he does not know the extent of the emergency &  
(3-333)then- " put not your faith in princes " rushes on my  
(3-333)memory. Yet even if I had his guarantee in my pocket

(3-333)& though Constable actually had the consent of his  
(3-333)bankers to the arrangement I cannot see how the 2d. is  
(3-333)to be put over without indulgence or renewal for the  
(3-333)whole or a part of the sum due. For I have no confidence  
(3-333)of getting any considerable sum at the banks here were  
(3-333)I sure of paying it next week. I think however were you  
(3-333)plainly to tell Sir W. F. that it is impossible you can pay  
(3-333)the acceptance & that you have reason (which may be  
(3-333)expressd stronger or weaker as circumstances will warrant)  
(3-333)to expect a very large sum in aid of your business  
(3-333)but that whether you receive it or are disappointed this  
(3-333)shall be your last application for indulgence I say-  
(3-333)this statement from you personally not from John who  
(3-333)has been too rash in pledging his word on many occasions  
(3-333)would in all probability procure delay-since stopping  
(3-333)could not increase but must necessarily diminish their  
(3-333)security of every kind. The indulgence need not exceed  
(3-333)a fortnight. It is no doubt most unpleasant to ask it but  
(3-333)am I on roses ? You can state that you are winding up the  
(3-333)bookselling concern with all dispatch as their own  
(3-333)[information] will show them and when a man has renounced  
(3-333)[speculation] & is labouring & effectually labouring to  
(3-333)pay [his debts] he is surely entitled to some indulgence  
(3-333)from [his] creditors.

(3-333)It may be necessary to say that if the D. declines to  
(3-333)assist me I shall apply to no other person. I will not  
(3-333)send this letter till tomorrow when we will see what the  
(3-333)post brings.

(3-334)Tuesday 31st.

(3-334)The inclosed from my princely Chief arrived this  
(3-334)morning having miscarried to Edinr. You will show

(3-334)Mr. Constable the first passage & make him comprehend  
(3-334)the rest relates to another matter. It might not be so  
(3-334)well to let it be known that my disposition to reject the  
(3-334)laurel (which I have rejected) was prompted or abetted  
(3-334)by the Duke & Co[nstable] is no keeper of secrets.-I send  
(3-334)besides the rect. for 250 an order for 200-it is above  
(3-334)my mark but will probably be cashd-& I will try to get  
(3-334) 100 or two more in this place- But with the assurance  
(3-334)of support.

(3-334)" And the bright Star of Branksome to carry us  
(3-334)through."

(3-334)I trust you will be able to do something for yourselves 1  
(3-334)with Constables and who can now be under no apprehension  
(3-334)of being a loser, since my backing can be always  
(3-334)made . . . some how or other-even if his bankers ... be  
(3-334)agreeable. But if he has a favorable . . . on thursday then  
(3-334)the coast will be clear the . . . probably I may not be  
(3-334)allowd to draw . . . the cash credit settled. With all this  
(3-334)however you will acquaint me either by sending an  
(3-334)express on thursday by whom I would wish to have some  
(3-334)stamps for there is difficulty to get them here-or perhaps  
(3-334)you or John might come off that day by the mail at two  
(3-334)o'clock & if you write tomorrow I will have a horse  
(3-334)waiting for you at Cross-lee toll-bar which is about four  
(3-334)miles from this place. You will judge however whether  
(3-334)it will be better to do so or to wait for Constables leisure  
(3-334)which I expect will enable him to afford me a visit. I  
(3-334)have been much relieved for my mind was (I know not  
(3-334)why) quite made up for the very worst that could befall.

(3-335)You will judge whether to offer my Drat or to make your  
(3-335)appeal to Sir W. F.'s house which I do not think would

(3-335)be ineffectual. I confide in your prudence always  
(3-335)remarking that the more you strain my credit the greater  
(3-335)our future embarrassments must needs be. It has been  
(3-335)Johns error

[Signet Library]

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY

(3-335)MY DEAR SOUTHEY,-On my return here I found, to  
(3-335)my no small surprise, a letter tendering me the laurel  
(3-335)vacant by the death of the poetical Pye. I have declined  
(3-335)the appointment, as being incompetent to the task of  
(3-335)'annual commemoration'; but chiefly as being provided  
(3-335)for in my professional department, and unwilling to incur  
(3-335)the censure of engrossing the emolument attached to one  
(3-335)of the new appointments which seems proper to be filled  
(3-335)by a man of literature who has no other views in life.  
(3-335)Will you forgive me, my dear friend, if I own I had you  
(3-335)in my recollection.1 I have given Croker the hint, and

336                  LETTERS    OF                  1813

(3-336)otherwise endeavoured to throw the office into your  
(3-336)option.1 I am uncertain if you will like it, for the laurel  
(3-336)has certainly been tarnished by some of its wearers, and  
(3-336)as at present managed, its duties are inconvenient and  
(3-336)somewhat liable to ridicule. But the latter matter might  
(3-336)be amended, and I should think the Regent's good sense  
(3-336)would lead him to lay aside these regular 2 commemorations ;  
(3-336)and as to the former point, it has been worn by  
(3-336)Dryden of old, and by Warton in modern days. If you  
(3-336)quote my own refusal against me, I reply-first, I have  
(3-336)been luckier than you in holding two offices not usually  
(3-336)conjoined ; secondly, I did not refuse it from any foolish  
(3-336)prejudice against the situation-otherwise how durst I

(3-336)mention it to you, my elder brother in the muse ?-but  
(3-336)from a sort of internal hope that they would give it to  
(3-336)you, upon whom it would be so much more worthily  
(3-336)conferred. For I am not such an ass as not to know that  
(3-336)you are my better in poetry, though I have had, probably  
(3-336)but for a time, the tide of popularity in my favour, I  
(3-336)have not time to add ten thousand other reasons, but  
(3-336)I only wished to tell you how the matter was, and to  
(3-336)beg you to think before you reject the offer which I flatter  
(3-336)myself will be made to you. If I had not been, like  
(3-336)Dogberry, a fellow with two gowns already, I should have  
(3-336)jumped at it like a cock at a gooseberry. Ever yours  
(3-336)most truly,

(3-336)WALTER SCOTT

(3-336)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE 1st September [1813]

[Owen D. Young]

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1813      337

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-337)Sept. 2d, 1813

(3-337)MY temper is really worn to a hair's breadth. The  
(3-337)intruder of yesterday hung on me till twelve to-day.  
(3-337)When I had just taken my pen, he was relieved, like a  
(3-337)sentry leaving guard, by two other lounging visitors ; and  
(3-337)their post has now been supplied by some people on real  
(3-337)business.1  
[Lockhart]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-337)Monday Evening [about 2nd Sept. 1813]

(3-337)OH James ! oh James ! Two Irish dames

(3-337)Oppress me very sore ;

(3-337)I groaning send one sheet I've penned-

(3-337)For, hang them ! there's no more.

[Lockhart]

TO THOMAS SCOTT

[Extract]

(3-337)[About 2nd Sept. 1813]

(3-337)DEAR TOM,-I observe what you say as to Mr \* \* \* \* ;

(3-337)and as you may often be exposed to similar requests,

(3-337)which it would be difficult to parry, you can sign such

(3-337)letters of introduction as relate to persons whom you do

(3-337)not delight to honour short, T. Scott; by which abridgment

(3-337)of your name I shall understand to limit my civilities.

[Lockhart]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-337)MY DEAR LADY ABERCORN,-I trust this will find your

(3-337)tedious pilgrimage or rather your fatiguing march finally

(3-337)terminated at the Priory & that Lady Maria is not

(3-337)worse [?] for her journey. Our little trip was soon

338            LETTERS    OF            1813

(3-338)ended and we got into all our cottage routine without any

(3-338)incident worth telling excepting that I have been surprized

(3-338)by an offer of the situation of poet laureate vacant by the

(3-338)death of Mr. Pye. This was very handsome on the part

(3-338)of the Prince Regent and I feel flattered accordingly.  
(3-338)But there were many reasons against accepting the  
(3-338)appointment and I have accordingly declined it with  
(3-338)every expression of respect and gratitude. The necessity  
(3-338)of writing odes twice a year is a difficulty which no one  
(3-338)ought to encounter who has any poetical character to lose.  
(3-338)At least I am sure I should find it insurmountable. The  
(3-338)thing might be easily done in a decent sort of way as old  
(3-338)Whitehead 1 himself describes it

(3-338)Whose Muse obliged by sack and pension  
(3-338)Without a subject or invention  
(3-338)Must certain words in order set  
(3-338)As innocent as a Gazette  
(3-338)Must some half meaning half disguise  
(3-338)And utter neither truth nor lies.

(3-338)But this mediocrity of performance is precisely what is  
(3-338)most intolerable in poetry and I should neither have done  
(3-338)justice to the Prince's judgment nor credit to my own had  
(3-338)I accepted it without the hope of doing something better  
(3-338)than making milk and water verses about the " natal  
(3-338)day " and the " new-born year." When the office was  
(3-338)offered to Gray it was offered as a sinecure and indeed I  
(3-338)think it would become the Prince's good taste to abolish  
(3-338)the absurd and ridiculous usage of compelling a poor  
(3-338)devil to write bad verses twice a year by way of honouring  
(3-338)the royal family and ministry for the time being, and untill  
(3-338)this be done I think it will be difficult to get a man of real  
(3-338)talent unless from the mere love of the salary to undertake  
(3-338)the office-As for myself all I have to fear in the matter  
(3-338)is that some busy misrepresenter may whisper in the

(3-339)rendered me unwilling to accept an office in the Royal  
(3-339)Household so handsomely offerd by H. R. H.'s express  
(3-339)direction. I trust however this will not be the case as  
(3-339)I have stated frankly that any poetical efforts which may  
(3-339)have attracted H. R. H.'s approbation have been free  
(3-339)and spontaneous and that I fear to trammel myself with  
(3-339)the regular discharge of a constant and recurring poetical  
(3-339)commemoration-that I could not be exculpated if I  
(3-339)accepted the situation so honourably tendered to me  
(3-339)unless I was conscious of the power of approaching to such  
(3-339)excellence as might vindicate the selection the prince had  
(3-339)made-that besides I held professional appointments of  
(3-339)some value and this seemd to be one of the few things  
(3-339)calculated to provide for some literary person who had no  
(3-339)other adequate establishment or opening to fortune. All  
(3-339)this I stated as civilly as I possibly could and I think the  
(3-339)Prince who has both good sense and good taste will easily  
(3-339)understand that there may be other reasons which cannot  
(3-339)so well be written why I should reject the wreath  
(3-339)"profaned by Gibber and contemn'd by Gray." If you my  
(3-339)dearest friend hear the matter mentioned I hope you will  
(3-339)not fail to dwell upon the pleasure I felt at being so  
(3-339)distinguished in the P. R.'s opinion & the pain & embarrassment  
(3-339)I experienced in rejecting an unsolicited mark of  
(3-339)his favour. If you can put these, which are my real  
(3-339)sentiments, in the way of going round they will have  
(3-339)credit as coming from your Ladyship & I shall have the  
(3-339)better chance of escaping what it is of importance I  
(3-339)should escape, the risque namely of having my real  
(3-339)motives misconstrued. If I were not afraid of overburthening  
(3-339)the frank I would enclose a copy of my answer  
(3-339)to the Lord Chamberlain.

(3-339)Charlotte offers her respectful compliments to your  
(3-339)Ladyship & I have the honour to present mine to the  
(3-339)Marquis & the Ladies not forgetting my very pretty &

(3-340)interesting new acquaintance Lady Lucia [?] who is  
(3-340)very like one of the best friends I have in this world.  
(3-340)Believe me my dear Lady Abercorn with the truest  
(3-340)respect very much your obliged & faithful

(3-340)WALTER SCOTT

(3-340)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 3 Sept. [1813]

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO CHARLES CARPENTER

(3-340)ABBOTSFORD Sepr 3d 1813

(3-340)MY DEAR CARPENTER,-I have just got your letter of  
(3-340)10th of February & a fortnight before Charlotte received  
(3-340)the valuable & much admired package of cottons and  
(3-340)longcloths which she values still more as a pledge of Mrs.  
(3-340)Carpenters regard & friendship. Our little girls will be  
(3-340)all as fine as so many little Queens & Charlotte herself  
(3-340)will feel no little pride & satisfaction in appearing in a  
(3-340)dress which she owes to the kindness of so valued a  
(3-340)relation. I observe Mrs. Carpenter finally purposes  
(3-340)leaving India in October. I should like very much to  
(3-340)be in England on her arrival & if possible I will certainly  
(3-340)contrive it. We have two months vacation from 12 March  
(3-340)to 12 May during which time I should think it likely Mrs.  
(3-340)Carpenter will reach Britain & should she then think of  
(3-340)coming North I will undertake to be her escort if she  
(3-340)will accept me. Public news continue favorable ; the  
(3-340)great victories of Lord Wellington in Spain & the determined  
(3-340)powers of resistance exhibited by the Continental

(3-340)powers seem to augur a favorable termination of the war.  
(3-340)Yet I think while Bonaparte lives & reigns peace is  
(3-340)hardly to be hoped for. Sebastian one of his favourite  
(3-340)Generals who knew his character well told a friend, of  
(3-340)mine that if Europe Asia & Africa were at Bonapartes  
(3-340)feet he would be miserable until he had conquered  
(3-340)America, and I do not think his spirit is of that kind  
(3-340)which learns moderation from adversity otherwise his

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1813      341

(3-341)disasters in Spain & Russia must have taught it. So we  
(3-341)poor mortals must abide the course of events & drift down  
(3-341)the stream making ourselves as happy as we can while  
(3-341)we drive on. Our domestic news is limited to our being  
(3-341)all well-the little people are much what I would wish  
(3-341)them : very affectionate to each other & dutiful to us :  
(3-341)they have all rather good parts & little Charles your  
(3-341)name-son shews marks of genius which may perhaps  
(3-341)turn to something remarkable. But as our Scotch proverb  
(3-341)says " It is long time to the saddling of a foal." Upon  
(3-341)the death of the Poet Laureate the Prince Regent was  
(3-341)pleased of his unsolicited & most unexpected goodness to  
(3-341)offer me the situation. But after a little consideration I  
(3-341)declined the proposed honor as handsomely as I could :  
(3-341)the emolument was not any very great object being  
(3-341)under 200 a year & might I thought be better conferr'd  
(3-341)on some literary person who was otherwise unprovided  
(3-341)for. But besides I wish to be altogether independant of  
(3-341)Kings and Courts though with every sentiment of loyalty to  
(3-341)our own, and that would not have been easy had I taken  
(3-341)a post in the household however small. So now I have  
(3-341)only to hope that my humble excuse will be favourably  
(3-341)received. Lord Minto has done great credit to himself  
(3-341)by patronizing poor Leyden while alive & honouring his  
(3-341)memory when no more : I looked forward to poor Johns

(3-341) return as one of the most pleasant events in futurity. But  
(3-341) such disappointments are the lot of humanity. I am  
(3-341) delighted that you have met my dear Lady Hood who  
(3-341) is a most charming woman. I hope Sir Samuel is in the  
(3-341) way of increasing his fortune on your side of the world.  
(3-341) I hope Mrs. Carpenter received a 4to-Volume from me  
(3-341) forwarded by our friends Smith & Jenyns [?] in the beginning  
(3-341) of the year. Charlotte writes at length to Mrs. Carpenter  
(3-341) & sends you her affectionate love in which all our little  
(3-341) folks join & believe me ever Dear Carpenter yours most  
(3-341) affectionately

(3-341) WALTER SCOTT

342

LETTERS OF

1813

(3-342) It has just occurred to me that it might be agreeable  
(3-342) to you to have an introduction to Lord Moira your new  
(3-342) Governor General, I therefore take the liberty to inclose  
(3-342) a few lines for that purpose, having had the honor to  
(3-342) know him pretty well while Commander in Chief in  
(3-342) Scotland.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO THE MARQUIS OF HERTFORD, RAGLEY, WARWICKSHIRE

(3-342) MY LORD,-I am this day honoured with your Lordship's  
(3-342) letter of the 31st August, tendering for my acceptance  
(3-342) the situation of poet laureate in the Royal Household.  
(3-342) I shall always think it the highest honour of my life to  
(3-342) have been the object of the good opinion implied in  
(3-342) your Lordship's recommendation, and in the gracious  
(3-342) acquiescence of his Royal Highness the Prince Regent.  
(3-342) I humbly trust I shall not forfeit sentiments so highly  
(3-342) valued, although I find myself under the necessity of

(3-342) declining, with every acknowledgment of respect and  
(3-342) gratitude, a situation above my deserts, and offered to me  
(3-342) in a manner so highly flattering. The duties attached to  
(3-342) the office of poet laureate are not indeed very formidable,  
(3-342) if judged of by the manner in which they have sometimes  
(3-342) been discharged. But an individual selected from the  
(3-342) literary characters of Britain, upon the honourable  
(3-342) principle expressed in your Lordship's letter, ought not,  
(3-342) in justice to your Lordship, to his own reputation, but  
(3-342) above all to his Royal Highness, to accept of the office,  
(3-342) unless he were conscious of the power of filling it respectably,  
(3-342) and attaining to excellence in the execution of the  
(3-342) tasks which it imposes. This confidence I am so far from  
(3-342) possessing, that, on the contrary, with all the advantages  
(3-342) which do now, and I trust ever will, present themselves  
(3-342) to the poet whose task it may be to commemorate -the  
(3-342) events of his Royal Highness's wise and successful administration,  
(3-342) I am certain I should feel myself inadequate to

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1813      343

(3-343) the fitting discharge of the regular and recurring duty of  
(3-343) periodical composition, and should thus at once disappoint  
(3-343) the expectation of the public, and, what would give me  
(3-343) still more pain, discredit the nomination of his Royal  
(3-343) Highness.

(3-343) Will your Lordship permit me to add, that though far  
(3-343) from being wealthy, I already hold two official situations  
(3-343) in the line of my profession, which afford a respectable  
(3-343) income. It becomes me, therefore, to avoid the appearance  
(3-343) of engrossing one of the few appointments which  
(3-343) seem specially adapted for the provision of those whose  
(3-343) lives have been dedicated exclusively to literature, and  
(3-343) who too often derive from their labours more credit than  
(3-343) emolument.

(3-343)Nothing could give me greater pain than being thought  
(3-343)ungrateful to his Royal Highness's goodness, or insensible  
(3-343)to the honourable distinction his undeserved condescension  
(3-343)has been pleased to bestow upon me. I have to trust  
(3-343)to your Lordship's kindness for laying at the feet of his  
(3-343)Royal Highness, in the way most proper and respectful,  
(3-343)my humble, grateful, and dutiful thanks, with these  
(3-343)reasons for declining a situation which, though every way  
(3-343)superior to my deserts, I should chiefly have valued as  
(3-343)a mark of his Royal Highness's approbation and as  
(3-343)entitling me to term myself an immediate Servant of  
(3-343)His Majesty.

(3-343)For your Lordship's unmerited goodness, as well as for  
(3-343)the trouble you have had upon this occasion, I can only  
(3-343)offer you my respectful thanks, and entreat that you will  
(3-343)be pleased to believe me, my Lord Marquis, your  
(3-343)Lordship's much obliged and much honoured humble  
(3-343)servant,

(3-343)WALTER SCOTT

(3-343)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 4th Sept. [1813]

[Lockhart, corrected from draft in Scott's hand  
in Walpole Collection]

344            LETTERS    OF            1813

TO REV. J. S. CLARKE 1

(3-344)[4th September 1813]

(3-344)SIR,-On my return to this cottage after a short  
(3-344)excursion I was at once surprized and deeply interested

(3-344)by the receipt of your letter. I shall always consider it  
(3-344)as the proudest incident of my life that his Royal Highness  
(3-344)the Prince Regent whose taste in literature is so highly  
(3-344)distinguishd should have thought of naming me to the  
(3-344)situation of Poet Laureate. I feel therefore no small  
(3-344)embarrassment lest I should incur the suspicion of  
(3-344)churlish ingratitude in declining an appointment in every  
(3-344)point of view so far above my deserts but which I should  
(3-344)chiefly have valued as conferd by the unsolicited  
(3-344)generosity of his Royal Highness and as entitling me  
(3-344)the distinction of terming myself an immediate servant  
(3-344)of his Majesty. But I have to trust to your goodness in  
(3-344)representing to his R.H. with my most grateful humble  
(3-344)and dutiful acknowledgments the circumstances<sup>2</sup> which  
(3-344)compel me to decline the honor which his undeserved  
(3-344)favour has proposed for me.

(3-344)The poetical pieces I have hitherto composed have  
(3-344)uniformly been the hasty production of impulses which I

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1813      345

(3-345)must term fortunate since they have attracted his Royal  
(3-345)Highness's notice and approbation. But I strongly fear  
(3-345)or rather am absolutely certain that I should feel myself  
(3-345)unable to justify in the eye of the public the choice of his  
(3-345)Royal Highness by a fitting discharge of the duties of an  
(3-345)office which requires stated and periodical exertion. And  
(3-345)although I am conscious how much this difficulty is  
(3-345)lessend under the government of his R.H. marked by  
(3-345)paternal wisdom at home and by such successes abroad  
(3-345)as seem to promise the liberation of Europe I still feel  
(3-345)that the necessity of a regular commemoration would  
(3-345)tramel my powers of composition at the very time when it  
(3-345)would be equally my pride and duty to tax them to the  
(3-345)uttermost.

(3-345)There is another circumstance which weighs deeply in  
(3-345)my mind while forming my present resolution. I have  
(3-345)already the honor to hold two appointments under  
(3-345)government not usually conjoined and which afford an  
(3-345)income far indeed from wealth but amounting to decent  
(3-345)independence. I fear therefore that in accepting one of  
(3-345)the few situations which our establishment holds forth as  
(3-345)the peculiar provision of literary men I might be justly  
(3-345)censured as availing myself of his R. Highness's partiality  
(3-345)to engross more than my share of the public revenue to  
(3-345)the prejudice of competitors equally meritorious at least  
(3-345)and otherwise unprovided for. And as this calculation  
(3-345)will be made by thousands who know that I have reaped  
(3-345)great advantages by the favour of the public without  
(3-345)being aware of the losses which it has been my misfortune  
(3-345)to sustain I may fairly reckon that it will terminate even  
(3-345)more to my prejudice than if they had the means of  
(3-345)judging accurately of my real circumstances.

(3-345)I have thus Sir frankly exposed to you for his Royal  
(3-345)Highness's favourable consideration the feelings which  
(3-345)induce me to decline an appointment offered in a manner  
(3-345)so highly calculated to gratify I will not say my vanity  
(3-345)only but my sincere feelings of devoted attachment to

346        LETTERS    OF        1813

(3-346)the crown and constitution of my Country and to the  
(3-346)person of his Royal Highness by whom its government  
(3-346)has been so worthily and successfully administered and to  
(3-346)whom I have been indebted for such flattering personal  
(3-346)notice.

(3-346)No consideration on earth would give me so much  
(3-346)pain as the idea of my real feelings being misconstrued

(3-346)on this occasion or that I should be supposed stupid  
(3-346)enough not to estimate the value 'of his Royal Highnesss  
(3-346)favour or so ungrateful as not to feel it as I ought. And  
(3-346)you will relieve me from great anxiety if you will have  
(3-346)the goodness to let me know if his Royal Highness is  
(3-346)pleased to receive favourably my humble and grateful  
(3-346)apology for declining a favour so little merited.

(3-346)I cannot conclude without expressing my sense of your  
(3-346)kindness and of the trouble you have had upon this  
(3-346)account and I request you will believe me Sir your  
(3-346)obliged humble Servant

(3-346)[WALTER SCOTT]

(3-346)Rev. Mr. J. S. Clarke &c.

[Buckleuch]

TO CHARLES, DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-346)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-Good advice is easily followd  
(3-346)when it jumps with our own sentiments & inclinations.  
(3-346)I no sooner found mine fortified by your Graces opinion  
(3-346)than I wrote Lord Hertford declining the laurel in the  
(3-346)most civil way I could imagine. I also wrote the Princes  
(3-346)librarian who had made himself active on the occasion  
(3-346)detailling at somewhat more length than I thought  
(3-346)respectful to the Lord Chamberlain my reasons for  
(3-346)declining the intended honour. My wife has made a copy  
(3-346)of the last letter which I enclose for your Graces perusal-  
(3-346)there is no occasion either to preserve or return it-but  
(3-346)I am desirous you should know what I have put my  
(3-346)apology upon for I may reckon on its being misrepresented

(3-347)-I certainly should never have survived the recitative  
(3-347)described by your Grace-it is a part of the etiquette I  
(3-347)was quite unprepared for & should have sunk under it.

(3-347)It is curious enough that Drumlanrig 1 should always  
(3-347)have been the refuge of bards who decline court promotion  
(3-347)-Gay I think refused to be a gentleman usher or some  
(3-347)such post 2 -& I am determined to abide by my post of  
(3-347)Grand Ecuyer Tranchant [sic, Lockhart corrects] of the  
(3-347)Chateau varied for that of tale-teller of an evening. In  
(3-347)order to qualify myself for this latter post I have been  
(3-347)arranging a sort of Border fragment on the deliverance  
(3-347)of Kinmont Willie not for publication but merely for the  
(3-347)amusement of the Clan. Lord Queensberry has some  
(3-347)information on the history or at least the birth &  
(3-347)parentage of the said Kinmont Willie which I should  
(3-347)be glad to possess if his Lordship would have the kindness  
(3-347)to mark it down. I have the better title to hope for his  
(3-347)giving himself this trouble because Lady Marchioness  
(3-347)(being induced thereto by a bribe of honey-comb) once  
(3-347)engaged me with a dramatic clergyman who insisted I  
(3-347)should either like his tragedy or tell him at length why  
(3-347)I disapproved of it-a dilemma from which I escaped  
(3-347)with great difficulty.

(3-347)There is no news here excepting that all the world is  
(3-347)in admiration at the liberality of Lord Melgund who has  
(3-347)actually presented the Sheriff Clerk of Roxburghshire  
(3-347)with 5 guineas for making up his return-Yet the insatiable  
(3-347)man of pen & ink pretends that it is only one fifth  
(3-347)part of his legal fee & that the extravagant Laird of  
(3-347)Edgerstane (?) always added a cypher to that same  
(3-347)figure 5 when he settled with him on former occasions.  
(3-347)Who after this will pretend to satisfy a scribe? We  
(3-347)are quietly mustering for the Head Court for fear of

(3-348)any advantage : I think we are now about neck &

(3-348)neck.

(3-348)I will send your Grace a Copy of the letter of guarantee

(3-348)when I receive it from London. By an arrangement with

(3-348)Longman & Co. the great booksellers in Pater Noster

(3-348)Row I am about to be enabled to place their security

(3-348)as well as my own between your Grace & the possibility

(3-348)of hazard. But your kind readiness to forward a transaction

(3-348)which is of such great importance both to my

(3-348)fortune & comfort can never be forgotten although it

(3-348)can scarce make me more than I have always been my

(3-348)Lord Duke your Grace's much obliged & truly faithful

(3-348)WALTER SCOTT

(3-348)ABBOTSFORD 3d 1 Sept. 1813

[Buckleuch]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-348)MY DEAR SIR,-I must not let a post pass without

(3-348)acknowledging the Receipt of the Bill for 500 which

(3-348)will do me Yeomans service and shall be duly replaced.

(3-348)The date suits me perfectly and the contents cum omni

(3-348)sequela as the Civilians say shall be made forthcoming in

(3-348)four or six months at the furthest, which I hope will suit

(3-348)your purchase of Irish soil. Many thanks to you for the

(3-348)accommodation which the sudden & most unexpected

(3-348)narrowing of our discounts here renders very convenient.

(3-348)I have some news which will surprize you. I have been

(3-348)offered the Laurel (vacant by the death of Mr. Pye) in

(3-348)the most flattering manner by the Prince Regent, but

(3-348)what will not surprize you I have declined it with every  
(3-348)expression of grateful respect. The duty of the office  
(3-348)recurs with such formal regularity that it would be  
(3-348)impossible to discharge it with any thing like credit, and  
(3-348)tho I care not if my poetical reputation were to die a  
(3-348)natural death or be slain by fair criticism yet I would not

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1813

349

(3-349)willingly be Felo de se. Moreover I cannot think of  
(3-349)engrossing the opening for some Literary man who may  
(3-349)need the situation so much more than myself, and besides  
(3-349)I have an objection to being in any degree dependant  
(3-349)upon the Court. Your Household troops are expected  
(3-349)to move upon the word of Command, and some occasion  
(3-349)might occur when I should be refractory and would then  
(3-349)be cashiered with a very great laugh against me. At the  
(3-349)same time I was a little puzzled how to word the rejection  
(3-349)of a proposal so kindly intended and couched in such  
(3-349)flattering Language. But after all as old Barbour says,  
(3-349)"Ah, Freedom is a glorious thing "-. I will be happy  
(3-349)to see your tale tho it will be too late for this Register,  
(3-349)but what will you make of Blue bell Castle, it sounds  
(3-349)very like one of those Castle [s] which the Knight of La  
(3-349)Mancha discovered where his less quick sighted Squire  
(3-349)could only see Inns.- I will take the utmost care of the  
(3-349)Charters. Constable has been here and talks of retarding  
(3-349)the publication of Swift until January which will be a  
(3-349)great indulgence to me.1 Whenever I write down  
(3-349)Kinmont Willie you shall have a copy. In fact I think I  
(3-349)shall print half a doz to save transcript but I have not  
(3-349)thought of it since I wrote to you. My brother Toms  
(3-349)sudden journey is very distressing especially as his wife is  
(3-349)on the point of being confined, but such is the lot of those  
(3-349)who follow the kind of life into which he has been thrown.2  
(3-349)If he had wintered in Dublin I would have introduced

(3-349)you to him as he is one of the most pleasant companions  
(3-349)you ever met with. All our little folks are well and the  
(3-349)quiet of Abbotsford disturbed by nothing except an  
(3-349)invasion of the Harden family. I daresay Sir J. Stevensons  
(3-349)music will do honor to the words of Rokeby. I am no  
(3-349)stranger to his powers of composition. I wish you every  
(3-349)happiness on your Killarney expedition & am most  
(3-349)truly yours

W SCOTT

350 LETTERS OF 1813

(3-350)Ps. Dr. Hill may rely on my rummaging out every  
(3-350)particular about Patrick- so soon as I get to Edinburgh,  
(3-350)or sooner if I can. I have just learned by a letter from  
(3-350)my brother that my sister in law is like to be left in Cork,  
(3-350)in the family way and expecting to be confined-her situation  
(3-350)will be very forlorn and if you can reccomend [sic]  
(3-350)her to any friends of yours for a little counsel and  
(3-350)countenance it will be an inestimable favor. The  
(3-350)address will be to Mrs. Scott (Lady of Thomas Scott,  
(3-350)Esqr. paymaster yoth Reg.) but where she may be lodged  
(3-350)I cannot even guess-their fate is a cruel hard one.

(3-350)ABBOTSFORD 4th Sept. 1813.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRTTT, ROKEBY, GRETA BRIDGE, YORKSHIRE

(3-350)MY DEAR MORRITT,-Your last letter though far from  
(3-350)being altogether what I could have wishd considerably  
(3-350)relieved us on the score of Mrs. Morritts health. We  
(3-350)will be cautious to make no report concerning it that by  
(3-350)coming round might be prejudicial to her nerves shaken  
(3-350)as they must be by this violent attack. I am told the  
(3-350)great safety in Mrs. Morritts complaint is never to

(3-350)struggle agt. it but instantly take to bed and assist nature  
(3-350)as much as possible to throw out the inflamation. Let us  
(3-350)hope and trust that health so precious to you and so dear  
(3-350)to all her friends will be confirmd by time caution and  
(3-350)the mildness of a better climate.

(3-350)Our journey here was of course not the pleasantest  
(3-350)considering the state in which we left Mrs. Morritts  
(3-350)health. And on taking up our usual occupations my  
(3-350)quiet has been disturb'd by the offer of the laurel-  
(3-350)nothing less if you please. The matter was very  
(3-350)handsomely meant by the Prince Regent and as handsomely  
(3-350)expressd and I was somewhat puzzled how to avoid  
(3-350)the ungracious appearance of flinging an intended favour  
(3-350)back in the donors face. But it was impossible to think

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1813      351

(3-351)of being laureate. A sort of ridicule has always attachd  
(3-351)to the character and Horace himself could not have  
(3-351)made the regular duty of the office decently respectable.  
(3-351)Besides the country has done its part by me and this  
(3-351)appointment seems rather to belong to some one who has  
(3-351)dedicated his time to literature independant of every  
(3-351)other profession-Last of all a place in the household is  
(3-351)a sort of tie on votes and political conduct and no man  
(3-351)ought to pledge himself on these matters since ministers  
(3-351)might be changed and then the Ex-laureate which I  
(3-351)should probably soon be would make rather an absurd  
(3-351)figure. So I transmitted my nolo in the civillest terms I could  
(3-351)devise and I think you will approve of my having done so.

(3-351)I am much more flattered with Marshal Beresfords 1  
(3-351)approbation than with that of principalities and powers.  
(3-351)I have a natural love for a soldier which would have  
(3-351)been the mode of life I would have chosen in preference

(3-351)to all others but for my lameness. And yet I made  
(3-351)the discovery a good many years since that I should  
(3-351)have been but an indifferent soldier. The essence of  
(3-351)military skill rests upon mathematical principle combined  
(3-351)with an accurate estimate of the moral and physical  
(3-351)faculties of your own troops and those who are opposed  
(3-351)to you. The most simple and effectual mode of bringing  
(3-351)a given number of men to a certain point at a certain  
(3-351)moment is a singularly dry study and yet it comprehends  
(3-351)the grand principle of military tactics. So I am well  
(3-351)contented to look at war poetically and to give it all the  
(3-351)cast of chivalry and romance which in fact is a mere  
(3-351)appendage to the reality like the red-coats standards and  
(3-351)kettle-drums. But my interest remains unabated in those  
(3-351)who have fought the good fight and to Marshal Beresford  
(3-351)I think we owe the splendid example of a regenerated  
(3-351)people. The dry bones have been warmd into life under

352            LETTERS    OF            1813

(3-352)his admirable management and I trust he will be spared  
(3-352)to enjoy those honours which are due to his labours and  
(3-352)hazards of every description. The meeting at Rokeby  
(3-352)will be indeed a joyous one and happy shall I be when it  
(3-352)takes place.

(3-352)I have nothing to add except that we are getting in our  
(3-352)harvest under more favourable auspices than are rememberd  
(3-352)by the oldest people here. An old grumbletonian  
(3-352)farmer in my neighbourhood allowd upon my close  
(3-352)interrogation that " it must be ownd the weather was  
(3-352)no that bad " which is a point nearer the admission of a  
(3-352)good crop and season than he was ever known to approach.  
(3-352)-Mrs. Scott sends kindest remembrances to Mrs. Morritt  
(3-352)and I am ever most truly yours                    WALTER SCOTT

(3-352)ABBOTSFORD 4 Sept. [1813]

[Law]

[TO UNKNOWN CORRESPONDENT]

(3-352)DEAR SIR,-Your obliging letter reached me only this  
(3-352)day being left by Colonel Hawkshaw at my house in  
(3-352)Castle Street. As I do not know what his motions may be  
(3-352)I beg you will say to him if you have an opportunity that  
(3-352)I am stationary at this cottage till November & though it  
(3-352)is so mere a cottage that I cannot offer him even the  
(3-352)hospitality of a bed I will hope for the pleasure of seeing  
(3-352)him should his curiosity lead him to visit the ruins of  
(3-352)Melrose which are in my immediate vicinity. And  
(3-352)should he spend any part of the winter in Edinr. I will  
(3-352)be happy to shew him any attention in my power. I  
(3-352)am much obliged to you for resuming our old acquaintance  
(3-352)& most particularly so for the attention you were so  
(3-352)good as to pay my brother in passing through Donahadee  
(3-352)& I beg you will believe me Dear Sir Your obliged humble  
(3-352)Servant

WALTER SCOTT

(3-352)ABBOTSFORD NEAR MELROSE 5 Sept. 1813

[Henry Guppy]

353            SIR WALTER SCOTT            1813

TO MESSRS. LONGMAN

(3-353)MY DEAR SIR,-Mr. Constable was here on Friday last  
(3-353)for the purpose of adjusting a plan for giving you and  
(3-353)him the arrangement of such of my copy-rights as are  
(3-353)now in my person and which he promised to submit to  
(3-353)you at full length. If it should happen to be agreeable

(3-353)to your wishes and interest I shall be very well pleased  
(3-353)and do not now write with the purpose of entering into  
(3-353)any discussion upon it but merely at Mr. Constable's  
(3-353)request for the purpose of sanctioning his proposal.  
(3-353)I hope the arrangement may be completed in time to  
(3-353)meet your acceptance of 500 due in the end of this  
(3-353)month, otherwise I must be indebted to your indulgence  
(3-353)for a short renewal and shall remit you the funds which it  
(3-353)produces to meet the original draft. I am prepared for  
(3-353)the last Draft at 6 months but you will recollect I  
(3-353)mentioned I was uncertain if I should be in cash to meet  
(3-353)the first.

(3-353)The Laurel has been offered me in the most flattering  
(3-353)manner by H.R.H. the Prince Regent but I did not feel  
(3-353)justified in snatching at one of the few situations of  
(3-353)emolument open to those who have made literature their  
(3-353)exclusive profession. I felt the compliment however as  
(3-353)I ought to do. I am Gentlemen Your most obedt. Servt.  
(3-353)WALTER SCOTT

(3-353)ABBOTSFORD 5 September 1813.

[Owen D. Young]

TO MRS. WALTER SCOTT  
(3-353)at Mr. Scott of Reaburns, Lessudden St. Boswells.

(3-353)MY DEAR MOTHER,-I found a letter from Tom on my  
(3-353)return here of the same date as yours & to the same  
(3-353)purpose. I have written to him offering all assistance in  
(3-353)cash &c that could make this unexpected order more

(3-354)easy 1 but I have not yet heard in reply. As you are so close

(3-354)in our neighbourhood I hope you dont intend to cheat us  
(3-354)of a visit. The girls' room is to be empty for a few days  
(3-354)after Wednesday & Peter<sup>2</sup> will attend you on any day you  
(3-354)please and either return with you to Lessudden or set you  
(3-354)forth on your return home whichever you please. We  
(3-354)were very sorry for poor Daniel Russell & for the  
(3-354)distressing effects it will have on his sisters.

(3-354)I have no news to send you except that the Prince has  
(3-354)in the most handsome manner & of his own free motion  
(3-354)offerd me the vacant situation of Poet Laureate which I  
(3-354)have declined with every feeling and expression of respect  
(3-354)& gratitude. My reasons for doing so I will reserve till  
(3-354)we meet only in general I was convinced I should have  
(3-354)lost credit by the necessity of writing birth day odes & so  
(3-354)forth & after all could not reconcile myself to a situation  
(3-354)which obliged me officially to praise the Court twice a  
(3-354)year whether I thought they deserved it or no. To have  
(3-354)had it in my power is however a very nattering compliment.  
(3-354)Mrs. Anne Keith is at Yair and dines with us on  
(3-354)Tuesday. She is as lively as a lark and like you a great  
(3-354)traveller. Charlotte joins in best and most affectionate  
(3-354)duty & in begging you will not pass our cottage as there  
(3-354)is really no excuse from want of room. We are very sorry  
(3-354)we cannot come for you ourselves but I will send down  
(3-354)Walter if you wish to have a beau. Believe me my dear  
(3-354)Mother Your affectionate & dutiful Son

(3-354)WALTER SCOTT

(3-354)ABBOTSFORD 5th Sept. [1813]

[Law]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

(3-355)5th September 1813

(3-355)FOR God's sake look forward-how your own funds,  
(3-355)and those provided in London, will come in to extinguish  
(3-355)debts , and remember mine must be paid as well as yours.  
(3-355)You know I cannot calculate how or when your bills will  
(3-355)be discounted, though you can by taking the worst view.  
(3-355)It is comparatively easy to provide for a difficulty seen  
(3-355)at the distance of months, but who can trust to doing so  
(3-355)at the warning of days and hours ? Do take a well-  
(3-355)digested view of this matter, upon a broad and extensive  
(3-355)plan.1

[Ballantyne-Humbug Handled]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-355)MY DEAR Miss BAILLIE, I have been a vile lazy  
(3-355)correspondent having been strolling about the country and  
(3-355)indeed a little way into England for the greater part of  
(3-355)July and August, in short " aye skipping here and  
(3-355)there " like the Tanner of Tamworths horse.2 Since I  
(3-355)returnd I have had a gracious offer of the laurel on the  
(3-355)part of the P. R. You will not wonder that I have  
(3-355)declined it though with every expression of gratitude  
(3-355)which such an unexpected compliment demanded.  
(3-355)Indeed it would be high imprudence in one having  
(3-355)literary reputation to maintain to accept of an offer  
(3-355)which obliged him to produce a poetical exercise on a

(3-356)given theme twice a year and besides as my loyalty

(3-356)to the royal family is very sincere I would not wish  
(3-356)to have it thought mercenary. The public has done its  
(3-356)part by me very well and so has government and I  
(3-356)think this little literary provision ought to be bestowd  
(3-356)on one who has made literature his sole profession. If  
(3-356)the Regent means to make it respectable he will abolish  
(3-356)the foolish custom of the annual odes which is a drudgery  
(3-356)no person of talent could ever willingly encounter-or  
(3-356)come clear off from if he was so rash. And so peace be  
(3-356)with the laurel " profaned by Gibber and contemnd by  
(3-356)Gray."

(3-356)I was for a fortnight at Drumlanrig a grand old  
(3-356)chateau which has descended by the death of the late  
(3-356)D. of Queensberry to the D. of Buccleuch. It is  
(3-356)really a most magnificent pile and when embosomd  
(3-356)amid the wide forest scenery of which I have an infantine  
(3-356)recollection must have been very romantic. But old Q.  
(3-356)made wide devastation among the noble trees although  
(3-356)some fine ones are still left and a quantity of young shoots  
(3-356)are in despite of the want of every kind of attention  
(3-356)rushing up to supply the places of the fathers of the forest  
(3-356)from whose stems they are springing. It will now I trust  
(3-356)be in better hands for the reparation of the castle goes  
(3-356)hand in hand with the rebuilding of all the cottages in  
(3-356)which an aged race of dependents pensioners of Duke  
(3-356)Charles and his wife Priors " Kitty, blooming young  
(3-356)and gay " have during the last reign been pining into  
(3-356)rheumatisms and agues, in neglected poverty. All this  
(3-356)is beautiful to witness. The inn-doors [sic] work does not  
(3-356)please me quite so well though I am aware that to those  
(3-356)who are to inhabit an old castle it becomes often a matter  
(3-356)of necessity to make alterations by which its tone and  
(3-356)character are changed for the worse. Thus a noble  
(3-356)gallery which ran the whole length of the front is  
(3-356)converted into bedrooms very comfortable indeed but

(3-356)not quite so magnificent. And as grim a dungeon as ever

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

357

(3-357)knav or honest man was confined in is in some danger of  
(3-357)being converted into a wine-cellar. It is almost impossible  
(3-357)to draw your breath when you recollect that this hole so  
(3-357)many feet under ground and totally bereft of air and light  
(3-357)was built for the imprisonment of human beings whether  
(3-357)guilty suspected or merely unfortunate.1 Certainly if our  
(3-357)frames are not so hardy our hearts too are softer than  
(3-357)those of our forfathers although probably a few years  
(3-357)of domestic war or feudal oppression would bring us  
(3-357)back to the same case-hardening both in body and  
(3-357)sentiment.

(3-357)I meant to have gone to Rokeby but was prevented by  
(3-357)Mrs. Morritt being unwell which I very much regret as  
(3-357)I know few people that deserve better health. I am very  
(3-357)glad you have known them and I pray you to keep the  
(3-357)acquaintance in winter.-I am glad to see by this days  
(3-357)paper that our friend Terry has made a favourable  
(3-357)impression on his first appearance at Covent Garden.2 He  
(3-357)has got a very good engagement there for 3 years at  
(3-357) 12,, 12,, a week, which is a handsome income. This  
(3-357)little place comes on as fast as can be reasonably hoped  
(3-357)and the pinasters are all above the ground but cannot be  
(3-357)planted out for twelve months. My kindest compliments  
(3-357)in which Mrs. Scott joins always attend Miss Baillie the  
(3-357)Dr and his family. Ever my dear friend Yours most  
(3-357)faithfully

(3-357)WALTER SCOTT

(3-357)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 12 Septr. [1813]

[Royal College of Surgeons, London, and Lockhart]

358 LETTERS OF 1813

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, BOOKSELLER, EDINR.1

(3-358)DEAR CONSTABLE,-I have your letter and one to the  
(3-358)same effect from Messrs. Longman. All I can say of the  
(3-358)matter is that if they do not come handsomely forward  
(3-358)we must look else where for London publishers and such  
(3-358)may I should think be found. But as they can hardly  
(3-358)be said to run any great risque I think it likely that  
(3-358)Longman and Co/ may come in. I shall be greatly obliged to  
(3-358)you to let me know when Rees comes to town. I will  
(3-358)probably have a visit from him. Yours truly

(3-358)ABBOTSFORD 14 Sept. [1813] W. SCOTT

[Kilpatrick]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-358)DEAR SIR,-I am favourd with your letter & much  
(3-358)obliged by your exertions. The terms of the annuity are  
(3-358)too hard (if I understand them) to be resorted to if I can  
(3-358)do better but we will keep them in view. If Longman &  
(3-358)Co decline I shall then resort to Caddell & Davies who  
(3-358)have unsolicited made application to James Ballantyne  
(3-358)about the copy rights to which of course he gave no

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1813 359

(3-359)answer. Their bills would answer as well as Longmans  
(3-359)with the London Bankers & my only anxiety would be  
(3-359)to secure you my good friend any interest in the transaction  
(3-359)you might think suited your funds & views for of course

(3-359)if they bought or took in pledge the present copy-rights  
(3-359)it would be with a view to the Lord of the Isles & I think  
(3-359)you would like ill to be cut out there which would also  
(3-359)be a shabby return for your exertions. I have desired Ja.  
(3-359)Ballantyne to sound Davies upon the price &c he would  
(3-359)give for the copy-rights but to conclude nothing till we  
(3-359)had Rees's final answer. I should greatly prefer an  
(3-359)arrangement with Longman & I think I will venture to  
(3-359)prophecy that if they let the thing slip just now they will  
(3-359)repent it hereafter. James B. will communicate with you.  
(3-359)Yours in haste

W SCOTT

(3-359)ABBOTSFORD 28 Septr. 1813

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(3-359)[September-October 1813]  
(3-359)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,-I have owed you a letter this  
(3-359)long time, but perhaps my debt might not yet be discharged,  
(3-359)had I not a little matter of business to trouble  
(3-359)you with.1 I wish you to lay before the King's counsel, or  
(3-359)Sir Samuel Romilly and any other you may approve, the  
(3-359)point whether a copyright, being sold for the term during  
(3-359)which Queen Anne's act warranted the property to the  
(3-359)author, the price is liable in payment of the property-tax.  
(3-359)I contend it is not so liable, for the following reasons :-  
(3-359)1st. It is a patent right, expected to produce an annual, or  
(3-359)at least an incidental profit, during the currency of many  
(3-359)years ; and surely it was never contended that if a man  
(3-359)sold a theatrical patent, or a patent for machinery,

360            LETTERS    OF            1813

(3-360)property-tax should be levied in the first place on the full

(3-360)price as paid to the seller, and then on the profits as  
(3-360)purchased by the buyer. I am not very expert at figures,  
(3-360)but I think it clear that a double taxation takes place.  
(3-360)2d. It should be considered that a book may be the work  
(3-360)not of one year, but of a man's whole life ; and as it has  
(3-360)been found, in a late case of the Duke of Gordon, that a  
(3-360)fall of timber was not subject to property-tax because it  
(3-360)comprehended the produce of thirty years, it seems at  
(3-360)least equally fair that mental exertions should not be  
(3-360)subjected to a harder principle of measurement. 3d, The  
(3-360)demand is, so far as I can learn, totally new and unheard  
(3-360)of. 4th, Supposing that I died and left my manuscripts  
(3-360)to be sold publicly along with the rest of my library, is  
(3-360)there any ground for taxing what might be received for  
(3-360)the written book, any more than any rare printed book,  
(3-360)which a speculative bookseller might purchase with a view  
(3-360)to republication ? You will know whether any of these  
(3-360)things ought to be suggested in the brief. David Hume,  
(3-360)and every lawyer here whom I have spoken to, consider  
(3-360)the demand as illegal.1 Believe me truly yours,

(3-360)WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

[Copy]

(3-360)CASE.

(3-360)A. B. is an author of several eminent literary works for the  
(3-360)Copy right of each, of which he receives a considerable sum  
(3-360)from his Bookseller. On being called upon by the Assessor  
(3-360)under the Property Tax Act for a return of the profits so  
(3-360)received by him, he declines, on the ground, that these are

(3-361)not annual profits within the meaning of the Act, but must be

(3-361)considered in the same light as the purchase money arising  
(3-361)from the sale of an Estate or any other property ; he further  
(3-361)adds that sums received by him in this way being immediatly  
(3-361)invested in the purchase of Land or laid out at interest, the  
(3-361)Annual rents thereof become chargeable of course from the  
(3-361)ordinary operation of the Property tax Act, and that the  
(3-361)profits arising from the publication of his works are included  
(3-361)in the Publishers general return of Profits under Schedule D.

(3-361)The Assessor answers, that the valuable considerations  
(3-361)received by him for the copy right of his works as above  
(3-361)mentioned is a profit accruing to him for the year it is received,  
(3-361)and falls under the description of Profits of an uncertain  
(3-361)annual value directed to be brought under charge by the first  
(3-361)rule of the third case of Schedule D or the nature of undescribed  
(3-361)profits chargeable under the sixth case of Schedule D.

(3-361)The Commissioners of Property Tax for the County of  
(3-361)Edinburgh therefore request the opinion of the Board on the  
(3-361)subject, and wish to be informed of the English practice in  
(3-361)like cases.

(3-361)The Board think that the opinion given by the Assessor  
(3-361)forms the true construction of the Act as applied to this  
(3-361)subject.

(3-361)By Order of the Commissioners of Property tax for the  
(3-361)County of Edinburgh, the inclosed case and opinion by the  
(3-361)Board of Taxes is handed Mr. Scott for his perusal; and they  
(3-361)require that he within 21 Days from this date make a return  
(3-361)of his profits from Publications, during the years, from  
(3-361)April 1811 to April 1812 and from April 1812 to April 1813.

(3-361)COUNTY TAX OFFICE 429 LAWN MARKET  
(3-361)HEAD OF BANK STREET 9th Octr. 1813

[Stevenson]

TO INCOME TAX ASSESSOR

[Copy]

(3-361)SIR,-I am favoured with your intimation and as my  
(3-361)own opinion is strengthened by that of every lawyer to  
(3-361)whom I have mentioned the circumstance I certainly  
(3-361)cannot defer even to the respectable opinion expressed  
(3-361)in your enclosure especially as no precedent whatever is

362                  LETTERS    OF                  1813

(3-362)alleged. I should therefore feel it my duty to resist this  
(3-362)demand, as far as the right of appeal secured by this Act  
(3-362)will give me leave. But it is my misfortune at present  
(3-362)to have no interest in doing so whatever. The distress  
(3-362)which commercial circumstances have brought on the  
(3-362)bookselling trade has been so great that after I had  
(3-362)received bills for 3000, for the price of Rokeby which is  
(3-362)the only return I have to make within the period requested  
(3-362)by you, I have had to repay every farthing of it,  
(3-362)and a great deal more the Acceptors being for the time  
(3-362)unable to retire their bills-this circumstance has taken  
(3-362)place since I last communicated with you and I refer you  
(3-362)for establishment of the fact which I should wish to remain  
(3-362)as private as possible to Messrs. Ballantyne & Co and to  
(3-362)Mr. Constable who can establish to your satisfaction that  
(3-362)I have realized no profit whatever during the period  
(3-362)alluded to. I think it necessary to add that I shall lay a  
(3-362)case before the Crown Council in England which I have no  
(3-362)objection to subject to your revision in order to obtain the  
(3-362)best guide for my future regulation-I think literary  
(3-362)Property so denominated in the Statute of Queen Anne by  
(3-362)which it is created, be not Property but Income the

(3-362)description has been very ill chosen by the legislature. I  
(3-362)shall be in Town in the month of November (by the  
(3-362)12th) and will then wait upon you mean while you will be  
(3-362)furnished with the means of convincing yourself that  
(3-362)I am at least at present in danger of being a great loser  
(3-362)instead of a gainer by my publications. I Am Sir Your  
(3-362)most obt. [signed] W SCOTT  
(3-362)ABBOTSFORD 12 October 1813

(3-362)To the Assessor To the Commissioners of the  
(3-362)Income Tax for the County of Edinr.

[Stevenson]

1813 SIR WALTER SCOTT 363

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

[Copy]

(3-363)HIGH STREET, Saturday 15 October 1813  
(3-363)DEAR SIR,-I have read the enclosed paper with much  
(3-363)attention-and I am quite of Mr. Scott's Opinion as to  
(3-363)the mode in which Copy Money for a Literary Work  
(3-363)should fall to be Taxed by the assessor-indeed I had  
(3-363)lately an opportunity of expressing my sentiments on the  
(3-363)Subject of the returns to Authors from their Work to one  
(3-363)of the Gentlemen of the Tax Department-in words  
(3-363)almost similar to those which Mr. Scott has used in his  
(3-363)letter-and it occurs to me that it is the ground alone on  
(3-363)which Mr. Scott should resist the assessment. I am very  
(3-363)decidedly of opinion that the letter addressed to the  
(3-363)Assessor ought on no account to be delivered-the  
(3-363)unqualified discredit it throws on the Trade of Bookselling  
(3-363)might have the worst possible effects & appear to me  
(3-363)quite unnecessary-were Mr. Scott in Town I have no

(3-363)doubt but a little conversation would satisfy him of the  
(3-363)Propriety of this Suggestion-It is very well known that  
(3-363)there are several publishers of Mr. Scotts Works-And  
(3-363)there should be nothing done that can be avoided tending  
(3-363)to lessen their Mercantile respectability-and this I need  
(3-363)not tell you is the more necessary under present  
(3-363)circumstances. Believe me Dear Sir Yours sincerely

(3-363)[ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE]  
[Stevenson]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-363)DEAR SIR,-I regret to learn from J. Ballantyne that  
(3-363)there is great danger of your exertions in our favour  
(3-363)which once promised so fairly proving finally abortive  
(3-363)or at least being too tardy in their operation to work out  
(3-363)our relief. In this crisis I am of course coming to town & I  
(3-363)would be very glad to converse with you in Castle Street  
(3-363)as most convenient either on Sunday evening or Monday  
(3-363)morning at ten o'clock. If any thing can be honorably

364            LETTERS    OF            1813

(3-364)& properly done to avert a most unpleasant shock I shall  
(3-364)be most willing to do it and if not Gods will be done.  
(3-364)There will be enough of property including my private  
(3-364)fortune to pay every claim and I have not used prosperity  
(3-364)so ill as greatly to fear adversity. But those things we  
(3-364)will talk over at meeting meanwhile believe me with a  
(3-364)sincere sense of your kindness & friendly views very truly  
(3-364)Yours

(3-364)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-364)ABBOTSFORD 16 October [1813]

(3-364)Mr. Constable Bookseller

(3-364)High Street Edinr.

[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY

(3-364)ABBOTSFORD 19th October 1813

(3-364)MY DEAR SOUTHEY,-I could not well answer your

(3-364)letter 1 till I saw the Ballantynes and was only in Edinr.

(3-364)yesterday for one day. I find from a letter which you

(3-364>wrote to James and his own ideas on the subject that there

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

365

(3-365)could be no occasion for my interference as your ideas

(3-365)seem to meet each other very nearly. Although not

(3-365)without their share in the losses of this hard time I am

(3-365)convinced you will find the equitable treatment you are

(3-365)so well entitled to expect and no exertion of any influence

(3-365)I can use with them shall be a wanting if necessary. I

(3-365)have had dreadfully long accts. to settle with them myself

(3-365)for entre nous the trade is every where stagnated for the

(3-365)period. It is however what I have long foreseen for the

(3-365)multiplication of bad books which never reached the

(3-365)public at all but were merely bartered to & fro among the

(3-365)booksellers (the one giving his lead shilling for the other's

(3-365)Birmingham half pence) created a sort of paper credit

(3-365)of a very lumbering weight which was indeed the sign of

(3-365)value but had none of its efficacy- " We of the right hand

(3-365)file " of authorship feel immediate inconvenience from

(3-365)this but it will rather serve us in the end for the ultimate

(3-365)loss upon bad articles of trade must enhance the value of

(3-365)those which are saleable & when the booksellers have

(3-365)gathered their feet a little they will learn it is to be

(3-365)presumed that they had better pay well for a saleable  
(3-365)article than waste print & paper on one which is never to  
(3-365)circulate but from warehouse to warehouse-So much for  
(3-365)the shop-And now for the laurel-Why how now, are  
(3-365)you crowned or are you not-the papers have long named  
(3-365)you but I have not seen you in the Gazette. You will  
(3-365)have the credit I think of reviving the lustre which Dryden  
(3-365)once cast on the office when there did reign an English  
(3-365)monarch who with all his moral & political profligacy did  
(3-365)interest himself in English literature.

(3-365)Nothing gave me more pleasure than finding you at  
(3-365)home even for the few hours I could spend at Keswick 1  
(3-365)but I hope on some other occasion to see you when there

366                  LETTERS      OF                  1813

(3-366)is nothing in any degree to overcloud our meeting.  
(3-366)Perhaps this may be in London next spring for I have  
(3-366)some thoughts of taking a little frisk in the Metropolis  
(3-366)if circumstances will allow me.- What an eventful  
(3-366)year this has been ! and for what new events are we yet  
(3-366)to look-I like Lord Wellington's advance.1 The French  
(3-366)ought to feel to the core the sort of misery it has been their  
(3-366)sport to inflict upon invaded countries. It is the law of  
(3-366)retribution the most natural & equitable and which has  
(3-366)in all similar instances had the happy effect of awakening  
(3-366)nations from their selfish dreams of vain glory- " O war  
(3-366)to those who never tried thee sweet"-It is one thing to  
(3-366)read in the Moniteur the distresses of a distant army-  
(3-366)another to see a conqueror advancing into their frontier  
(3-366)provinces. Edward the Black Prince was I believe the  
(3-366)last English general who predominated in Gascony and  
(3-366)the omen is a good one. Adieu, dear Southey, Ever yours

(3-366)WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO DANIEL TERRY

(3-366)ABBOTSFORD, 20th October 1813

(3-366)DEAR TERRY,-You will easily believe that I was  
(3-366)greatly pleased to hear from you. I had already learned  
(3-366)from The Courier (what I had anticipated too strongly  
(3-366)to doubt for one instant) your favourable impression on  
(3-366)the London public. I think nothing can be more  
(3-366)judicious in the managers than to exercise the various  
(3-366)powers you possess, in their various extents. A man of  
(3-366)genius is apt to be limited to one single style, and to  
(3-366)become per force a mannerist, merely because the public  
(3-366)is not so just to its own amusement as to give him an

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

367

(3-367)opportunity of throwing himself into different lines ; and  
(3-367)doubtless the exercise of our talents in one unvaried  
(3-367)course, by degrees renders them incapable of any other,  
(3-367)as the over use of any one limb of our body gradually  
(3-367)impoverishes the rest. I shall be anxious to hear that  
(3-367)you have played Malvolio, which is, I think, one of your  
(3-367)coups-de-maitre, and in which envy itself cannot affect to  
(3-367)trace an imitation. That same charge of imitation, by  
(3-367)the way, is one of the surest scents upon which dunces  
(3-367)are certain to open. Undoubtedly, if the same character  
(3-367)is well performed by two individuals, their acting must  
(3-367)bear a general resemblance-it could not be well performed  
(3-367)by both were it otherwise. But this general  
(3-367)resemblance, which arises from both following nature  
(3-367)and their author, can as little be termed imitation as the  
(3-367)river in Wales can be identified with that of Macedon.  
(3-367)Never mind these dunderheads, but go on your own way,

(3-367)and scorn to laugh on the right side of your mouth, to  
(3-367)make a difference from some ancient comedian who, in  
(3-367)the same part, always laughed on the left. Stick to the  
(3-367)public-be uniform in your exertions to study even those  
(3-367)characters which have little in them, and to give a grace  
(3-367)which you cannot find in the author. Audiences are  
(3-367)always grateful for this-or rather-for gratitude is as  
(3-367)much out of the question in the Theatre, as Bernadotte  
(3-367)says to Boney it is amongst sovereigns-or rather, the  
(3-367)audience is gratified by receiving pleasure from a part  
(3-367)which they had no expectation would afford them any.  
(3-367)It is in this view that, had I been of your profession, and  
(3-367)possessed talents, I think I should have liked often those  
(3-367)parts with which my brethren quarrelled, and studied to  
(3-367)give them an effect which their intrinsic merit did not  
(3-367)entitle them to. I have some thoughts of being in town  
(3-367)in spring (not resolutions by any means) ; and it will be  
(3-367)an additional motive to witness your success, and to find  
(3-367)YOU as comfortably established as your friends in Castle  
(3-367)Street earnestly hope and trust you will be.

368                  LETTERS      OF                  1813

(3-368)The summer-an uncommon summer in beauty and  
(3-368)serenity-has glided away from us at Abbotsford, amidst  
(3-368)our usual petty cares and petty pleasures. The children's  
(3-368)garden is in apple-pie order, our own completely cropped  
(3-368)and stocked, and all the trees flourishing like the green  
(3-368)bay of the Psalmist. I have been so busy about our  
(3-368)domestic arrangements, that I have not killed six hares  
(3-368)this season. Besides, I have got a cargo of old armour,  
(3-368)sufficient to excite a suspicion that I intend to mount a  
(3-368)squadron of cuirassiers. I only want a place for my  
(3-368)armoury ; and, thank God, I can wait for that, these  
(3-368)being no times for building. And this brings me to the  
(3-368)loss of poor Stark,<sup>1</sup> with whom more genius has died than

(3-368)is left behind among the collected universality of Scottish  
(3-368)architects. O Lord !-but what does it signify ?-Earth  
(3-368)was born to bear, and man to pay (that is, lords, nabobs,  
(3-368)Glasgow traders, and those who have wherewithal)-so  
(3-368)wherefore grumble at great castles and cottages, with which  
(3-368)the taste of the latter contrives to load the back of Mother  
(3-368)Terra ?-I have no hobby-horsical commissions at  
(3-368)present, unless if you meet the Voyages of Captain  
(3-368)Richard, or Robert Falconer,2 in one volume- " cow-heel,

1813 SIR WALTER SCOTT 369

(3-369)quoth Sancho,"-I mark them for my own. Mrs. Scott,  
(3-369)Sophia, Anne, and the boys, unite in kind remembrances.  
(3-369)Ever yours truly,

(3-369)W. SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(3-369)DEAR SIR,-I wrote to you two days ago mentioning  
(3-369)why I had not been able to send the proceeds of your bill  
(3-369)& that I intended to send ;f600 which I am to receive in  
(3-369)the course of eight or ten days. Not being in town myself  
(3-369)I could only employ Messrs Ballantyne in a business of  
(3-369)this nature & my wish was far from displeasing you to  
(3-369)save you even a momentary advance when money is  
(3-369)scarce. I am faithfully promised my cash next week so  
(3-369)that if you find it more convenient to wait a few days  
(3-369)longer there will be no occasion for you to accept the bill.  
(3-369)I am hurrying the matter as much as I can but the law  
(3-369)admits of anything save dispatch & some weeks delay has  
(3-369)been necessarily incurd. I am sorry you should have  
(3-369)incurd a moments anxiety on the subject & am

(3-369)meanwhile Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

(3-369)ABBOTSFORD 23 October 1813

(3-369)Mr. John Murray Albemarle Street

[John Murray]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(3-369)DEAR SIR,-I am favourd with your letter & I

(3-369)extremely sorry you should have been a day in advance.

(3-369)The delay of signing some papers has postponed payment

(3-369)of my funds (which are certain) untill next week or the

(3-369)beginning of November at farthest. I sent to John

(3-369)Ballantyne to remit you the money for the first bill if he

(3-369)could conveniently be in so much advance for me failing

(3-369)which I sent him a bill on you at 3 months & directed

370 LETTERS OF 1813

(3-370)him to send you the proceeds to meet that which was due.

(3-370)I shall send you ^600 without waiting the currency of the

(3-370)two next bills the instant I can get at my cash which as I

(3-370)said before will be in the course often days or thereabouts.

(3-370)By rights I should have had it on the 21st ulto. but was

(3-370)disappointed. I am truly sorry you should have sufferd

(3-370)a moments inconvenience but the instant I was informd

(3-370)the cash was not to be paid on Monday last I took

(3-370)measures to remedy it & was about to write to you the

(3-370)instant I should hear from Ballantyne. I will take care

(3-370)you shall have the use of the money for retiring these bills

(3-370)as long as to compensate for your present advance which

(3-370)I can do without inconvenience as the money is payable

(3-370)in London.

(3-370)I receivd your friends the Trails as civilly as I could  
(3-370)but could only prevail on them to take breakfast with us.  
(3-370)Believe me very truly yours                   WALTER SCOTT

(3-370)ABBOTSFORD 26 October [1813]

(3-370)The contents of the renewd bill should have been with  
(3-370)[indecipherable] ere now failing J. B.s being able to advance  
(3-370)the money in his own score. But perhaps they might  
(3-370)require it should be accepted though they seldom do so  
(3-370)with me.

[John Murray]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE, ST. JOHN STREET, EDINR.

(3-370)[PM. 31st October 1813]

(3-370)DEAR JOHN,-I can have no choice whatever in the  
(3-370)matter of the loan but am most anxious to have it settled  
(3-370)as soon as possible with one party or other. More than  
(3-370) 4000 I think cannot be wanted besides it was the  
(3-370)sum mentiond to the D. of B. He will be at Bowhill  
(3-370)in this neighbourhood next week so the deeds could be  
(3-370)executed without delay. If there is an option no doubt

SIR WALTER SCOTT            1813            371

(3-371)it would be better to transact with Allans party to whom  
(3-371)names etc. have been already disclosed. But above all  
(3-371)procrastination is to be avoided.

(3-371)The children want some books for proemiums to be  
(3-371)given to the cottage infantry-namely two ordinary  
(3-371)bibles and four other books such as the Cheap repository  
(3-371)or other instructive tracts for the use of the poor. I shall

(3-371)hear no end of it unless you can send these by John Young  
(3-371)Galashiels carrier who leaves Edinr. on Wednesday morning  
(3-371)-mind the Galashiels not the Selkirk or Melrose or  
(3-371)Jedburgh or Kelso or Cupar Angus carrier and not Peter  
(3-371)Auld but John Young and not Saturday but Wednesday.

(3-371)The nets are dear beyond all cry. Yours, etc.,

[Kilpatrick] W. S.

TO MR. CONSTABLE OR MR. CADDELL

(3-371)[November 1813]

(3-371)My DEAR SIR,-I have not yet got the paper for signature  
(3-371)& really matters will not admit of the delay even of  
(3-371)hours. I shall have a servant ready to go to D.1 & I think  
(3-371)the snow will detain the D. at home so there will be no  
(3-371)chance of missing him. But for goodness' sake let us get  
(3-371)the thing finishd I trusted to have got the paper last night.  
(3-371)I shall be at home all this morning. Yours truly

(3-371)W. S.

(3-371)CASTLE STREET

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE, ST. JOHN STREET, EDINR.

(3-371)DEAR JOHN,-I am glad things are come to a point  
(3-371)at last. I presume the new term is meant i.e. the 15th.  
(3-371)If things are very much pinchd some cash may be got  
(3-371)here in the mean while providing the loan is certain.  
(3-371)Indeed I want some myself to pay things here as I  
(3-371)suppose I must not expect the balance of my own money

(3-371)received by you nor have you ever let me know the  
(3-371)amount. I think I will make one cast for fortune and

372 LETTERS OF 1813

(3-372)buy a lottery ticket. Will you send for one to Sievewrights  
(3-372)office and as you are not very lucky I would rather Mrs.  
(3-372)Ballantyne or your mother took the trouble of buying it  
(3-372)than you ; as the doctrine of chances will be more in their  
(3-372)favour. Or perhaps if Mr. Constable is walking that  
(3-372)way he will make the purchase. I should have some  
(3-372)confidence in his good stars. The lottery begins drawing  
(3-372)as tomorrow.

(3-372)Nothing else occurs except that you should beat your  
(3-372)brains about getting in debts and selling some stock if  
(3-372)possible. Surely matters must now be looking rather  
(3-372)better. Yours truly

W. S.

(3-372)ABBOTSFORD tuesday [PM. Nov. 3, 1813.  
(3-372)Tuesday was Nov. 2]

[Kilpatrick]

TO THE RIGHT. HON. LORD BYRON, 4 BENNET STREET,  
ST. JAMES'S, LONDON

(3-372)ABBOTSFORD, 6th Nov. 1813

(3-372)MY DEAR LORD,-I was honoured with your Lordship's  
(3-372)letter of the 27th September, 1 and have sincerely to regret  
(3-372)that there is such a prospect of your leaving Britain,  
(3-372)without my achieving your personal acquaintance. I  
(3-372)heartily wish your Lordship had come down to Scotland  
(3-372)this season, for I have never seen a finer, and you might  
(3-372)have renewed all your old associations with Caledonia,

(3-372)and made such new ones as were likely to suit you. I  
(3-372)dare promise you would have liked me well enough-for  
(3-372)I have many properties of a Turk-never trouble myself  
(3-372)about futurity-am as lazy as the day is long-delight in  
(3-372)collecting silver-mounted pistols and ataghans, and go  
(3-372)out of my own road for no one-all which I take to be

SIR WALTER SCOTT            1813            373

(3-373)attributes of your good Moslem. Moreover, I am somewhat  
(3-373)an admirer of royalty, and in order to maintain this  
(3-373)part of my creed, I shall take care never to be connected  
(3-373)with a court, but stick to the ignotum pro mirabili.

(3-373)The author of the Queen's Wake 1 will be delighted with  
(3-373)your approbation. He is a wonderful creature for his  
(3-373)opportunities, which were far inferior to those of the  
(3-373)generality of Scottish peasants. Burns, for instance-  
(3-373)(not that their extent of talents is to be compared for an  
(3-373)instant)-had an education not much worse than the sons  
(3-373)of many gentlemen in Scotland. But poor Hogg literally  
(3-373)could neither read nor write till a very late period of his  
(3-373)life ; and when he first distinguished himself by his  
(3-373)poetical talent, could neither spell nor write grammar.  
(3-373)When I first knew him, he used to send me his poetry,  
(3-373)and was both indignant and horrified when I pointed out  
(3-373)to him parallel passages in authors whom he had never  
(3-373)read, but whom all the world would have sworn he had  
(3-373)copied. An evil fate has hitherto attended him, and  
(3-373)baffled every attempt that has been made to place him in  
(3-373)a road to independence. But I trust he may be more  
(3-373)fortunate in future.

(3-373)I have not yet seen Southey in the Gazette as Laureate.  
(3-373)He is a real poet, such as we read of in former times, with  
(3-373)every atom of his soul and every moment of his time

(3-373)dedicated to literary pursuits, in which he differs from  
(3-373)almost all those who have divided public attention with  
(3-373)him. Your Lordship's habits of society, for example,  
(3-373)and my own professional and official avocations, must  
(3-373)necessarily connect us much more with our respective  
(3-373)classes in the usual routine of pleasure or business, than  
(3-373)if we had not any other employment than vacare musis.  
(3-373)But Southey's ideas are all poetical, and his whole soul  
(3-373)dedicated to the pursuit of literature. In this respect, as  
(3-373)well as in many others, he is a most striking and interesting  
(3-373)character.

374            LETTERS    OF            1813

(3-374)I am very much interested in all that concerns your  
(3-374)*Giaour*, which is universally approved of among our  
(3-374)mountains. I have heard no objection except by one or  
(3-374)two geniuses, who run over poetry as a cat does over a  
(3-374)harpsichord, and they affect to complain of obscurity.  
(3-374)On the contrary, I hold every real lover of the art is  
(3-374)obliged to you for condensing the narrative, by giving  
(3-374)us only those striking scenes which you have shown to  
(3-374)be so susceptible of poetic ornament, and leaving to  
(3-374)imagination the says I's and says he's, and all the minutiae  
(3-374)of detail which might be proper in giving evidence before  
(3-374)a court of justice. The truth is, I think poetry is most  
(3-374)striking when the mirror can be held up to the reader,  
(3-374)and the same kept constantly before his eyes ; it requires  
(3-374)most uncommon powers to support a direct and downright  
(3-374)narration ; nor can I remember many instances of its  
(3-374)being successfully maintained even by our greatest bards.

(3-374)As to those who have done me the honour to take my  
(3-374)rhapsodies for their model, I can only say they have  
(3-374)exemplified the ancient adage, " one fool makes many; "  
(3-374)nor do I think I have yet had much reason to suppose

(3-374)I have given rise to anything of distinguished merit.  
(3-374)The worst is, it draws on me letters and commendatory  
(3-374)verses, to which my sad and sober thanks in humble  
(3-374)prose are deemed a most unmeet and ungracious reply.  
(3-374)Of this sort of plague your Lordship must ere now have  
(3-374)had more than your share, but I think you can hardly  
(3-374)have met with so original a request as concluded the  
(3-374)letter of a bard I this morning received, who limited his  
(3-374)demands to being placed in his due station on Parnassus  
(3-374)-and invested with a post in the Edinburgh Custom House.

(3-374)What an awakening of dry bones seems to be taking  
(3-374)place on the Continent! I could as soon have believed  
(3-374)in the resurrection of the Romans as in that of the  
(3-374)Prussians-yet it seems a real and active renovation of  
(3-374)national spirit. It will certainly be strange enough if  
(3-374)that tremendous pitcher, which has travelled to so many

1813                  SIR WALTER SCOTT                  375

(3-375)fountains should be at length broken on the banks of the  
(3-375)Saale 1: but from the highest to the lowest, we are the fools  
(3-375)of fortune. Your Lordship will probably recollect where  
(3-375)the Oriental tale occurs, of a Sultan who consulted  
(3-375)Solomon on the proper inscription for a signet-ring,  
(3-375)requiring that the maxim which it conveyed should be  
(3-375)at once proper for moderating the presumption of  
(3-375)prosperity and tempering the pressure of adversity. The  
(3-375)apophthegm supplied by the Jewish sage was, I think,  
(3-375)admirably adapted for both purposes, being comprehended  
(3-375)in the words " And this also shall pass away."

(3-375)When your Lordship sees Rogers, will you remember  
(3-375)me kindly to him ? I hope to be in London next spring,  
(3-375)and renew my acquaintance with my friends there. It  
(3-375)will be an additional motive if I could flatter myself that

(3-375)your Lordship's stay in the country will permit me the  
(3-375)pleasure of waiting upon you. I am, with much respect  
(3-375)and regard, your Lordship's truly honoured and obliged  
(3-375)humble servant,

WALTER SCOTT

(3-375)I go to Edinburgh next week, multum gemens.

[Lockhart]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, BOOKSELLER, EDINR.

(3-375)MY DEAR SIR,-I embrace your proposal to stand to  
(3-375)half the chance of the ticket and two halves and we will  
(3-375)see how luck will favour us. I shall be in town upon the  
(3-375)12th and settle the bill for Dame Fortunes favours. For  
(3-375)my own share I cant much complain of the good Lady

376                  LETTERS        OF                  1813

(3-376)having had my own share of luck in this world though  
(3-376)we cannot expect it should be always smooth water.

(3-376)I see your catalogue flaming in front of the papers  
(3-376)which I dare say will be a great treat to amateurs and  
(3-376)come well in to hansell Johns opening campaign.<sup>1</sup> We  
(3-376)had the finest season here that was ever known. Believe  
(3-376)me very truly yours

W SCOTT -

(3-376)ABBOTSFORD 6 November [PM. 1813]

[Kilpatrick]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-376)ABBOTSFORD, 6th November 1813  
(3-376)MANY thanks my dearest friend for your kind letter  
(3-376)which found us loitering away our time as usual by what  
(3-376)some one calls " well-sung Tweed's baronial stream." It

(3-376)is really a fine though not a very large river when it passes  
(3-376)my kingdom of Barataria and is at this moment mustering  
(3-376)up all its waters with a voice like distant thunder. Alas !  
(3-376)it is a summons for me to prepare for scenes of a very  
(3-376)different kind and to abandon my cottage for the noise  
(3-376)and dissonance of our law courts which commence their  
(3-376)sessions on the 11th. I cannot say with the patient  
(3-376)submission of Blackstone

(3-376)Then welcome business welcome strife  
(3-376>Welcome the cares and thorns of life  
(3-376)The drowsy bench the babbling hall  
(3-376)For thee fair Justice wellcome all.2

(3-376)On the contrary I fear if Justice slept till I went to Edinburgh  
(3-376)to wake her her votaries would think her deaf as  
(3-376)well as blind. But go I must and it is no small comfort  
(3-376)to think we have had the most delightful season ever  
(3-376)remembered in Scotland and that part of it was employed  
(3-376)my dear friend in meeting you. Mrs. Morritt whose  
(3-376)indisposition alarmd us not a little, is getting better-

1813                  SIR WALTER SCOTT                  377

(3-377)not so much so however as to give great confidence in her  
(3-377)future health. The disease with which she is assaild (the  
(3-377)erysipelas) is cruelly deceitful & whoever is afflicted  
(3-377)by its visitations must stand prepared for the most sudden  
(3-377)& dangerous crisis. But she has got better for Harrowgate  
(3-377)& I hope her health which is invaluable to her husband &  
(3-377)friends will be in time reestablished.

(3-377)I am sorry nothing can be done for poor Mathurine  
(3-377)but I cannot think of intruding myself upon Lord Whitworth 1  
(3-377)for whose character and situation I have the respect  
(3-377)which both so eminently demand. What could he think

(3-377)of me but as the most conceited coxcomb in the world if  
(3-377)because my writings may have given him an hour's  
(3-377)amusement I should think myself entitled to intrude any  
(3-377)one on his patronage merely as a friend of mine. I never  
(3-377)saw Mr. Mathurine in my life and probably never shall  
(3-377)nor have I any other motive in wishing him well than that  
(3-377)which I think would be common to me with Lord  
(3-377)Whitworth-the wish namely to assist a man of very  
(3-377)considerable literary powers and as I am informd of a  
(3-377)most estimable private character who is fighting manfully  
(3-377)with adverse circumstances and a feeling mind. As his  
(3-377)present employment is to receive as pupils and boarders  
(3-377)such young men as attend Trinity College it may perhaps  
(3-377)be in your ladyship's power to mention his name to any  
(3-377)of your Irish friends who may wish such an accommodation  
(3-377)for their sons and in doing so I am convinced you  
(3-377)would serve them as well as this unfortunate young man.  
(3-377)His [house and] character render him I understand

378                  LETTERS      OF                  1813

(3-378)very fit for such a trust and after all it is astonishing how  
(3-378)much the slightest glimpse of encouragement from such  
(3-378)high rank and fashion as yours my dear Lady Marchioness  
(3-378)will do for a person in his situation. Your  
(3-378)encouragement is like a beam of the sun productive of  
(3-378)effects far above your own calculation and if a poor  
(3-378)roturier may judge I think it one of the most enviable  
(3-378)attributes of rank that you can do so much good a, pen de  
(3-378)frais. What an excellent bishop of London you have  
(3-378)given the kingdom in Mr. Howley. I hope he has not  
(3-378>forgotten me as I shall be quite delighted to register a  
(3-378)bishop among my friends. His charge is I should  
(3-378)suppose among the most important in England and the  
(3-378)trust could not be reposed in more worthy hands.

(3-378)So Lord Aberdeen begins to figure in the great game  
(3-378)and a greater sure was never played for by nations.1 If I  
(3-378)had nothing else to do but to indulge a wayward and  
(3-378)wandering spirit I think I would set off to make him a  
(3-378)visit at Commotau and I would trust to his receiving  
(3-378)me like a harper in an old ballad

(3-378)Minstrel they said thou sing'st so sweet  
(3-378)Fair entrance thou shalt win.

(3-378)I intend to write to him one of these days to procure me  
(3-378)if possible a sketch or print of the Cossack Hettman  
(3-378)Platow. An English officer who was known to this  
(3-378)renowned partisan begged one of his lances to add to my  
(3-378)collection of arms but I believe it was lost when the  
(3-378)French re-entered Hamburg. Platow 2 is a great favourite  
(3-378)of mine as well from Sir Robert Wilson's account of him  
(3-378)formerly as from his conduct during the campaign of  
(3-378)Moscow.

(3-378)I am truly grieved for what you tell me of a great  
(3-378)Lady 3 -She has thrown away her cards most deplorably  
(3-378)in suffering herself to be made a catspaw of to serve the

SIR WALTER SCOTT                    379                    1813

(3-379)purposes of the very people who at one time would  
(3-379)willingly have had her head off. That she should leave  
(3-379)quietly is the best her friends can wish her though it is  
(3-379)not I should think quite agreeable to her temper.

(3-379)My wife desires her most respectful remembrances &  
(3-379)begs to say that if she can be of any use in the matter of  
(3-379)the table linen of which your Ladyship spoke she will  
(3-379)execute any charge you may honour her with to the best  
(3-379)of her ability.

(3-379)My respects attend the Marquis Lady Maria & all the  
(3-379)family & I ever am most truly your Ladyships honourd  
(3-379)& obliged

(3-379)WALTER SCOTT

(3-379)ABBOTSFORD 6 NOV. [1813]

(3-379)I shall be in Edinburgh next week.  
[Pierpont Morgan]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(3-379)13th November 1813

(3-379)DEAR SIR,-Yours arrived as I was just about to write  
(3-379)to you. My debtor has postponed to the 15th which is  
(3-379)you know our term day making payment of my money  
(3-379)meanwhile the discharges &c are subscribed. Now as I  
(3-379)cannot think of your being a moment inconvenienced (&  
(3-379)have not the least reason for wishing a moments delay)  
(3-379)I would wish you to draw for the whole 900 on me in  
(3-379)course of post and at five days sight. I have upwards of  
(3-379) 4000 to receive from one person & 1000 from another.  
(3-379)My agent informs me the money is in Scotland not in  
(3-379)London but if your draught does not appear by the 15th  
(3-379)I will send the cash by a bill on London. There must be  
(3-379)some difference of discount &c of which you will have  
(3-379)the goodness to apprise me.

(3-379)I never thought of engaging in any transaction in  
(3-379)which you were to follow the faith of any one but myself &  
(3-379)was faithfully promised a large proportion of this large

(3-380)sum on 21 Sept. but the circumstances of the times over  
(3-380)which my party had no controul delayd the arrangement  
(3-380)till the term day when it can be no longer postponed. I  
(3-380)shall be in town on Wednesday to which place pray direct  
(3-380)the draught and rely on my doing it all honour.

(3-380)EDINBURGH Saturday

(3-380)I delayd sending the above till I came to this place that  
(3-380)I might make assurance doubly certain & have the  
(3-380)pleasure to say that I will send the draught on Monday  
(3-380)having just seen the person who pays the money.

[John Murray]

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY, KESWICK

(3-380)EDINBURGH, November 13, 1813  
(3-380)I DO not delay, my Dear Southey, to say my gratulor.  
(3-380)Long may you live, as Paddy says, to rule over us, and  
(3-380)to redeem the crown of Spenser and of Dryden to its  
(3-380)pristine dignity. I am only discontented with the extent  
(3-380)of your royal revenue, which I thought had been 400, or  
(3-380) 300 at the very least. Is there no getting rid of that  
(3-380)iniquitous modus, and requiring the butt in kind ? I  
(3-380)would have you think of it; I know no man so well  
(3-380)entitled to Xeres sack as yourself, though many bards  
(3-380)would make a better figure at drinking it. I should think  
(3-380)that in due time a memorial might get some relief in this  
(3-380)part of the appointment-it should be at least 100 wet  
(3-380)and 100 dry. When you have carried your point of  
(3-380)discarding the ode, and my point of getting the sack, you  
(3-380)will be exactly in the situation of Davy in the farce, who  
(3-380)stipulates for more wages, less work, and the key of the  
(3-380)ale-cellar.<sup>1</sup> I was greatly delighted with the

(3-380)circumstances of your investiture. It reminded me of the  
(3-380)porters at Calais with Dr Smollett's baggage, six of them  
(3-380)seizing upon one small portmanteau, and bearing it in  
(3-380)triumph to his lodgings. You see what it is to laugh at

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1813 381

(3-381)the superstitions of a gentleman-usher, as I think you do  
(3-381)somewhere. " The whirligig of time brings in his  
(3-381)revenges." 1

(3-381)Adieu, my dear Southey ; my best wishes attend all  
(3-381)that you do, and my best congratulations every good that  
(3-381)attends you-yea even this, the very least of Providence's  
(3-381)mercies, as a poor clergyman said when pronouncing  
(3-381)grace over a herring. I should like to know how the  
(3-381)Prince received you ; his address is said to be excellent,  
(3-381)and his knowledge of literature far from despicable.  
(3-381)What a change of fortune even since the short time when  
(3-381)we met ! The great work of retribution is now rolling  
(3-381)onward to consummation, yet am I not fully satisfied-  
(3-381)pereat iste !-there will be no permanent peace in Europe  
(3-381)till Buonaparte sleeps with the tyrants of old. My best  
(3-381)compliments attend Mrs Southey and your family. Ever

WALTER SCOTT

## TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-381)MY DEAR SIR,-I inclose the deed the terms of which  
(3-381)are more unfavourable than we talkd of: for I understood  
(3-381)that my life was to be insured & that on redeeming  
(3-381)the annuity I would have the benefit of the policy.2 In  
(3-381)the circumstances however I must submit. I should  
(3-381)think 6 months notice of the intention to redeem amply  
(3-381)sufficient for the annuitants convenience and rather more

(3-381)agreeable to mine. It will be desireable to have the deed  
(3-381)written out so soon as possible that it may be signed  
(3-381)and the transaction closed. Yours truly                  W. S.

(3-381)CASTLE STREET Tuesday [16 Nov. 1813] Private.  
[Stevenson]

382            LETTERS    OF                1813

TO CHARLES, DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-382)MY LORD DUKE,-I have the honour to enclose the  
(3-382)deed respecting my annuity transaction. It is proper to  
(3-382)remark that although in consequence of your Graces  
(3-382)extreme goodness you are only a surety for my duly  
(3-382)fullfilling the terms of my obligation of which the Creditor  
(3-382)is full aware yet in the form of law we are both bound as  
(3-382)principal parties. I intend to lodge with your Grace a  
(3-382)regular assignment in your favour to a policy of insurance  
(3-382)on my own life for    4000 so that in case of my dying  
(3-382)before redeeming the annuity (which I trust God willing  
(3-382)to do in the course of two years) your Grace may not have  
(3-382)the slightest trouble other than may be caused by the loss  
(3-382)of your obliged friend. The policy is not yet come down  
(3-382)from London where the insurance is made. As for the  
(3-382)regular payment of the annuity while it subsists I have  
(3-382)no apprehension on that score having so good a life-income  
(3-382)& having for so many years paid the whole of my salary  
(3-382)to Mr. Home ( 1300) without inconvenience which is  
(3-382)now thank heaven & good trends turnd over to the broad  
(3-382)shoulders of the public. Your Grace will have the  
(3-382)goodness to keep this letter by you till the beginning of  
(3-382)the week when I will lodge with you a proper bond of  
(3-382)relief with the policy of which while this engagement  
(3-382)subsists your Grace will have the benefit in case of my  
(3-382)death. Your Grace subscribes the deed on all the pages

(3-382)before two witnesses of the masculine gender & above my  
(3-382)name. This transaction puts me in complete possession  
(3-382)of far the greater share of my own copyrights & a new  
(3-382)edition of the Lady of the Lake which is going to press  
(3-382)will be just 700 in my way, this Christmas I enclose a  
(3-382)note which Hay Donaldson has had from Scott-it will  
(3-382)be necessary to take some step or other about that vote.

(3-382)The president requested me to mention to your Grace  
(3-382)when I saw or had occasion to write that the Death of  
(3-382)a Scotch peer of the sixteen does vacate the seat to which

1813                    SIR WALTER SCOTT                    383

(3-383)I can add the authority of my brethren in office & of  
(3-383)Wight on Elections.

(3-383)If it should be convenient to your Grace to subscribe  
(3-383)the deed this evening my servant will either attend your  
(3-383)pleasure or call for it in the morning. I am very desirous  
(3-383)to pay my respects at Dalkeith any day your Grace is  
(3-383)likely to be disengaged & am ever my dear Lord Duke  
(3-383)Your Graces truly obliged & grateful

(3-383)WALTER SCOTT

(3-383)CASTLE STREET 17 Novr. 1813

(3-383)I have mislaid Willie Scotts note-he presses for an  
(3-383)answer on the subject of his vote within a few days. I  
(3-383)would we could find a good purchaser-the price is very  
(3-383)moderate 600,, I find the horses are not frosted so this  
(3-383)will only reach your Grace at breakfast tomorrow.

[Buccleuch]

TO JOHN B. MORRITT, ROKEBY, BY GRETA BRIDGE,  
YORKSHIRE

(3-383)EDINR. 20 November 1813

(3-383)I DID not answer your very kind letter 1 my dear Morritt  
(3-383)untill I could put your friendly heart to rest upon the

384 LETTERS OF 1813

(3-384)report you have had which I could not do entirely  
(3-384)untill this term of Martinmas was passd. I have the  
(3-384)pleasure to say that there is no truth whatever in the  
(3-384)Ballantynes reported bankruptcy. They have had severe  
(3-384)difficulties for the last four months to make their resources  
(3-384)balance the demands upon them and I having the price  
(3-384)of Rokeby and other monies in their hands have had  
(3-384)considerable reason for apprehension and no slight  
(3-384)degree of plague and trouble. Their balances however  
(3-384)have been so favourable at this term and they have been  
(3-384)so well supported that I have got out of hot water upon  
(3-384)their account and have not the least doubt of extricating  
(3-384)my cash without any eventual loss as the funds greatly  
(3-384)over balance the claims upon them and will make an  
(3-384)ample reversion. They are winding up their bookselling  
(3-384)concern with great regularity & are to abide hereafter  
(3-384)by the printing office which with its stock &c will revert  
(3-384)to them freely. The large and heavy payments which  
(3-384)they had to make at this term have been all punctually  
(3-384)discharged & I must not omit to say that to secure my  
(3-384)own copy-rights I have purchased them myself at a price  
(3-384)which I think is likely to prove very advantageous & I do  
(3-384)not propose to sell more than single editions of them in  
(3-384)future. It would have been 10,000 in my pocket had  
(3-384)I taken this resolution some years ago, when I first sired  
(3-384)with the Muses. The purchase money was upwards

(3-384)of 3000 a heavy sum to be paid on three months notice  
(3-384)and when I had been laying out 5000 on property-I  
(3-384)have been able however to redeem the offspring of my  
(3-384)brain & they are like to pay me like grateful children for

SIR WALTER SCOTT                  1813                  385

(3-385)a new edition of the Lady of [the] Lake & Rokeby is going  
(3-385)to press & my share will amount to 1200,, -This matter  
(3-385)has set me a thinking about money more seriously than  
(3-385)ever I did in my life & I have begun by insuring my life  
(3-385)for 4000,, to secure some ready cash to my family should  
(3-385)I slip girths suddenly. I think my other property  
(3-385)library &c may be worth about 12000 & I have not  
(3-385)much debt.

(3-385)If in the course of these matters Hoares bill should come  
(3-385)too speedily upon us which I think is far from unlikely  
(3-385)since the collecting of the debts due to the House after  
(3-385)Christmas will not probably go on with all the rapidity  
(3-385)which can be desired I will then apply to your kindness  
(3-385)for a delay of three or four months which will bring it to  
(3-385)Whitsunday when I have large funds of my own coming  
(3-385)in but which cannot be got between terms.

(3-385)  
(3-385)Upon the whole I see no prospect of any loss whatever  
(3-385)& although in the course of human events I may be  
(3-385)disappointed there certainly can be none that can vex  
(3-385)your kind & affectionate heart on my account. I am  
(3-385)young with a large official income & if I lose anything  
(3-385)now I have gaind a great deal in my day. I cannot tell  
(3-385)you and will not attempt to tell you how much I was  
(3-385)affected by your letter-so much indeed that for several  
(3-385)days I could not make my mind up to express myself on  
(3-385)the subject. Thank God all real danger was yesterday  
(3-385)put over-& I will write in two or three days a funny

(3-385)letter without any of these vile cash matters of which it  
(3-385)may be said there is no living with them nor without  
(3-385)them. The Ballantynes have behaved very fairly &  
(3-385)honestly & I trust will do very well. Ever yours most  
(3-385)truly

WALTER SCOTT

[Law]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(3-385)DEAR SIR,-I got my cash on Thursday but as they  
(3-385)gave me bills at 60 days in London I was obliged to delay

386            LETTERS     OF            1813

(3-386)a post to have some of them exchanged for the inclosed  
(3-386)bill at 3 days sight for 600 which will immediately put  
(3-386)you in possession of cash for the two first bills which you  
(3-386)had the goodness to accept for my convenience. In the  
(3-386)beginning of December I will send you the other 300  
(3-386)to meet the bill which falls due in January which will  
(3-386)close the transaction.1 I am truly vexd and sorry you  
(3-386)should have had a moment's delay or uneasiness but  
(3-386)cart-ropes could not drag the money out sooner than the  
(3-386)term though payment had been promised at September  
(3-386)or October at furthest. Will you let me know what  
(3-386)Interest I owe you that I may add it to my next remittance,  
(3-386)and believe me very much your obliged humble  
(3-386)Servant

WALTER SCOTT '

(3-386)EDINR. 20 Nov. 1813

[Sir Alfred J. Law]

TO HARRIET, DUCHESS OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-386)IN answer to your Graces obliging enquiries which

(3-386)Lady Anne had the goodness to transmit to me I am happy  
(3-386)to say that my young people are all very well excepting  
(3-386)the youngest who has had a feverish cold & is now getting  
(3-386)better. We were so fortunate as to get over the measles  
(3-386)last year. I should like to know if Lady Anne has got  
(3-386)a very fine national Spanish song of which the music  
(3-386)is quite magnificent the chorus is

(3-386)Alia guerra Alia guerra Espanoles  
(3-386)Muera Napoleon.

(3-386)It is by far the finest piece of popular music since the  
(3-386)Marseillais hymn. I am seeking it every where.

(3-386)Little Sophia (who is coverd with orange ribbons)  
(3-386)begs her respects to the young ladies & I am ever Your  
(3-386)Graces much obliged & truly faithful humble Serv

(3-386)W. SCOTT  
(3-386)CASTLE STREET, Monday [29 Nov. 1813]  
[Buckleuch]

SIR WALTER SCOTT              1813              387

TO HARRIET, DUCHESS OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-387)MRS SCOTT & I will do ourselves the honor to dine at  
(3-387)Dalkeith on Saturday nth December and accept of  
(3-387)your Graces kind hospitality for the evening. The  
(3-387)person whom I heard sing the Spanish war song had  
(3-387)learnd it among some French prisoners-if I can get a  
(3-387)copy I will send one to Lady Anne.

(3-387)The report of the day is that Davoust has been  
(3-387)defeated near Ratzebourg 1 with the loss of 15000 men  
(3-387)which if true will once more liberate the poor oppressd

(3-387)Hamburgers.-Ever your Graces truly honord and obliged

(3-387)W.SCOTT

(3-387)CASTLE STREET, friday [3 Dec. 1813]

(3-387)I sent W. Erskines card ...

[Buckleuch]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-387)[EDINBURGH, 10th Dec. 1813]

(3-387)MANY thanks my dear friend for your kind token

(3-387)of remembrance, which I yesterday received. I ought

(3-387)to blush, if I had grace enough left, at my long and

(3-387)ungenerous silence. But what shall I say ? The habit of

(3-387)procrastination which had always more or less a dominion

(3-387)over me does not relax its sway as I grow older and less

(3-387)willing to take up the pen. I have not written to dear

(3-387)Ellis this age and there is not a day that I do not think

(3-387)of you and him and one or two other friends in your

(3-387)southern land. I am very glad the whiskey came safe

(3-387)-do not stint so laudable an admiration for the liquor of

(3-387)Caledonia, for I have plenty of right good and sound

(3-387)Highland Farintosh and I can always find an opportunity

(3-387)of sending you up a bottle.

(3-387)We are here almost mad with the redemption of

L

388            LETTERS    OF            1813

(3-388)Holland 1 which has an instant and vivifying effect on

(3-388)the trade of Leith and indeed all along the east coast of

(3-388)Scotland. About 100,000 worth of various commodities  
(3-388)which had been dormant in cellars and warehouses  
(3-388)was sold the first day the news arrived, and orange  
(3-388)ribbons and orange Boven was the order of the day among  
(3-388)all ranks. It is a most miraculous revivification of dry  
(3-388)bones which it has been our fate to witness-though of a  
(3-388)tolerably sanguine temper I had fairly adjourned all hopes  
(3-388)and expectations of the time till another generation. The  
(3-388)same power however that opend the windows of heaven  
(3-388)and the fountains of the great deep has been pleased  
(3-388)to close them and to cause his wind to blow upon the  
(3-388)face of the waters so that we may look out from the  
(3-388)ark of our preservation and behold the re-appearance  
(3-388)of the mountain crests and old beloved and well-known  
(3-388)landmarks which we had deemed swallowd up for ever  
(3-388)in the Abyss. The Dove with the olive branch would  
(3-388)complete the simily but of that I see little hope. Bonaparte  
(3-388)is that desperate gambler who will not rise while  
(3-388)he has a stake left and indeed to be King of France  
(3-388)would be a poor and pettifogging compromise, after  
(3-388)having been almost Emperor of the world. I think he  
(3-388)will drive things on till the fickle and impatient people  
(3-388)over whom he rules get tired of him and shake him out of  
(3-388)the saddle. Some circumstances seem to intimate his  
(3-388)having become jealous of the Senate and indeed anything  
(3-388)like a representative body however imperfectly constructed  
(3-388)becomes dangerous to a tottering tyranny. The sword  
(3-388)displayd on both frontiers may like that brandishd across  
(3-388)the road of Baalaam [sic] terrify even dumb and irrational  
(3-388)subjection into utterance. But enough of politics though  
(3-388)now a more cheerful subject than they have been for  
(3-388)many years past.

(3-389)I have had a strong temptation to go to the continent

(3-389)this Christmas and should certainly have done so had I  
(3-389)been sure of getting from Amsterdam to Frankfort where  
(3-389)as I know Lord Aberdeen and Ld Cathcart I might  
(3-389)expect to get a wellcome. But notwithstanding my  
(3-389)earnest desire to see the allied armies cross the Rhine  
(3-389)which I suppose must be one of the grandest military  
(3-389)spectacles in the world, I should like to know that the  
(3-389)roads were tolerably secure and the means of getting  
(3-389)forward attainable. In spring however if no unfortunate  
(3-389)change takes place I trust to visit the camp of the Allies  
(3-389)and see all the power pomp and circumstance of war  
(3-389)which I have so often imagined and sometimes attempted  
(3-389)to embody in verse.

(3-389)Johnie Richardson 1 is a good honourable kind-hearted  
(3-389)little fellow as lives in the world with a pretty taste for  
(3-389)poetry which he has wisely kept under subjection to the  
(3-389)occupation of drawing briefs and revising conveyances.  
(3-389)It is a great good fortune for him to be in your neighbourhood  
(3-389)as he is an idolater of genius and where could he  
(3-389)offer up his worship so justly. And I am sure you will like  
(3-389)him for he is really " officious innocent sincere "-Terry I  
(3-389)hope will get on well ; he is industrious and zealous for  
(3-389)the honor of his art. Vendidius 2 must have been an

390                  LETTERS      OF                  1813

(3-390)excellent part for him hovering between tragedy and  
(3-390)comedy which is precisely what will suit him. We have  
(3-390)a woful want of him here both in public and private for  
(3-390)he was one of the most easy and quiet chimney corner  
(3-390)companions that I have had for these two or three years  
(3-390)past. Sarah Smith who is a very excellent and well  
(3-390)disposed young woman has been long very anxious to be  
(3-390)known to you. I have always rather waved this request  
(3-390)but I believe it will not be in my power to parry it much

(3-390)longer without hurting her feelings. She is well receivd  
(3-390)among my Scotch friends here particularly by Lady  
(3-390)Douglas and the Duchess of Buccleuch. She is the leading  
(3-390)tragic actress after Mrs. Siddons but the interval is more  
(3-390)distant than I could wish for the sake of my little friend  
(3-390)who is nevertheless an excellent Actress. I will send her  
(3-390)a card to call for you when you get to Hampstead and  
(3-390)you can give her as much of your countenance as you  
(3-390)think will be agreeable to you.

(3-390)I am very glad if any thing I have written to you could  
(3-390)give pleasure to Miss Edgeworth though I am sure it will  
(3-390)fall very short of the respect which I have for her brilliant  
(3-390)talents. I always write to you a la volee and trust  
(3-390)implicitly to your kindness and judgment upon all  
(3-390)occasions where you may chuse to communicate any  
(3-390)part of my letters.1

(3-390)As to the taxing men I must battle them as I can.  
(3-390)They are worse than the great Emathian conqueror who

(3-390)-bade spare  
(3-390)The house of Pindarus when temple and tower  
(3-390)Went to the ground- 2

(3-390)Your pinasters are coming up gallantly in the nursery-  
(3-390)bed at Abbotsford. I trust to pay the whole establishment  
(3-390)a Christmas visit, which will be, as Robinson Crusoe

(3-391)says of his glass of rum, " to mine exceeding refreshment."  
(3-391)All Edinburgh have been on tiptoe to see Madame de  
(3-391)Stael, but she is now not likely to honour us with a visit,  
(3-391)at which I cannot prevail on myself to be very sorry ;  
(3-391)for as I tired of some of her works, I am afraid I should

(3-391)disgrace my taste by tiring of the authoress too.1 All my  
(3-391)little people are very well, learning, with great pain and  
(3-391)diligence, much which they will have forgotten altogether,  
(3-391)or nearly so, in the course of twelve years hence : but the  
(3-391)habit of learning is something in itself, even when the  
(3-391)lessons are forgotten.

(3-391)I must not omit to tell you that a friend of mine, with  
(3-391)whom that metal is more plenty than with me, has given  
(3-391)me some gold mohurs 2 to be converted into a ring for  
(3-391)enchanting King Charles' hair ; but this is not to be done  
(3-391)until I get to London, and get a very handsome pattern.  
(3-391)Ever, most truly and sincerely, yours,            W. SCOTT

[Royal College of Surgeons, London, and Lockhart]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(3-391)NOTHING my dear Miss Clephane could be so acceptable  
(3-391)as your highland communications. Some of them indeed  
(3-391)have more fervour than poetry and I rather think the  
(3-391)lowland Jacobites have beat the gael in their songs upon  
(3-391)this memorable occasion. I have got from a musical  
(3-391)French prisoner of war in the neighbourhood of Abbotsford  
(3-391)a most grand military air of the Spanish patriots-  
(3-391)indeed far the finest thing of the kind which has appeared  
(3-391)amid all these convulsions of the world excepting perhaps  
(3-391)the Hymn of the Marseillais. Sophia is making you a

392                    LETTERS   OF                    1813

(3-392)copy but I fear it will come too late to accompany this  
(3-392)letter as she is not as yet a ready transcriber of music.  
(3-392)Monsr. Joubert told me he had often heard the Spanish  
(3-392)sold[i]ers come on to battle singing the grand Chorus-A  
(3-392)la guerra, a la guerra Espanoles-muera Napoleon-

(3-392)I had no means of communicating with Lord Compton  
(3-392)on the subject of his watch as I did not see or hear  
(3-392)anything of their motions in the course of their return to  
(3-392)England. But I cannot suppose the loss of any great  
(3-392)consequence especially [as] a young Lords time is seldom so  
(3-392)very valuable as to require frequent appeal to the watch  
(3-392)so that the temporary inconvenience would not be much  
(3-392)worth mending. At [the] same time from the little I saw  
(3-392)of Lord C. he seemd to be a very well-thinking sensible  
(3-392)young man. As for Paterson the other guest whom you  
(3-392)had the goodness to extend hospitality to on my account  
(3-392)he spoke so much in praise of your kindness that I suspect  
(3-392)his jaws must have ached after an ovation of such unusual  
(3-392)length as the spectators did after his first efforts to mix in  
(3-392)conversation. He is truly the most silent bard it was ever  
(3-392)my fate to meet with and when his poem is finished it will  
(3-392)I daresay contain more lines than he ever spoke words  
(3-392)in his life.

(3-392)From what I understood from little Richardson who  
(3-392)was at Abbotsford in the end of Autumn I am disposed  
(3-392)to think that there will not be such great loss in the  
(3-392)London house as Mrs. Clephane first anticipated. I  
(3-392)sincerely hope this will prove true and I think J can  
(3-392)answer that Richardson will leave nothing undone on  
(3-392)his part for he is a very good and friendly young man.

(3-392)And so our friend and ancient ally Nick Frog has  
(3-392)returned to croak in his own marshes once more. The  
(3-392)sensation produced in Leith nearly approached to  
(3-392)frenzy such fine feelings have the mercantile world on  
(3-392)whatever approaches their purse. One large proprietor  
(3-392)of West India produce, on foreseeing the departure of  
(3-392)these bales and barrels which had so long lumbered his

(3-393)warehouses felt such a sudden turn of joy that he required  
(3-393)to be bled and treated like a criminal repri[e]ved from  
(3-393)death or a fair lady whose lover suddenly reappears in the  
(3-393)last chapter but one of the novel-One bad consequence I  
(3-393)shall have from these splendid successes and that is being  
(3-393)deprived of the services of my friend and banner bearer  
(3-393)Weber. He is returning to the Continent a cousin  
(3-393)german of his being named one of the Commissioners of  
(3-393)the Saxon Regency who may be able to do something for  
(3-393)him. I sincerely hope his expectations may be fulfilled  
(3-393)and to be sure he had but little encouragement to remain  
(3-393)in Edinburgh.

(3-393)I had a very polite and flattering card from Miss Stanley  
(3-393)on their change of route. It would have given me great  
(3-393)pleasure to have seen them at Abbotsford and also to  
(3-393)Mrs. Scott.

(3-393)Your verse translations are excellent and when you  
(3-393)pick me up any more songs I hope you will favour them  
(3-393)with a metrical dress for truly they gain by it very much.  
(3-393)The black music of the Lowlanders I should conjecture  
(3-393)to be artillery. In an old Scottish poem the cannon of  
(3-393)Berwick are called her auld black bells. The highlanders  
(3-393)were long in being reconciled to this sort of martial  
(3-393)concerto. At the battle of Glenlivet where by the bye  
(3-393)your Chieftain gained great honour the highlanders flung  
(3-393)them silver on the ground when some small field pieces  
(3-393)which Huntley had brought to the field began to fire  
(3-393)upon them. It was in short a mode of warfare with  
(3-393)which they were unaccustomed-they have been pretty  
(3-393)well-used to it of late years.

(3-393)Poor Caberfae 1 is here-very ill indeed and quite

(3-393)broken in mind and spirits-he is wavering in his  
(3-393)conversation and forgets everything the next minute-it is  
(3-393)piteous to see such a wreck of what were once talents of a

394 LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT 1813

(3-394)high order but shall we see the " fears of the brave and  
(3-394)follies of [the] wise " are the doom and advancing age  
(3-394)and infirmity. I have not heard of Lady Hood lately  
(3-394)but I daresay she is greatly tired of India and willing to  
(3-394)get back either to South or North Britain as speedily as  
(3-394)possible.

(3-394)Adieu I am going out to Dalkeith where I shall get  
(3-394)what Win. Jenkins calls a [kiver] for my [bit] of nonsense 1  
(3-394)-Sophia sends her best love and thanks for the tune  
(3-394)and the kind recollection which it implies. Charlotte  
(3-394)joins in kindest remembrances to Mrs. Clephane and Miss  
(3-394)Anne Jane. I wish you would leave the lonely isle and  
(3-394)come here in the spring though such an hermit as I would  
(3-394)see but little of you. I have some thoughts to leave my  
(3-394)cell fix the scallop in my hat and commence pilgrim.

(3-394) Seriously if the roads be tolerably safe and communications  
(3-394) open I design to take a short tour on the continent  
(3-394) in our Spring Vacation instead of going to London-  
(3-394) I hear the carriage- Your truly and obliged and faithful  
(3-394) friend. WALTER SCOTT

(3-394) Deer. 11th 1813. EDINBURGH  
[Northampton]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(3-394)MY DEAR SHARPE,-Accept the old helmet sent herewith.  
(3-394)I am sorry it is imperfect wanting one part of the

(3-394)beaver. But Don Quixotes labourd under the same  
(3-394)defect and that is high authority. In other respects you  
(3-394)may find it useful when you draw. I came home today  
(3-394)through two feet of snow. Yours ever                    W. SCOTT

(3-394)friday Evening [1813 ?]  
[Hornel]

1814                  Letters                  395

TO JOHN MURRAY

(3-395)DEAR SIR,-I had quite forgot the unaccepted bill  
(3-395)which I took it for granted was returnd to Edinr. but on  
(3-395)calling at Sir W. Forbes they told me the proceeds were  
(3-395)at my credit with them which is quite as broad as long  
(3-395)so you may depend on having it with interest &c two days  
(3-395)before it falls due.1

(3-395)I am just now labouring to bring Swift to a close as  
(3-395)Constable is not unreasonably very desirous to have it out,  
(3-395)I trust to correct the last proof this month & then I have  
(3-395)not much to do and I will turn to reviewing to make up  
(3-395)lee way but above all to please Gifford who has reason to  
(3-395)complain of me. I think I shall be in town in spring  
(3-395)unless the state of Holland is such as to tempt me to go  
(3-395)there which I should like very much : but this is all  
(3-395)contingent. If the roads were safe for a non-combattant  
(3-395)I would endeavour to reach the camp of the allies  
(3-395)providing Lord Aberdeen were there who is an old friend.

(3-395)As to subjects of reviews I have a very curious American  
(3-395)book of great humour 2 of which I have long meditated an  
(3-395)article as it is quite unknown in this country & the  
(3-395)quotations are very diverting. I should have done this  
(3-395)at Abbotsford but there I had no amanuensis and here I

(3-395)have no time for the old growling Dean of St Patricks.  
(3-395)I will also try the calamities of authors but was it not

396                  1814                  LETTERS

(3-396)reviewed before ? I can say little excepting in addition  
(3-396)to the history of MacDonald & Heron both of whom I  
(3-396)knew-the former was a man of high genius the latter a  
(3-396)mere sot & beast-both starved to death-

(3-396)I have read Lord Byrons Bride of Abydos with great  
(3-396)delight & only delay acknowledging the receipt of a copy  
(3-396)from the author till I can send him a copy of the Life of  
(3-396)Swift. Is he in town at present. Yours very truly

(3-396)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-396)EDINR. 6th Jan. 1814

(3-396)Mr. John Murray Bookseller  
(3-396)Albemarle Street London  
[John Murray]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-396)EDIN. 7th January 1814

(3-396)Many happy new years to you and Mrs. Morritt.  
(3-396)MY DEAR MORRITT-I have postponed writing a long  
(3-396)while in hopes to send you the Life of Swift. But I have  
(3-396)been delayd by an odd accident. Poor Weber whom  
(3-396)you may have heard me mention as a sort of grinder of  
(3-396)mine who assisted me in various ways has fallen into a  
(3-396)melancholy state. His habits like those of most German  
(3-396)students were always too convivial-this of course I guarded  
(3-396)against while he was in my house which was always once  
(3-396)a week at least. But unfortunately he undertook a long

(3-396)walk through the highlands of upwards of 2000 miles and  
(3-396)I suppose took potations pottle deep to support him  
(3-396)through the fatigue. His mind became accordingly  
(3-396)quite unsettled and after some strange behaviour here  
(3-396)he was fortunately prevaild upon to go to his mother who  
(3-396)resides in Yorkshire.1 She is an Englishwoman and well  
(3-396)born a sister I think or near relation of Mr. Barham the

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1814      397

(3-397)Member of parl[iamen]t. It is not unlikely from something  
(3-397)that dropd from him that he may take it into his  
(3-397)head to call at Rokeby in which case you must parry any  
(3-397)visit upon the score of Mrs. Morritt's health. If he were  
(3-397)what he used to be you would be much pleased with him ;  
(3-397)for besides a very extensive general acquaintance with  
(3-397)literature he was particularly deep in our old dramatick  
(3-397)lore, a good modern linguist, a tolerable draughtsman and  
(3-397)antiquary and a most excellent hydrographer. I have  
(3-397)not the least doubt that if he submits to the proper  
(3-397)regimen of abstinence and moderate exercise he will be  
(3-397)quite well in a few weeks or days-if not, it is miserable to  
(3-397)think what may happen-the being suddenly deprived  
(3-397)of his services in this melancholy way flung me back  
(3-397)at least a month with Swift and left me no time to  
(3-397)write to my friends for all my Memoranda &c. were  
(3-397)in his hands and had to be new modelld, &c. &c.  
(3-397)&c. The Ballantynes are going on prosperously-the  
(3-397)younger who is very active has open'd a saleroom1 for  
(3-397)books on commission like Leigh and Sotheby in London  
(3-397)& has sold a great part of his own stock by putting it into  
(3-397)the catalogues of others. The elder is printing away with  
(3-397)his ten presses & our bill at Hoares will be regularly  
(3-397)retired-if they should want a hundred or two to make  
(3-397)it up I can easily spare it them. So I trust there will be  
(3-397)no occasion to trouble your kindness on that score. The

(3-397)sales of the younger for fifty days passd have run between  
(3-397) 50 & 100 a day on which his own commission must  
(3-397)have been a good thing besides getting rid of lots of his  
(3-397)own stock. As to the exaggerated & absurd reports  
(3-397)which have given you so much alarm I can only say that  
(3-397)had I been to pay all they owed in the world without  
(3-397)receiving a penny of their funds the loss could [not] have  
(3-397)been so high as rumour ascribed to it.

(3-397)Our glorious prospects on the Continent calld forth  
(3-397)the congratulations of the City of Edinburgh among

398                    LETTERS    OF                    1814

(3-398)others. The Magistrates askd me to draw their address  
(3-398)which was presented by the Lord Provost in person who  
(3-398)happens to be a gentleman of birth and fortune.<sup>1</sup> The  
(3-398)Prince said some very handsome things respecting the  
(3-398)address with which the Magistrates were so much elated  
(3-398)that they have done the genteel thing (as Winifred  
(3-398)Jenkins says) by their literary adviser and presented me  
(3-398)with the freedom of the City and a handsome piece of  
(3-398)plate. I got the freedom at the same time with Lord  
(3-398)Dalhousie and Sir Thomas Graham and the Provost gave  
(3-398)a very brilliant entertainment-about 150 gentlemen  
(3-398)dined at his own house all as well served as if there had  
(3-398)been a dozen. So if one strikes a cuff on the one side from  
(3-398)ill will there is a pat on the other from kindness and the  
(3-398)shuttle cock is kept flying. To poor Charlotte's great  
(3-398)horror I chose my plate in the form of an old English  
(3-398)Tankard an utensil for which I have a particular respect  
(3-398)especially when charged with good ale, cup, or any of  
(3-398)these potables. I hope you will soon see mine.

(3-398)Your little friends Sophia and Walter were at a  
(3-398)magnificent party on lath Night at Dalkeith where

(3-398)the Duke and Duchess entertaind all Edinr. I think  
(3-398)they have dreamd of nothing since but Aladdins lamp  
(3-398)and the palace of Haroun Alraschid. I am uncertain  
(3-398)what to do this spring. I would fain go on the  
(3-398)continent for three or four weeks if it be then safe for  
(3-398)non-combattants. If not we will have a merry meeting  
(3-398)in London and like Master Silence

(3-398)Eat and drink and make good cheer  
(3-398)And thank heaven for the merry year.

(3-398)I have much to say about Triermain. The 4th Editn.  
(3-398)is at press. The Empress Dowager of Russia has  
(3-398)expresssd such an interest in it that it will be inscribed to  
(3-398)her in some doggrel sonnet or other by the unknown  
(3-398)author. This is funny enough. Love a thousand times

1814                    SIR WALTER SCOTT                    399

(3-399)to dear Mrs. Morritt who I trust keeps pretty well:  
(3-399)pray write soon a modest request from                    W. S.

[Law]

TO MISS SMITH

(3-399)[January 8, 1814]

(3-399)I HAVE been too long my dear Miss Smith of acknowledging  
(3-399)your kind and wellcome token of remembrance.  
(3-399)I am sure whatever credit I might gain at the recitation  
(3-399)was due to the advantage you gave my verses and I am  
(3-399)happy for your sake that the thing went off so well and  
(3-399)pleasurably. I see by to-day's Courier that you have  
(3-399)been again summond to the presence of Royalty so you  
(3-399)will be quite a court lady and we will all ask favours of

(3-399)you. I shall certainly be both curious and pleased to see  
(3-399)a woman of Made de Staels 1 literary reputation though  
(3-399)probably I may see very little other unless particularly  
(3-399)introduced for you know our circle is a very small one  
(3-399)and she will be quite immersed among all the gay parties  
(3-399)of this Northern Metropolis ; they are all I hear dying to  
(3-399)see her but our latest reports on the subject will not allow  
(3-399)that there is much chance of theirs being gratified for we  
(3-399)hear her Scottish journey is postponed.

(3-399)I am very glad Terry comes on well-he is a great fool  
(3-399)not to embrace the advantage which your acquaintance  
(3-399)would give him but he is a dreadful indolent visitor and I  
(3-399)think lost many of his Edinburgh acquaintance in that way.  
(3-399)I have had only one letter from him since he went to  
(3-399)London : he spoke very modestly of his own success but  
(3-399)was evidently satisfied with his reception. I think he must  
(3-399)make a good figure for his talents are various his love to the  
(3-399)profession great and his taste very good: but in personal  
(3-399)appearance nature has not been so bountiful which is a pity.

(3-399)I wonder you have nothing new in the theatrical world  
(3-399)-that is nothing which is worthy of notice-Coleridge

400                  LETTERS    OF                  1814

(3-400)has succeeded so well that I trust he will write again-  
(3-400)there is perhaps too much of the mist of metaphysics in  
(3-400)his dialogue but he is naturally a grand poet. The verses  
(3-400)on Love I think are among the most beautiful in the  
(3-400)English language. Let me know if you have seen them  
(3-400)as I have a copy of them as they stood in their original  
(3-400)form which was afterwards alterd for the worse. They  
(3-400)would read very well.

(3-400)I can tell you almost nothing of our household-two

(3-400)nights since we were at a splendid Gala of the Duke of  
(3-400)Buckleugh on Twelfth Night. The Duke was so kind as  
(3-400)to ask Walter and Sophia who as they had never seen  
(3-400)any-thing of the kind were enchanted beyond description.  
(3-400)The whole house was open and illuminated and I think  
(3-400)there were about 300 guests : so that even to my eyes  
(3-400)pretty much accustomed to fine parties from some London  
(3-400)experiences the effect was strikingly magnificent and I  
(3-400)was proud of it for the honour of my Chieftain and clan.

(3-400)We spent the summer at Abbotsford which is far from  
(3-400)so pleasant as Ashiestiel, all the planting being of my own  
(3-400)making but every body (after abusing me for buying the  
(3-400)ugliest place on Tweedside) begins now to come over to  
(3-400)my side. I think it will be very pretty six or seven years  
(3-400)hence whoever may live to see and enjoy [it], for the sweep  
(3-400)of the river is a very fine one of almost a mile in length  
(3-400)and the ground is very unequal and therefore well-  
(3-400)adapted for showing off trees. The opposite [bank] belongs  
(3-400)to my friend and kinsman young Scott of Gala who  
(3-400)has in the kindest possible manner planted any banks which  
(3-400)could assist my prospect. I hope you will be there next  
(3-400)summer though your quarters will be but uncomfortable.  
(3-400)I hope Mrs. Smith is now pretty well again. The Isle of  
(3-400)Wight must be a charming residence - few places are more  
(3-400)striking than the entrance to Carisbrooke Castle- Mrs.  
(3-400)Scott sends kind compliments and I ever am my dear  
(3-400)little friend Very truly yours                    WALTER SCOTT

[Brotherton]

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

401

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(3-401)[1814]

(3-401)DEAR SHARPE,-I want to consult you very much on a  
(3-401)point of taste. The town of Edinburgh, in their zeal for  
(3-401)encouragement of useful learning, have proposed to  
(3-401)present me a piece of plate. My choice was the old-  
(3-401)fashioned tankard for ale, toast, and nutmeg. But the  
(3-401)silversmith has called on me for more special directions, as  
(3-401)he says he has orders to make it very handsome. My  
(3-401)modesty has given way to my wish that the noble ore  
(3-401)should really be made in a handsome form as to  
(3-401)embossing and so forth, and I wish you would consider the  
(3-401)matter for me, and give me a sketch. If you are to be at  
(3-401)home about two, I will call on you. You understand ;  
(3-401)Squire Sullen's tankard,1 the sort of thing in general.-  
(3-401)Yours ever,

W. SCOTT

[Sharpe's Letters]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(3-401)[1814]

(3-401)MY DEAR SHARPE,-I send you the tankard : I presume  
(3-401)mine may hold about two quarts & so be larger as the  
(3-401)silversmith told me he was directed to make it very  
(3-401)handsome. I wish you as in a point of hostile honour  
(3-401)[to] take the thing upon yourself utterly for your friend-  
(3-401)I send you Kenmuir's dying speech which is you will see  
(3-401)Authentic. The Silversmith's name is William Marshall  
(3-401)South bridge & he will attend you when you please.  
(3-401)One of the Irvines of Drum dines with me tomorrow-he  
(3-401)has made sketches of some Scottish antiques & means to  
(3-401)engrave them-Are you disengaged enough to meet  
(3-401)him. Yours ever

W. S.

(3-401)CASTLE STREET Saturday night [1814]

[Hornel]

402

LETTERS OF

1814

TO REV. E. BERWICK

(3-402)MANY thanks my dear Sir for your kind letter which I  
(3-402)received yesterday. Swift is now drawing to a close, but  
(3-402)I am anxious to have your ideas concerning that part of  
(3-402)the correspondence with Vanessa which is not published.1  
(3-402)It is impossible to acquit Swift of great impropriety in  
(3-402)that matter though I am convinced there was nothing  
(3-402)criminal between the parties. I should like very much  
(3-402)to see the letters if you can trust me so far as with the  
(3-402)perusal. Of course I will give none of them to the public  
(3-402)unless you think it can be done without disadvantage to  
(3-402)the Dean. It is a bitter bad job to get him out of-I will  
(3-402)send you the sheets in which I have treated of it as soon  
(3-402)as they are printed-Should you think it proper to trust

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

403

(3-403)me with the letters they will come quite safe under cover  
(3-403)to William Kerr Esq. General Post-Office, Edin. and I will  
(3-403)return them the same way.

(3-403)Ballantyne has promised to get me the lives but has not  
(3-403)yet done-indeed I have been but a few days in town.  
(3-403)For a Northern Athens as Edinburgh has been called by  
(3-403)some conceited persons we are unpardonably slow in  
(3-403)getting new publications. So soon as I get them I will  
(3-403)see to have them well reviewed in the Quarterly. I have  
(3-403)a friend who I think will help me to the scholarcraft which  
(3-403)I have not myself. We now take much more to classical  
(3-403)education than was usual in my time for though the  
(3-403)grammar school was a good one there was a great loss of

(3-403)all that was acquired there when we went to the College.  
(3-403)Edin. College is rather a royal school than an academy as  
(3-403)it has no authority over the students excepting during the  
(3-403)time they are in the class. The younger classes therefore  
(3-403)are but oddly and irregularly attended and so farewell to  
(3-403)any Greek and Latin which may have been previously  
(3-403)acquired sub ferula.

(3-403)Mr Kings 1 character of Swift seems very good, I am  
(3-403)greatly indebted for a copy of it. I observe that in the  
(3-403)Deans latter years he corresponded with him repeatedly.  
(3-403)To give you some idea of what I have been able to procure  
(3-403)I send you inclosed the Booksellers advertisement. I do  
(3-403)not pretend to say that what I have got is of great or grave  
(3-403)importance but much of it is curious. What do you say  
(3-403)to the following lines in the Deans hand, which he has  
(3-403)labelled " A wicked treasonable libel I wish I knew the  
(3-403)author that I might inform agt. him." You will remember

404

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-404)the suspicions that Geo. I. meant to declare a sort of  
(3-404)left-hand marriage with the Duchess of Kendal & that his  
(3-404)princess, mother of Geo. II. was supposed to have gone  
(3-404)astray with Konigsmark. The lines are in the bitterest  
(3-404)strain of Swift's satire. I quote them from memory :-

(3-404)While the King & his Ministers make such a pother  
(3-404)And all about changing one w- for another  
(3-404)Thinks I to myself what needs all this strife  
(3-404)His Majesty first had a w- for a wife  
(3-404)And surely the difference amounts no more  
(3-404)Than that now he has gotten a wife of a w-  
(3-404)Now give me your judgement a very nice case on  
(3-404)Each Queen has a son say which is the base one  
(3-404)Say which of the two is the right Pr. of Wales

(3-404)To succeed when God bless him His Majesty fails  
(3-404)Perhaps it may puzzle our loyal divines  
(3-404)To unite these two protestant paralell lines  
(3-404)From a left-handed wife & one turned out of doors  
(3-404)Two reputed Kings sons, both true sons of w-s  
(3-404)No law can determine it which is first oars  
(3-404)But alas poor old Engld. how wilt thou be mastered  
(3-404)For take which you please it must needs be a Bastard.1

(3-404)I return you the compliments of the season with all my  
(3-404)heart-if Swift though he has cost me a world of labour  
(3-404)had done me no other service than procuring me the  
(3-404)pleasure of Dr. Berwick's acquaintance I should be well  
(3-404)rewarded for the task I have undertaken.

(3-404)Our winter has now set in seriously with much snow &  
(3-404)frost. But the good news from the continent & the  
(3-404)resurrection of the Independence of Europe keeps us warm  
(3-404)at heart.

(3-404)Southey has published a Carmen Annum which has  
(3-404)the greatest merit. I am delighted that the Regent has  
(3-404)bestowed the laurel so worthily. It was offered to me in  
(3-404)the most handsome manner possible but I had many  
(3-404)reasons for declining. The Newspapers told about fifty  
(3-404)lies about this matter as usual but one would have little

1814                    SIR WALTER SCOTT                    405

(3-405)to do who should mind them. Ever my dear Sir Your  
(3-405)truly obliged & faithful                                    WALTER SCOTT

(3-405)EDIN. 10 January 1814.  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-405)How kind you are my dear friend in the midst of your  
(3-405)distress (and such distress) to think of my matters. I  
(3-405>wrote to you last week directing however to Rokeby that  
(3-405)the Ballantynes would take up their bill regularly and  
(3-405)give Mr Hoare no further trouble. The remittance was  
(3-405)made last Wednesday (could not be sooner as I was out  
(3-405)of town) and would meet the bill which was due as  
(3-405)tomorrow. It would be in town today unless the mails were  
(3-405)stopd. Once more many and kind thanks to you. But  
(3-405)I cannot express the pain your letter gives me on Mrs.  
(3-405)Morritts account and yours. I had heard some thing of  
(3-405)it from Lady Douglas but not till two days since. I trust  
(3-405)in God that she will be able to persevere in the course  
(3-405)which may be recommended to insure a life so necessary  
(3-405)to your happiness and to that of all who know her. Have  
(3-405)you consulted Baillie ? I have great faith in him-he  
(3-405)has less quackery than is usual in his profession and is a  
(3-405)most upright and sound thinking man. Alas my dear  
(3-405)friend this is one of those cases in which we offer every  
(3-405)advice at random with scarce the hope of suggesting  
(3-405)any thing that has not occurd to the sufferer-And what  
(3-405)can I say in the way of consolation but what your own  
(3-405)religion and philosophy teach an hundred times better  
(3-405)than those maxims which even when the motive cannot  
(3-405)be doubted serve but to aggravate instead of allaying the  
(3-405)feelings of affection wounded as yours. Would to God  
(3-405)it were in my power to say or do any thing which could  
(3-405)amuse Mrs. M. for judging from what you say much of  
(3-405)the disorder necessarily lies on the nerves and might

(3-406)perhaps be subject to be occasionally relieved by  
(3-406)amusement. At any rate I am sure if Mrs. M. sees how much  
(3-406)you suffer and you are not the sort of person to conceal

(3-406)it unless by busying yourself in speaking or reading your  
(3-406)distress is the most likely thing to add to her disorder.  
(3-406)You must therefore put a constraint on yourself while  
(3-406)she is undergoing a painful process which I trust will  
(3-406)end in restoration of her health and if you think that  
(3-406)by writing frequently or sending you the trifles of the day  
(3-406)I could aid you in a task so painful I will be the most  
(3-406)faithful correspondent you ever had in your life. Poor  
(3-406)Walter who has not forgot Mrs. Morritts kindness of  
(3-406)last year turnd quite pale and then red and then broke  
(3-406)into tears and ran from table when he heard she was very  
(3-406)unwell which was great feeling for a rough High-school  
(3-406)boy.1 I need not say how much Mrs. Scott shares in all  
(3-406)your distress. It takes away great part of my wish to see  
(3-406)London this spring unless I heard Mrs. Morritt were  
(3-406)getting better and will be an additional motive for my  
(3-406)wishing to take a short tour upon the continent which  
(3-406)will be open to us if these wonderfull good news continue.  
(3-406)Pray inquire after my letter if you have not received it.  
(3-406)There may be things in it which I should not like to fall  
(3-406)into other hands. The Ballantynes are doing very well  
(3-406)and extricating themselves both with honour and profit  
(3-406)from their engagements. If any delay has arisen in the  
(3-406)remittance it can only be from the snow as I saw it sent  
(3-406)off: but our late letters have been very irregular owing  
(3-406)to the weather-

(3-406)I do not send any compliments to Mrs. M. because  
(3-406)you must not read her this letter but you will not doubt

(3-407)my best and most friendly wishes as well as Charlottes.  
(3-407)Yours ever

(3-407)WALTER SCOTT

(3-407)EDIN. 15 January 1814.

[Law]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-407)CASTLE STREET, Thursday [20th January 1814]

(3-407)DEAR CONSTABLE,-I enclose Wood's halfpenny 1 -also  
(3-407)a drawing of a medal in honour of the Dean, and a fine  
(3-407)drawing of his favourite seal. I think the two first  
(3-407)should be engraved, and I wish the inscription, as the  
(3-407)gift of Dr. Hill, to be retained. There is a drop of ink  
(3-407)on the hair but the artist will attend to that. I send also  
(3-407)the music of a burlesque Cantata made by the Dean,  
(3-407)which I think should be preserved. I trust we will be  
(3-407)out in a fortnight or three weeks, if I could but get these  
(3-407)damned letters,2 which would add , 500 value to the  
(3-407)book in name, not perhaps in reality.-Yours truly-  
(3-407)W. S.

(3-407)I will look in tomorrow.

[Rosebery and Kilpatrick]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-407)DEAR SIR,-I send you the half of the Letters beginning  
(3-407)at p. 25. They only require to be copied in a distinct  
(3-407)hand & accurately collated written on one side only for  
(3-407)the sake of Notes.

(3-408)I return Beddoes volumes 1 long since borrowd through  
(3-408)your means for the sake of this work, and I also send two

(3-408) proofs which I wish you to forward to Messrs. Ramsay  
(3-408) as the bearer may blunder. Yours truly

(3-408) W. SCOTT

(3-408) Wednesday, CASTLE STREET [Feb. 1814]

[Rosebery and Kilpatrick]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-408) DEAR SIR,-Swift is in Ramsays hands & I trust will  
(3-408) proceed without interruption. I am as anxious as you to  
(3-408) get him out this season & as early as possible. I beg you  
(3-408) will pick me up two small volumes calld Swiftiana 2 publishd  
(3-408) by Philips about ten years since which is more authentic  
(3-408) than I was aware of. I am Dear Sir your obedt. Servant

(3-408) EDINR. 4 feby [1814]

WALTER SCOTT

(3-408) Mr. Constable 10 Bridge Street  
(3-408) Blackfriars London

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(3-408) [7th Feb. 1814]

(3-408) MY DEAR SIR,-I gave James my very last farthing  
(3-408) yesterday & cannot get money in any way untill tomorrow.  
(3-408) I am utterly astonishd at such a mistake happening but

(3-409) I should suppose Mr. Constable as it is a matter in which

(3-409)I am immediatly concernd would give you assistance &  
(3-409)there would be no difficulty in replacing the money in  
(3-409)the course of a day or two-

(3-409)W. S.

(3-409)You must just bustle about among your friends to meet  
(3-409)the pinch this evening & let me know your success.

(3-409)Recd. of Messr. Constable & Co in terms of this letter 250  
(3-409)Private Mr. John Ballantyne 1  
[Stevenson]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-409)[8 February 1814]

(3-409)DEAR CONSTABLE,-As friend John will be in his pulpit 2  
(3-409)I inclose you a cheque for the 250 you were so good as  
(3-409)to advance him. Please to let it be one o'clock before you  
(3-409)send it over as I have a large sum to receive today which  
(3-409)I wish to pay in before making so heavy a draught as  
(3-409)the inclosed. Yours truly

(3-409)W. SCOTT

(3-409)Mr. Archibald Constable

[Stevenson]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-409)MY DEAR SIR,-I am truly vexed and grieved at your  
(3-409)having had so much plague and trouble about my money  
(3-409)matters and I hasten to put a close to them as fast as is in  
(3-409)my power. Ballantyne says he can easily pay the money

(3-409)in seventy five days, when he will have large sums. This  
(3-409)will make your trouble less than with the larger bill you  
(3-409)now hold ; I therefore enclose his bill for 535, which  
(3-409)will I presume be readily discountable in the beginning of

410

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-410)March, to meet the acceptance you have so kindly  
(3-410)granted. I am the worst accomptant in the world, but  
(3-410)I begged Jo: Ballantyne so to calculate that you might  
(3-410)have the whole charge included ; if he has made a mistake,  
(3-410)it can be easily corrected by a remittance from hence.  
(3-410)You may return the ^700 Bill when the other is put into  
(3-410)circulation, or keep it till I advise you that this is duly  
(3-410)retired, as to which there will be no trouble or inconvenience.  
(3-410)Once more accept my best thanks for this very  
(3-410)unpleasant trouble, which, could I have conceived your  
(3-410)having the half of it...1 but I am the more indebted to  
(3-410)you. I have been very busy arranging the whole letters  
(3-410)between Cadenus and Vanessa ; there is a treat for you-  
(3-410)yet they will not gratify public Curiosity ; great love on  
(3-410)the Lady's side ; much apology and excuse on that of  
(3-410)the Gentleman. The Memoir is finished and very near  
(3-410)printed. Pray oblige me by making out a list of the  
(3-410)Gentlemen to whom I have given so much trouble in the  
(3-410)course of it- I have had some copies of the Memoir  
(3-410)thrown off, of which I should beg their acceptance-I  
(3-410)have a full set of the works for you, and another for Mr  
(3-410)Berwick, who favoured me with such valuable materials  
(3-410)as the above correspondence-Every thing will be out in  
(3-410)March, and I hope early- Your last book was most  
(3-410)acceptable, and contained several things which I am  
(3-410)decidedly of opinion belong to the Dean-particularly  
(3-410)one or two squibs respecting the Bank- I must close  
(3-410)this letter, being unwilling to lose a post with the  
(3-410)enclosure- Tomorrow or next day, I will write you more

(3-410)at large-this being as Men of business say, to the matter.

(3-410)We have been almost closed up by snow; there is a

(3-410)perfect Glaciere at Abbotsford, which stands a chance

(3-410)of lasting till next July, if as I hope you will then come

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

411

(3-411)and see it- Mrs. Scott and the little Folks beg all their

(3-411)kind remembrances. Ever your's most truly

(3-411)EDINR 10th Febry 1814.

WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

To MISS SMITH

(3-411)MY DEAR Miss SMITH,-I wrote you a long letter of four

(3-411)pages four weeks ago at least and faithfully addressed it

(3-411)to Manchester Square. I should be sorry it miscarried for

(3-411)to say truth I joked a little about your favour with

(3-411)Royalty &c &c. If you will send to Mr. Freeling who is

(3-411)an excellent friend of mine he will make some enquiries

(3-411)about it I dare say. Nothing can give me more pleasure

(3-411)than to hear of your increasing fame and prosperity and

(3-411)I know you will keep all the friends you make which is a

(3-411)more difficult art than acquiring them. My present

(3-411)employments are all of a very prosaic kind. The whole

(3-411)summer I spent digging levelling draining and planting

(3-411)trees at Abbotsford which is the name of my little farm

(3-411)about three miles above Selkirk lying along the banks

(3-411)of the Tweed. It will be a pretty place one day whoso

(3-411)may live to see it. Our house is the least that ever

(3-411)harboured decent folks since the traditionaly couple

(3-411)who lived in the Vinegar bottle. But if you come here

(3-411)in Summer we will find a corner for you, and there are

(3-411)delightful walks and fine views in our neighbourhood.

(3-411)I am not writing any-thing just now, and indeed have  
(3-411)no thoughts of doing so for some time for [I] should  
(3-411)tire of writing and what is worse though your politeness or  
(3-411)rather let me say your partiality may contradict me people  
(3-411)would unquestionably tire of reading. I have some  
(3-411)thoughts of going upon the continent this spring if  
(3-411)circumstances should render it convenient during the  
(3-411)recess of our courts of justice but if it should not be safe  
(3-411)or comfortable travelling I will be in town for a month  
(3-411)to see what is going on among you. Since the winter

412

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-412)set in I have been busy completing my edition of Swift  
(3-412)for which I have made some curious collections particularly  
(3-412)all the love letters which passed between him and  
(3-412)Vanessa. They will disappoint the world however for  
(3-412)Swift had no tenderness in his composition.

(3-412)There never was such a season for excess of cold and  
(3-412)snow. The roads are blocked up in every direction and  
(3-412)the post finds its way with great danger and difficulty.  
(3-412)At one time we had four posts due from London to the  
(3-412)great impatience of our newsmongers in these bustling  
(3-412)times. I hope when you next go to Windsor you will  
(3-412)visit the place where Hearne's oak stood-it was I believe  
(3-412)cut down within the memory of man which was a great  
(3-412)pity as it made classic ground. Charlotte and the little  
(3-412)people are all well, and desire kind compliments. We  
(3-412)understand you often see our valuable friends in White  
(3-412)House Street Piccadilly. Pray make my kind compliments  
(3-412)to them. Believe me very very truly Yours  
(3-412)faithfully and respectfully

WALTER SCOTT

(3-412)EDIN. 13 Feb. 1814.

(3-412)I must not forget to say that I have a letter from Miss  
(3-412)Baillie to whom you wished to be known and that she  
(3-412)is very much disposed to embrace the opportunity of  
(3-412)being acquainted which as she is a shy person as well as a  
(3-412)woman of the highest genius is no small compliment. If  
(3-412)you leave your card for her at Hampstead I am sure she  
(3-412)will take it very kind. From various delays I have not  
(3-412)finished this letter half so soon as I expected.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO GEORGE THOMSON

(3-412)DEAR SIR,-I beg pardon for not returning the proof,1  
(3-412)which had really escaped my remembrance. I beg you  
(3-412)will erase the verse you dislike ; indeed I think the only  
(3-412)improvement possible would be to erase the whole, being

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

413

(3-413)sad trash, and a little out of date into the bargain. Yours

(3-413)Sincerely

W. S.

(3-413)CASTLE STREET

(3-413)[Thomson dockets : " fid Feby. 1814"]

[British Museum]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

[Copy]

(3-413)DEAR JOHN-I have been thinking over the plan which  
(3-413)I have lately formed and talked over this morning, of  
(3-413)making our good Stock carry off our heavy by attaching  
(3-413)so much of it to future editions, of moving publications so

(3-413)far as they have not already paid at all of that nature, &  
(3-413)which must clear the stock in time while we enjoy the  
(3-413)benefit of credit upon print and paper of the new editions  
(3-413)at the same time, and make [terms 1] advantageous both  
(3-413)to us and the Booksellers. But it has occurred to me  
(3-413)that there is a better and more summary mode of winding  
(3-413)up and which would effectually end these matters.

(3-413)Suppose Constable & Longman would take our whole  
(3-413)Stock (say 10,000 being 5000 each) at the following  
(3-413)terms-

(3-413)Bills for 12 mos. to immediately granted for 2000  
(3-413)Do. - fifteen months - - - - 2000  
(3-413)Do. - Eighteen mos - - - - 2000  
(3-413)Do. - twenty one months - - - - 2000  
(3-413)Do. - twenty four months - - - - 2000

---

(3-413) 10,000

(3-413)Should they be disposed to do this J. B. & Coy shut shop  
(3-413)instantly and leave the field clear turning over to the  
(3-413)purchasers the works of every description which they  
(3-413)have now the advantage of publishing-on the sale terms  
(3-413)of printing in the Canongate and giving the authors half  
(3-413)profits-I am morally convinced that with the literary

414 LETTERS OF 1814

(3-414)views I have before me there will not be nearly so much  
(3-414)advance of credit or capital as the Booksellers part in this  
(3-414)way as in that which I had settled-I wish if this strikes  
(3-414)you as a feasible proposal to make our friends you would  
(3-414)come up to breakfast tomorrow-subordinate parts of the  
(3-414)plan can easily be settled should the general principle  
(3-414)suit-and it will render the Lond. journey unnecessary-

(3-414)In future publications, unless in very particular circumstances,  
(3-414)or with reasonable grounds of displeasure which  
(3-414)there is no chance of occurring, I will certainly consider  
(3-414)these houses as my publishers expecting only in courtesy  
(3-414)some share of their countenance in P.O.1 As I shall always  
(3-414)publish in future for half profits there is no fear of my  
(3-414)having the least temptation to change publishers supposing  
(3-414)me to have (as I have not) any wish to do so-I think  
(3-414)within the same period the Booksellers will probably take  
(3-414)off the same quantity of Stock upon the former plan but  
(3-414)this would cut the matter short and promises I think  
(3-414)advantages to both parties. Yours etc.

(3-414)W. S.  
(3-414)Sunday, 3 o'clock (26 Feby 1814)2

[Stevenson]

TO HAY DONALDSON

(3-414)[March 1814]

(3-414)MY DEAR SIR,-The enclosed Scheme3 seems quite  
(3-414)correct. I enclose a letter from Mr. Keith who is satisfied  
(3-414)with the accompts as he cannot be otherwise. Hoping  
(3-414)it will suit you I will send a note to the Doctor to fix hour

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

415

(3-415)tomorrow rather than Tuesday to meet Mr. Keith and  
(3-415)you can have a proper minute scrooled. Meantime I have  
(3-415)a pressing letter this morning from my sister-in-law to  
(3-415)whom I must send a remittance which I must take out  
(3-415)of Dams. share and I have some little affairs of my own  
(3-415)which I should also be glad to settle when I go to the  
(3-415)bank tomorrow. Will you have the goodness therefore

(3-415)to send a cheque for 550. The rest may lie over till I  
(3-415)get the receipts and all the tackle settled.

[Griffith]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

[Fragmentary]

(3-415)and you will do me a great favour by putting my brother  
(3-415)in the way of recovering what may be due to him-

(3-415)I am much obliged to Captain Fielding for remembering  
(3-415)his kind offer of a Japanese broadsword. The best  
(3-415)mode of transportation I believe would be to clap it in a  
(3-415)box and send it by sea but there is no hurry in the matter  
(3-415)if you will give house room to so terrible a weapon. I  
(3-415)hardly think I shall be in town this season though I am  
(3-415)not quite determined. I have but little to do among you  
(3-415)but to see my friends and their number is not great. I  
(3-415)picked up at a sale the other day Rodds Spanish Ballads.1  
(3-415)I have hardly seen any thing more execrable than the  
(3-415)poor man's translations. I have some thought of pasting  
(3-415)blank paper over every one of them for it is impossible  
(3-415)to read the original with comfort in their vicinity. I had  
(3-415)a letter a few days since from your amiable neighbour 2 on  
(3-415)the heath. I fear she is obdurate in her intentions to  
(3-415)write no more. The limited popularity other dramas is a  
(3-415)great slur upon the taste of the age. Adieu my dear

416

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-416)Richardson remember me to your Lady unknown &  
(3-416)believe me truly yours WALTER SCOTT  
(3-416)EDINR. 2 March 1814

(3-416)Have you seen this Mr. Kean of whom we hear so

(3-416)much ?

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-416)[PM. March 4, 1814]

(3-416)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I have not heard from you some

(3-416)time and am too much interested in the state of affairs

(3-416)with you not to be anxious. Pray let us know how Mrs.

(3-416)Morritt is and whether the new regimen agrees with her.

(3-416)I think there is little chance of my getting over to Holland

(3-416)-it would be uncomfortable travelling while the French

(3-416)have any of the strongholds and a non-combattant who

(3-416)might get snap'd up would look not a little foolish. I

(3-416)trust there will be soon an end to this obstacle for I

(3-416)understand the Dutch are proceeding very cautiously

(3-416)and wisely in the formation of a representative legislation

(3-416)instead of their old federation which is the worst of

(3-416)systems in the neighbourhood of an ambitious neighbour

(3-416)and that like stout fellows they are going to hire six or eight

(3-416)Swiss regiments as they used to do the Scotch Dutch as

(3-416)they calld them in former times. So being organized

(3-416)and armd I hope they will soon rid themselves of their

(3-416)unpleasant circumstances.

(3-416)Jeffery is returnd here with his bride very gay and

(3-416)very full of news. He had a grand skirmish with Maddison 1

(3-416)of which he gave me a very diverting account. He

(3-416)describes the president as being an exceedingly mean

(3-416)looking little man who met him with three little ducking

(3-416)bows and then extended a yellow witherd hand to him

(3-417)like an old ducks foot. After these symptoms of fraternization  
(3-417)he proceeded to question the critic very solemnly  
(3-417)touching the nature of the sensations which the American  
(3-417)war excited in the British public. To which Jeffery  
(3-417)replied in his best poco-curante stile, that he believed  
(3-417)nobody thought any thing at all about the American war  
(3-417)in Britain and that he thought it likely that many well  
(3-417)informd people did not know that we were at war at  
(3-417)all. Something he said he had heard about it at  
(3-417)Liverpool and once or twice when we heard of a frigate,  
(3-417)we used to wonder for a day and then think no more  
(3-417)about it. He then gave battle on the principle of the  
(3-417)war saying that we only exercised the rights of nations  
(3-417)and that if America wanted a new international code it  
(3-417)was her business to propose such a one as might suit both  
(3-417)parties since otherwise we must [keep] going on exercising  
(3-417)the acknowledged right vested in us by the law of nations  
(3-417)and defending ourselves when attackd so that the war  
(3-417)was quite defensive on our part-this Maddison told him  
(3-417)very bitterly was a mere verbal pleasantry. Jeffery says  
(3-417)Maddison is a mortal enemy to this country and has been.  
(3-417)prophesying for four or five years past that every year  
(3-417)would be the last of Britains greatness. He adds too,  
(3-417)that Maddison and his ministry are heartily tired of the  
(3-417)war and would fain back out of it if they could do so  
(3-417)without giving great advantages to the other party. I  
(3-417)think he has returnd a much better subject than he  
(3-417)went away but when Brougham and Homer tutor him  
(3-417)a little I suppose he will hold his old tenets. He is very  
(3-417)violent against peace with Bonaparte if the Allies-are  
(3-417)disposed to carry on the war to his utter destruction.  
(3-417)On the other hand he told me this morning that he  
(3-417)thought it would be very unreasonable to blame ministers  
(3-417)for acceding to the best peace they could get if the Court  
(3-417)of Austria would not proceed with the war. I own I  
(3-417)wish either to see peace or an explicit declaration that.

(3-417)the Bourbons were to be restored. I understand this

418

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-418)last was Moreaus plan and was adjusted before he left.

(3-418)His loss has been an incredible damage to the cause and

(3-418)so is the ambiguity of the Allies conduct. Do you ever

(3-418)hear from Stanley and what is he saying to it ? All our

(3-418)loves attend you and Mrs. Morritt whom I devoutly hope

(3-418)this letter will find still improving in health pray let me

(3-418)have a line soon. Yours ever

(3-418)WALTER SCOTT

(3-418)I have had a Capt. Rokeby introduced to me-a

(3-418)Northampton gentleman and descended from the old

(3-418)Lords of your manor.

[Law]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-418)N.D. [? March 1814]

(3-418)NOTHING could be more wellcome my dear Morritt

(3-418)than your two last letters announcing a lightening in the

(3-418)domestic horizon lately so unhappily overclouded. I

(3-418)trust your new regimen for our dear friend will succeed

(3-418)and that she will be supported by the state of your hopes

(3-418)and spirits. In the strange and inexplicable combination

(3-418)of our body and soul the former is much supported even

(3-418)in the most trying circumstances by the elasticity of the

(3-418)mind and I know Mrs. Morritts feelings will depend

(3-418)much upon yours even during this period of extreme

(3-418)weakness. It is wonderful how stomach complaints

(3-418)assume forms capable of deceiving the best medical men.

(3-418)My friend Rutherford of Edgerstane languishd for two  
(3-418)years under a disease with the most alarming symptoms  
(3-418)faintings cold sweats total loss of appetite perpetual and  
(3-418)most oppressive headaches and low fever. He found a  
(3-418)physician however at Bath who discoverd that the cause  
(3-418)of all this misery were some obstructions which he  
(3-418)contrived to remove by severe medicine and to my great  
(3-418)pleasure I find my old friend as lively active and able to  
(3-418)drink a glass of claret as ever he was in his life. It is the

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

419

(3-419)most extraordinary recovery I ever witnessd and shews  
(3-419)how the worst symptoms may give way to proper, treatment  
(3-419)when the radical cause of mischief is once fairly  
(3-419)ascertaind.

(3-419)We have had here the most severe snowy storm I ever  
(3-419)witnessd excepting 1795. The London Mails were  
(3-419)stopd for four days a circumstance almost unheard of  
(3-419)and they still come irregularly. Two Russians friends of  
(3-419)Lord Pembroke who lived a good deal with us were the  
(3-419)loudest in their complaints of the cold weather and  
(3-419)astonishd to see everybody enduring it without furs.  
(3-419)The eldest a Mons. Politico (an excellent name for a  
(3-419)diplomatist which is his profession) is a very well informd  
(3-419)and pleasant man and has been over the whole world I  
(3-419)believe. His companion is a very good and pleasant  
(3-419)young man a Mons. Severin son of the Minister of Justice  
(3-419)at Petersburgh. There is little chance of your meeting  
(3-419)them in the present circumstances but should it so  
(3-419)happen I think you will like them. Have you observed  
(3-419)in the Courier a very magnificent account of the Battle of  
(3-419)Leipsic by an eyewitness-not a military detail but  
(3-419)what is more interesting to a non-combattant the general  
(3-419)impression received by a distant spectator of this

(3-419)tremendous scene. I have written to London for the  
(3-419)pamphlet which if it corresponds with the Extract must  
(3-419)be one of the most interesting I ever read. It has all the  
(3-419)materials for painting or poetry richly scatterd through  
(3-419)it. Pray send for it if you have not already perused it  
(3-419)and let me have your opinion.

(3-419)I send you inclosed an etching done from the life 1 by my

420

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-420)friend Charles Sharpe. You dont know him I think  
(3-420)but Lady Louisa does. The likeness you will readily  
(3-420)recognise at least so I am told for I never saw Corinne.  
(3-420)Dont say you got it from me as I have no wish to commit  
(3-420)myself with a Lady of such literary distinction and who  
(3-420)betrays us with a visit here where I may  
(3-420)probably have the curiosity to see her at least though  
(3-420)only from curiosity. As for her praneur Sir Jemmy I  
(3-420)know him of old-he cannot like many of his countrymen  
(3-420)have left his conscience at the Cape of Good Hope in going  
(3-420)out to India and forgot it as he came homeward-for I  
(3-420)doubt much if he carried such an incumbrance with [him]  
(3-420)when he first crossd the Tweed for your grand emporium  
(3-420)of talents of all kinds.

(3-420)As your conscience has very few things to answer for  
(3-420)you must still burthen it with the secret of the Bridal.  
(3-420)It is spreading very rapidly and I have one or two little  
(3-420)faery romances which will make a second volume and  
(3-420)which I would wish publishd but not with my name.  
(3-420)The truth is that this sort of muddling work amuses me  
(3-420)and I am something in the condition of Joseph Surface  
(3-420)who was embrassd by getting himself too good a  
(3-420)reputation for many things would please people well  
(3-420)enough anonymously which if they bore me on the

(3-420)title page would just give me that sort of ill name which  
(3-420)precedes hanging which would be in many respects  
(3-420)inconvenient if I thought of again trying a grande opus.  
(3-420)I will give you an hundred good reasons when we meet  
(3-420)for not owning the Bridal till I either secede entirely from  
(3-420)the field of literature or from that of life.

(3-420)Poor Weber could not have intruded upon you-he is,  
(3-420)I find, and I am glad to find it, put under medical  
(3-420)restraint for some time which I have not the least doubt  
(3-420)will bring him round. It is a most melancholy business  
(3-420)and I fear has been helpd by distress.

(3-420)We are raising a Subscription (horrid word) for a  
(3-420)monument to Burns : an honour long delayd perhaps

1814 SIR WALTER SCOTT

421

(3-421)till some parts of his character were forgotten by those  
(3-421)among whom he lived. I am anxious to forward it and  
(3-421)if you think you can get me a few guineas among your  
(3-421)acquaintance when you begin to go about a little I  
(3-421)will send you a copy of the resolutions. The situation  
(3-421)is a very fine one and if the subscription is successful of  
(3-421)which I have little doubt it will be a credit to the country  
(3-421)and a great ornament to Dumfries. There are few  
(3-421)people who do not owe a guinea or two to Burns' memory  
(3-421)for the pleasure his works have afforded them.

(3-421)What a scene Stanley is now witnessing 1 -I hope he  
(3-421)keeps a journal and makes memorandm. of all that  
(3-421)comes under his eyes both as to the useful curious and  
(3-421)picturesque. I wish our prisoners could be deliverd at  
(3-421)Verdun. I think if a polt 2 of Cossacks were promised a  
(3-421)thousand pounds or so from the patriotic fund they would  
(3-421)contrive to redeem them. Jock of the Side, Wat of

(3-421)Harden or any of our Border moss troopers a kind  
(3-421)of Cossacks in their way would have made a good  
(3-421)hand of such a job. The Courier is wise and mysterious  
(3-421)on the subject of the French Princes-South North and-  
(3-421)the white standard is to be raised-What the Devil is--  
(3-421)Do they mean Paris ? Charlotte sends a thousand kind  
(3-421)wishes to Mrs. Morritt. Yours ever

(3-421)W. SCOTT  
[Law]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(3-421)DEAR CHARLES,-I am still kept at this cursed town  
(3-421)though the weather is now so inviting but I have to sign  
(3-421)at the Register House untill the 12 April when I expect  
(3-421)to have the rest of the vacation quiet at Abbotsford.

422                  LETTERS      OF                  1814

(3-422)I send out my last process. Also a letter from Mr.  
(3-422)Boyd-whose apology may be sustained.

(3-422)I also enclose a settlement to your accot. for    300 paid  
(3-422)into B: of Scotland which mark to account. My cash is  
(3-422)coming back first so I shall crawl out of your debt entirely  
(3-422)in a few weeks with many thanks for the accomodation  
(3-422)which I hope has not inconvenienced you.

(3-422)I give you joy on these rare news but I think it will end  
(3-422)in a peace with Boney. I only trust they will draw his  
(3-422)jaw teeth and make a strong offensive & defensive alliance  
(3-422)against him in time to come. Yours ever

(3-422)WALTER SCOTT

(3-422)EDINR. 20th March [1814]

[Curle]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(3-422)MANY thanks to you my dear Richardson for your kind  
(3-422)exertions in my behalf.1 The case is excellent and from  
(3-422)all that our best lawyers say here I cannot expect the  
(3-422)opinion of Sir S Romilly &c to differ from those high  
(3-422)authorities you have already consulted. You may rely  
(3-422)upon my making no improper use of Mr. Alexander's  
(3-422)most obliging card- There will be no harm I presume  
(3-422)in shewing it privately to the Chief Baron as a friend. The  
(3-422)curse of these Exchequer questions is that they hover  
(3-422)between a ministerial and judicial character but we must  
(3-422)do the best we can-

(3-422)Young David Anderson the Advocate takes charge of  
(3-422)this letter-he seems to be a nice young man though I  
(3-422)don't know him much- If he calls on the strength of  
(3-422)having taken this letter you will oblige me by assisting  
(3-422)him in the gratification of any curiosity he may entertain  
(3-422)concerning literary or professional objects of enquiry-

(3-422)It will be of course prudent to let the Major's enquiries

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

423

(3-423)rest. Of all funds re-funding is the worst as Joe Miller  
(3-423)says because I did not say it first- I haste[n] to conclude  
(3-423)for the carriage waits to take us to see Jo Kemble play  
(3-423)Brutus- How dye like Kean of whom we hear so  
(3-423)much ?

(3-423)I am almost glad Mrs. Baillie (puisque Mistress il y a) is

(3-423)gone to Wales. It diminishes my regret at not coming to  
(3-423)London. I'll have a frisk with you though if the Emperor  
(3-423)of Russia & the King of Prussia come over. Ever yours

(3-423)truly

WALTER SCOTT

(3-423)23 March 1814

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO MESSRS. LONGMAN AND CO.1

[Extract]

(3-423)March 28 [1814]

(3-423)MR. CONSTABLE mentioned to me some time ago that  
(3-423)you wished to have some introductory matter to the  
(3-423)Border Antiquities-a name that is I suppose to help  
(3-423)them off. I gave him then my reason why I could' not  
(3-423)undertake an introduction of a formal nature, because  
(3-423)I really have exhausted all that I could say upon the  
(3-423)subject in a general point of view in the Introduction  
(3-423)to the Border Minstrelsy-so that any thing of that kind

424            LETTERS OF            1814

(3-424)would be a mere repetition. But I have some illustrations  
(3-424)of individual subjects of Border tradition and history  
(3-424)both in prose and verse upon the Battle of Otterburne,  
(3-424)the Fight at Dryfe Sands, and some other matters which  
(3-424)might run out to about 70 or 80 pages. These might be  
(3-424)entitled Illustrations of remarkable incidents in Border History  
(3-424)& Tradition by W. Scott. But there would be two things  
(3-424)indispensable ; the one that any poetry I might incline  
(3-424)to use should remain my own property unless in so far as  
(3-424)new Editions of the Border Antiquities in 4to. might be  
(3-424)required-because I design some loose things to make a

(3-424)volume one day or other with Don Roderick. The other  
(3-424)that some small expence should be allowed for the  
(3-424)engraving of the Douglas's Banner & one or two other  
(3-424)decorations in the way of ornament. Mr. G. mentioned  
(3-424)200 as the copy money of an Introduction. What I  
(3-424)propose will answer your purpose better (if you return  
(3-424)the wish)-say 210 the Bills granted on publication at  
(3-424)6 mos. & renewed at my expence for 6 months or for  
(3-424)12 mos. as most agreeable to you. When I mention  
(3-424)ornaments I mean vignettes. If this is not agreeable to  
(3-424)your views I believe I shall reserve these things either for  
(3-424)a fourth volume of the Minstrelsy, or for adding to a new  
(3-424)edition of Don Roderick when the present is out. There  
(3-424)is no hurry in your decision.1

[Walpole Collection-Copy]

TO REV. R. POLWHELE, KENWYN, TRURO

(3-424)EDINBURGH, 3 April 1814

(3-424)MY DEAR SIR,-Immediately upon coming to town, I  
(3-424)enquired after your papers, having previously done so by  
(3-424)letter, and had the satisfaction to learn that they had  
(3-424)been sent to your address in London, and arrived safe.

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

425

(3-425)I have been considering the subject you propose for  
(3-425)historical composition. It is certainly a desideratum in  
(3-425)Scottish story, and I should be delighted to see it in your  
(3-425)hands; but there is a woeful deficiency of materials.  
(3-425)Boethius is altogether fabulous ; and to follow him, as  
(3-425)Buchanan has done, would only be adding to exploded  
(3-425)error. Something might be gleaned from the English  
(3-425)Chronicles, and a good deal from old Wintown and

(3-425)Barlowe. But I apprehend the only way to get at something  
(3-425)like historical fact, would be to consult the few  
(3-425)records which remain of that early period. These,  
(3-425)indeed, are very few, have suffered much, and are not  
(3-425)over and above legible. They consist of charters, and of  
(3-425)various rolls and chamberlains' accompts, kept by our  
(3-425)monarchs and their officers of state. If these were  
(3-425)carefully examined, I am convinced much fable might  
(3-425)be corrected by the application of dates to facts, and  
(3-425)perhaps some important truths recovered. Lord Hailes  
(3-425)was the first who introduced accuracy into Scottish  
(3-425)history. All who precede him may be considered as  
(3-425)absolutely legendary. There is, therefore, a fair field  
(3-425)for patient and persevering research and industry, and I  
(3-425)have not the least doubt that, should you think so seriously  
(3-425)of the task as to make Edinburgh your residence for the  
(3-425)time necessary to collect these scattered materials, every  
(3-425)facility of access will be afforded you. Indeed, my own  
(3-425)official situation, which is collaterally connected with  
(3-425)that of the Lord Register, puts something in my power ;  
(3-425)and Mr. Thomson, the Deputy Register, is a man of most  
(3-425)liberal disposition and great historical knowledge. But  
(3-425)I fear that, without a residence of many months in this  
(3-425)place, very little could be done ; and I should rejoice to  
(3-425)think this were possible for you, as I should then have the  
(3-425)pleasure to improve our epistolary into personal acquaintance.  
(3-425)But I doubt whether your other avocations will  
(3-425)permit your making so great a sacrifice to your literary  
(3-425)pursuits.

(3-426)I take the liberty to send you a copy of a poem I lately  
(3-426)published, but which was originally in rather a cumbrous  
(3-426)form to be transmitted so many hundred miles. Believe  
(3-426)me, dear Sir, yours very truly and respectfully,

(3-426)WALTER SCOTT

[Letters of Sir Walter Scott, 1832]

TO JAMES SCOTT WALKER, AT COLLEGE MAIN, DUMFRIES 1

(3-426)SIR,-I am honored with your letter & I assure you

(3-426)it is not from any unfavourable opinion that I wish to

(3-426)decline the dedication you do me the honor to propose.

(3-426)But such a compliment ought not to be accepted without

(3-426)a careful reflection how far it is possible to make any

(3-426)return for it. In this respect I am particularly disabled

(3-426)as I live entirely out of the circle of the world and with

(3-426)persons whose fortune is as limited as my own and who

(3-426)not having the same claims on them are not readily

(3-426)induced to be subscribers.

(3-426)I cannot help saying that as the emolument of publication

(3-426)is an object it is most likely to be allowed by" an

(3-426)account of the present state of the Spanish Main however

(3-426)slight if lively and authentic to which any part of your

(3-426)poems may be occasionally attached. Such a work

(3-426)engages a much more numerous circle of readers than a

(3-426)collection of miscellaneous poems for which in the present

(3-426)times it might be difficult a priori to find an adequate

(3-426)subscription whereas the other from the views of

(3-426)commercial people and the curiosity of idle students forms an

(3-426)object of much more general interest. If your memoranda

(3-426)enable you to make out such a volume I think you

(3-427)may find it not only an immediate source of advantage

(3-427)but if well executed and popular the means of employment

(3-427)and confidence. Excuse my endeavouring to

(3-427)point out an opening to you and impute it to my wish to

(3-427)express my sense of your good opinion. The specimen  
(3-427)inclosed of your verses is most respectable and, argues a  
(3-427)well-cultivated mind and good powers of expression. I  
(3-427)should be sorry [if] you turned these away from the study  
(3-427)of poetry but you ought to consider that a character in  
(3-427)that art only is but the high wave which throws the boat  
(3-427)on the beach and often leaves it there high and dry.

(3-427)I beg at any rate you will put me down for four copies  
(3-427)of your intended work and that you will take in good part  
(3-427)hints which I am not in the habit of offering unless where  
(3-427)I sincerely think they may be useful. I am. Sir, Your  
(3-427)obliged Servant,

(3-427)WALTER SCOTT

(3-427)EDIN. 11 April 1814

[Brotherton]

TO ROBERT PEARCE GILLIES

(3-427)DEAR SIR,-I return you with kind thanks the Irish  
(3-427)tour which is lively though vulgar & the novel which has  
(3-427)a good deal of power in it though, written by an author  
(3-427)woefully deficient in knowledge of Costume & manners.  
(3-427)When you meet a good novel you will oblige me by  
(3-427)recommending it as though very fond of these fiction  
(3-427)I seldom see them but on a friend's recommendations.  
(3-427)Believe me Dear Sir Very much yours,

(3-427)W. S.

(3-427)Tuesday Evening [1814]

(3-427)I suppose Child Alaric will be out by my return to

(3-427)Castle Street on Monday.

[Maggs]

428 LETTERS OF 1814

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-428)ABBOTSFORD 12th April 1814

(3-428)MY DEAR SIR,-1 . . . Swift after all is not quite finished,  
(3-428)but very very nearly so-it is astonishing what a number  
(3-428)of things are necessary to finish a work, which one never  
(3-428)thinks of till they are getting it out of their hands, and to  
(3-428)say the truth, the current of good news with the uncertainty  
(3-428)which preceded it, has for some weeks so agitated  
(3-428)and so stirred me, that Quidnunc the Upholsterer in the  
(3-428)Farce,2 would have been as fit for an Editor- My own  
(3-428)eyes have seen that which I had scarcely hoped my Son's  
(3-428)should see, the downfall of the most accursed and relentless  
(3-428)military despotism 3 that ever wasted the blood and  
(3-428)curbed the faculties of a civilized people.-I should have  
(3-428)as soon expected the blade of a sword to bear a crop of  
(3-428)corn, on its polished and hardened side, as any good or  
(3-428)liberal institution to flow from Bonaparte. If he survives  
(3-428)the ruin he has created, and it is strange he should even  
(3-428)wish to survive it-it will be no slight proof of the  
(3-428)Civilization of our age, which does not follow with private  
(3-428)revenge even the most atrocious criminal. I should wish  
(3-428)him to survive to teach a school in America, or to help  
(3-428)President Maddison to discipline his Continental Warriors  
(3-428)-I have a notion the said President is in danger of getting  
(3-428)what the Blackguards call a proper hiding. The moderation  
(3-428)of the Allied Princes has something peculiarly  
(3-428)graceful in it-and gives much lustre by the contrast  
(3-428)between lawful rule, and right supremacy, compared to

(3-428)military usurpation-. But I will not enlarge upon this  
(3-428)topic, though it has been so near my heart for so many  
(3-428)weeks-the joy in Edinr. is immeasurable-The mob  
(3-428)always strong upon the stronger side, fell upon some  
(3-428)grotesque modes of marking the dwellings of those who

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

429

(3-429)were considered as Friends to Bonny. One man's door  
(3-429)they painted with tears like a hearse- To return to  
(3-429)Swift, Constable has played me a dogs trick in neglecting  
(3-429)to throw off the extra copies of the Life, which will deprive  
(3-429)me of that mode of testifying my gratitude to my Irish  
(3-429)Friends-I shall find some other I hope soon ; he is much  
(3-429)grieved about the matter himself-and has placed four  
(3-429)copies at my disposal, of the entire work, which I intend  
(3-429)to distribute to you, to Mr. Theophilus Swift, Dr. Hill &  
(3-429)another person who has claims on me. The engraving  
(3-429)of Swift is beautifully executed from the drawing you  
(3-429)sent to me. And I hope the whole edition will not  
(3-429)discredit your continued friendship and actions in its  
(3-429)favour- I shall transmit also for your kind acceptance  
(3-429)the 1st Vol: Northern Antiquities, a very learned work,  
(3-429)conducted by two Friends, whom I would be glad to  
(3-429)serve, and to whose work I have added something.

(3-429)You will hardly expect I should send you news from  
(3-429)this place, for it would not avail much to tell you that the  
(3-429)acorns are growing, or that I have been working all day  
(3-429)to make up the breaches made on my domains, by the  
(3-429)ice of last winter-which assembled like a clustered  
(3-429)glaciere, at the head of the Haugh-I missed the sight,  
(3-429)but I am told it was extremely grand-My Sister-in-Law  
(3-429)is gone to Halifax,1 and without receiving letters from my

430

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-430)Mother and me, which as it happens was singularly  
(3-430)unlucky. I am infinitely obliged by the kind attention of  
(3-430)your Friends, to Mrs. Scott in her very unpleasant situation ;  
(3-430)if my Brother had been there, he would have paid  
(3-430)it, by his own good humour, and colloquial pleasantry ;  
(3-430)in which he used to exceed any man I ever met  
(3-430)with- Pray let me hear your particular news-I hope  
(3-430)it means that you are going to make yourself a Benedict;  
(3-430)I know few people who are more calculated to be happy  
(3-430)in domestic life, and therefore sincerely hope I have made  
(3-430)the right guess- Charlotte is here with me, and more  
(3-430)than proud enough of her shamrocks, I promise you-  
(3-430)They have been exceedingly admired in Edinr. and do  
(3-430)great honor to the ingenuity of the workman. She begs  
(3-430)her kind Compts and best thanks- All the children are  
(3-430)left in Town, and my eyes are almost closing upon these  
(3-430)blotted pothooks. Yrs. Most Truly                    W. SCOTT.

(3-430)P.S. in the Volume you were last kind enough to send,  
(3-430)I think the letter to S. R. W. (Sir Robert Walpole) is  
(3-430)clearly Swift's, the other tract not, because it refers chiefly  
(3-430)to London-I conceive it may have been written by  
(3-430)De Foe.-

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO MISS SOPHIA SCOTT

(3-430)[PM. 15 April 1814]

(3-430)MY DEAR FIA,-We come to town tomorrow to dinner.  
(3-430)You must get the little tin things to hold the candles. We  
(3-430)shall need a great many-as many as there are panes in  
(3-430)the front of the House which you can count with Miss  
(3-430)Millars assistance. I should like to have them in readiness

(3-430)as it will be three o'clock before we can possibly get

(3-430)in at soonest. Yours truly and affectionately

(3-430)W. SCOTT

(3-430)ABBOTSFORD Thursday

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

431

(3-431)Menie says there are a great many of these tin things

(3-431)in the kitchen closet in a paper bag. So you need only

(3-431)buy what are wanted.

[Law]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(3-431)[22nd April 1814]

(3-431)DEAR CHARLES,-In coming back today I questiond

(3-431)Will Purdie & learnt that Brown had been at his house

(3-431)and left it about seven at night. He then wore a short

(3-431)blue coat.-It is certainly remarkable that this very man

(3-431)should have left Boldside just about the time that Boyd

(3-431)was setting out from Fairnalie & what Scotts wife mentiond

(3-431)to Ormstoun of Browns having heard a conversation

(3-431)between Paterson & Sanderson and Boyd at Selkirk fair

(3-431)is not renderd less suspicious by their now denying it

(3-431)providing it be certain She once mentiond the purport

(3-431)of the conversation as coming from her brother, I am

(3-431)anxious to know if you have pickd up any thing at

(3-431)Galashiels from Hislop Leech (?) or Rae to verify Browns

(3-431)Story of his being at Galashiels before eight o'clock. I

(3-431)cannot help thinking that if he be the criminal we may

(3-431)be able to detect him from the precision of his own

(3-431)narrative. Purdie says he seemd a little raised with

(3-431)liquor so as to be very chatty-Observe this also-Brown  
(3-431)says he told Paterson the good news who did not believe  
(3-431)him from which it must be inferd they were not then  
(3-431)known in Selkirk. But if the boy Hume be correct he  
(3-431)& his companions knew the good news before they set  
(3-431)out on their walk consequently before Boyd was robb'd.  
(3-431)Surely by attending to some of these circumstances we  
(3-431)may be able to confirm the story of Brown or to contradict  
(3-431)it on sure grounds. I have been seldom more  
(3-431)anxious about anything of the sort & I believe we must  
(3-431)have a days precognition at Galashiels early next week.  
(3-431)Yours truly

W SCOTT

(3-431)friday evening ABBOTSFORD  
[Curle]

432 LETTERS OF 1814

[A statement as to the robbery for the papers. Enclosed in the foregoing letter.]

(3-432)We mentioned in a former paper the Robbery of Robt  
(3-432)Boyd a Labourer at Fairnalee-haugh which was said to  
(3-432)have happened in Selkirk Shire near Galasheils on the  
(3-432)evening of the 12th Current about 8 o Clock-We are  
(3-432)now authorised to state that the Sheriff Depute & Sheriff  
(3-432)Substitute of the County have bestowed much time &  
(3-432)trouble in investigating this matter-Boyd continues in  
(3-432)bed unable to come out of it as he says owing to the injury  
(3-432)he has met with by the blows from the Robbers-The  
(3-432)Medical Gentleman who attends him can perceive no  
(3-432)external marks of any such violence & his Pulse is regular  
(3-432)& right-In Boyds Declaration he states having gone  
(3-432)to Hawick on purpose to receive money from a person  
(3-432)there & that he accordingly did receive 15 with which  
(3-432)he instantly returned home & when at home he added

(3-432)to it 14 : 9-making up a sum of 29 : 9 with which  
(3-432)he set out to Galasheils to pay debts he owed Messrs.  
(3-432)Sanderson & Paterson & another person there being  
(3-432)the price of furniture-That altho' he had that day been  
(3-432)at Hawick & walked 35 Miles or so he leaves his own  
(3-432)House at 7 o Clock at night to go to Galasheils & return  
(3-432)to his Bed making an addition of 7 or 8 Miles to a long  
(3-432)days journey-This & other circumstances creating a  
(3-432)suspicion as to the truth of Boyds story the Sheriff called  
(3-432)at Hawick & took the Declaration of the person there  
(3-432)from whom Boyd said he had received the 15 and from  
(3-432)that Declaration it appears that the person said to have  
(3-432)paid Boyd the money had not seen him for a year or two-  
(3-432)Being now satisfied that Boyd had in so far fabricated a  
(3-432)story the Sheriff again went to him when Boyd at first  
(3-432)persisted in the truth of his first Declaration but afterwards  
(3-432)put himself in the Sheriffs mercy for having told a  
(3-432>falsehood about the money he said he had received at  
(3-432)Hawick for that he had got none there-He still persists

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

433

(3-433)that he was Robbed & beat & bruised and had he not  
(3-433)been detected in one falsehood there are circumstances  
(3-433)which rather give reason to presume he was Robbed-  
(3-433)At the same time the matter is mysterious & the probability  
(3-433)is that no Robbery has been committed-If there  
(3-433)was one the money taken was only 14 : 9 as Boyd now  
(3-433)admits in place of 29 the sum he first said he had lost.

[Curle]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-433)DEAR SIR,-I should be very happy to try to do the  
(3-433)Articles you want rather from the idea that I am complying

(3-433)with what will be agreeable to you than any other  
(3-433)motive. They will not I presume need to be very long-  
(3-433)that of Romance is so naturally connected with Chivalry 1  
(3-433)that it would be only one trouble to collect the information  
(3-433)for both which indeed former studies have placed much  
(3-433)at my fingers ends. The index & Contents are all which  
(3-433)remain of Swift & I fancy are both almost off.2

(3-433)If there be any clever account of the recent events in  
(3-433)France in French or English (rather the former) I wish  
(3-433)you could get me a copy for which or any thing you may  
(3-433)have to send Mr. Freling or Mr. Croker Secy. to the  
(3-433)Admiralty will give me a Cover.

(3-433)I have been so busy here with one thing and another  
(3-433)that I have hardly written a letter since my arrival. I  
(3-433)am meditating some improvements particularly a room  
(3-433)for my guests which will not remind them quite of an  
(3-433)ascent to the Gallows as that you saw last year. If you

434                    LETTERS OF                    1814

(3-434)hear any news in London I will be glad to know it for  
(3-434)I am living like a sparrow on the House top. Yours truly  
(3-434)WALTER SCOTT

(3-434)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 27 April [PM. 1814]

(3-434)Archibald Constable Esq care of Mess. Longman & Co.  
(3-434)Paternoster Row London

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE 1

[Extract]

(3-434)28th April 1814

(3-434)I have made up my mind, and arranged all my affairs,

(3-434)upon our last examination of the calendar, and I promise

(3-434)you I shall like very ill to be driven out to sea again.

(3-434)Why does not James hurry through the Lady of the Lake ?

(3-434)but he is a true Spaniard, who will not mend his pace

(3-434)though the house were on fire. Jamieson's copy-money

(3-434)should have been entered in the calendar. Nothing has

(3-434)tended so much to cause and prolong the confusion of

(3-434)these affairs, as leaving out of view claims which ought

(3-434)to be paid, and are certain to be made.

[Ballantyne-Humbug Handled]

TO MR. [JACOB] GRIMM, CASSEL 2

(3-434)DEAR SIR,-Your very welcome letter reached me only

(3-434)yesterday. I am perfectly acquainted with what you

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

435

(3-435)have done for ancient German literature, to which my

(3-435)studies have in some measure been directed, so that I am

(3-435)no stranger to the rich field of ancient poetry which your

(3-435)country affords. The collection of Professor Muller

(3-435)(the property of a friend) has made me in some degree

(3-435)familiar with Der alte Hildebrand 1 and the other chivalrous

(3-435)heroes of the Heldenbuch. I owe the little knowledge I

(3-435)have on these subjects to the instructions of Mr. Henry

(3-435)Weber, a Saxon by birth, an unwearied investigator of

(3-435)the antiquities both of England and of his native country.

(3-435)He resided in Edinburgh until the beginning of last

(3-435)winter, when he left us to follow other prospects which

(3-435)occurred in England. You will probably receive a letter

(3-435)from him respecting what is doing in London in romantic

(3-436)lore. I have requested him to write to you, because while  
(3-436)all I know is most sincerely at your service, he being  
(3-436)utriusque linguae doctor and an enthusiast in German  
(3-436)literature, may be able to communicate much that is  
(3-436)curious and interesting which might escape me. Mr.  
(3-436)Weber and Mr. Robert Jamieson undertook to publish a  
(3-436)miscellaneous volume upon Northern antiquities, chiefly  
(3-436)relating to those of Scandinavia and Northern Germany,  
(3-436)to which I contributed an abridgment of the Eyrbiggia  
(3-436)Saga. I will send you a copy with some other books, of  
(3-436)which I beg leave to request your friendly acceptance.  
(3-436)Mr. Robert Jamieson is still in Edinburgh, having a  
(3-436)situation in the Register House. He also is an enthusiast  
(3-436)in German literature, having long resided at Riga, where  
(3-436)he had opportunities of studying it with advantage. Of  
(3-436)the other persons concerning whom you inquire, I can  
(3-436)also give you some account. My poor friend Leyden  
(3-436)died of a fever after our troops had landed on Batavia, in  
(3-436)the East Indies. He had distinguished himself latterly  
(3-436)by the most extensive acquirements in Oriental languages  
(3-436)and literature, and his loss is incalculable. With the  
(3-436)Northern Antiquities you will receive the Edinburgh Annual  
(3-436)Register, which will probably interest you. The history  
(3-436)is written by Southey, one of our most celebrated authors,  
(3-436)both in prose and poetry, and lately named Poet Laureate  
(3-436)by the Regent. It contains a memoir of poor Leyden's  
(3-436)life, which I drew up for the Register, and some other  
(3-436)literary articles which will perhaps amuse you.

(3-436)Mr. Ellis (a man of fortune, and long a member of  
(3-436)Parliament) is a particular friend of mine. He has  
(3-436)published nothing save his abridgment of the romances,  
(3-436)with which you are acquainted. He was a great patron

(3-436)of Mr. Owen, and very earnest for the publication of the  
(3-436)Mabinogion, of which I have seen some curious specimens  
(3-436)in his possession. But unfortunately Owen has gone  
(3-436)half mad after a scoundrelly prophet called Brothers,  
(3-436)and I fear is too far gone in fanaticism ever to be of

(3-437)service to literature, which is much to ?be regretted.  
(3-437)Ritson died in a melancholy manner, having first, in a  
(3-437)fit of insanity, destroyed all his curious transcripts and  
(3-437)manuscripts. Previously, he disposed of, his collection  
(3-437)of books, which were very curious. I should also explain  
(3-437)that Robt. Jamieson, editor of the Ballads, though, alike  
(3-437)in name and pursuits, is different from Dr. Robt. Jamieson,  
(3-437)author of the Scottish Dictionary. . The latter is a  
(3-437)clergyman, not of the Established Church, but of a  
(3-437)particular class of Scottish ^Dissenters hitherto only  
(3-437)remarkable for religious zeal. But this, excellent man,  
(3-437)upon a very small income in proportion to his. exertions,  
(3-437)has bred up a family of fifteen or sixteen children, formed  
(3-437)a library and collection of medals, and employs his whole  
(3-437)leisure in the study of antiquities, without forfeiting the  
(3-437)attachment of his hearers or neglecting his professional  
(3-437)studies. There are two poems in ancient Scottish, both  
(3-437)classical, and almost epic. One relates to, the exploits  
(3-437)of Robert the Bruce, who recovered Scotland, from the  
(3-437)English yoke, and is well-nigh historical in its details.  
(3-437)The other relates to the great champion of our freedom,  
(3-437)William Wallace. It is legendary, but makes up in a  
(3-437)high spirit of poetry what it wants in historical authenticity.  
(3-437)Both [of] them being till of late great favourites  
(3-437)with the common people have been repeatedly reprinted,  
(3-437)but in a very degraded and corrupt state. The historian,  
(3-437)Mr. Pinkerton, has indeed made an edition of the Bruce,  
(3-437)but it is by no means a good one. I have been instigating

(3-437)Dr. Jamieson, who has collated and corrected his copies  
(3-437)of both books from the best and most ancient manuscripts,  
(3-437)to give us such an edition as Macpherson's edition  
(3-437)of Winton's Chronicle, and I am sure he would obtain a  
(3-437)splendid subscription. He has written a curious and  
(3-437)learned but somewhat heavy work upon the Culdees, or  
(3-437)Ancient Christian Clergy of Scotland. It is somewhat  
(3-437)too professional, but I will add a copy to my parcel for  
(3-437)you. I will also join copies of my own things if not put

438                  LETTERS    OF                  1814

(3-438)of print. I am pretty sure I have Sir Tristram, on which  
(3-438)I put out my strength as an antiquary. But I am at  
(3-438)present writing in my little country cottage, and shall not  
(3-438)be in Edinburgh till a fortnight hence, and then I shall  
(3-438)hardly know how to send my packet. I will make  
(3-438)inquiry, however, both at Leith and London, and I only  
(3-438)hope it will reach you sooner than your letter of the 24th  
(3-438)January has gained Scotland, My friends and publishers,  
(3-438)the Messrs. Ballantyne, of Edinburgh, if you  
(3-438)should find the Edin. Annual Register likely to find sale  
(3-438)in Germany, which, from the historical information, I  
(3-438)should think probable, will supply you or your correspondents  
(3-438)in exchange for foreign books of reputation.  
(3-438)Most of the other volumes of which I shall request your  
(3-438)acceptance, are also published by them. What I trust  
(3-438)to be able to send you are, The Register, 8 volumes-the  
(3-438)Culdees-my own Poems, and Sir Tristram. Besides the  
(3-438)poems of Marmion and Lady of the Lake, I wrote the  
(3-438)Lay of the Last Minstrel and one of Don Roderick, and  
(3-438)more lately, Rokeyb (these I will send with the Northern  
(3-438)Antiquities, and perhaps some other things which do  
(3-438)not occur to me at this moment). I presume mails will  
(3-438)be now regularly made up through Holland until Hamburg  
(3-438)fall. If you address me under care to Francis

(3-438)Freeling, Esq., General Post Office, London, a letter of  
(3-438)any moderate size, containing a small volume, if you  
(3-438)will, will reach me free of expense. The inner direction,  
(3-438)Walter Scott, Esq., Edinburgh. Mr. Freeling is secretary  
(3-438)to our post-office establishment through Britain, and a  
(3-438)man of literature.

(3-438)I am possessor of a copy of your Einsiedler, and was  
(3-438)much flattered by finding the Scottish Ballads had been  
(3-438)of use to your researches.

(3-438)I fear Mr. Douce will do no more for literature. His  
(3-438)health is not good, and he has resigned a situation which  
(3-438)he had in the Museum, which seems to intimate an  
(3-438)intention not to write again. He is by far our most

1814                  SIR WALTER SCOTT                  439

(3-439)diligent investigator of the history of popular fiction, but  
(3-439)perhaps the habits of collecting minute information are  
(3-439)rather inconsistent with the power of generalizing and  
(3-439)combining the deductions which it affords. I have not  
(3-439)seen the Berlin collection of Kindermarchen, 1813, which  
(3-439)I should like much to possess, but I have often read, with  
(3-439)delight the Volksmarchen of Musaus,<sup>1</sup> and I recognise in  
(3-439)the story of the Berg-Geist at Rammelsberg, and several  
(3-439)other tales, the outlines of the stories of our nurseries and  
(3-439)schools. I have also a very curious and miscellaneous  
(3-439)collection of books in German, containing the Gehornte  
(3-439)Siegfried, and other romantic tales. They were collected  
(3-439)by Mr. Weber, and amount to four volumes. I do not  
(3-439)know any one who knows more of Scottish popular  
(3-439)fiction than I do myself, excepting the tales of the Highlands,  
(3-439)with which I am less immediately familiar. Any  
(3-439)questions you can propose on the subject I will answer  
(3-439)with all the fidelity and attention; in my power. This is

(3-439)a long letter, but I wish it to be accepted as a proof of  
(3-439)my willing acceptance of the offer of yours, and of the  
(3-439)esteem with which I am, dear, Sir, Your obedt. Servant,  
(3-439)WALTER SCOTT

(3-439)ABBOTSFORD, NEAR MELROSE. 29th April 1814

(3-439)I read the German language with facility, as you are so  
(3-439)good as to use the Latin characters, but I dare not  
(3-439)attempt to write it.

[Macmillan's Magazine, January 1868]

440            LETTERS    OF            1814

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-440)ABBOTSFORD, 30th April 1814

(3-440)JOY-Joy in London now 1 -and in Edinburgh moreover  
(3-440)my dear Morritt for never did you or I see and  
(3-440)never shall we see-according to all human prospects  
(3-440)-a consummation so truly glorious as now bids  
(3-440)fair to conclude this long and eventful war. It is startling  
(3-440)to think that but for the preternatural presumption and  
(3-440)hardness of heart displayd by the arch enemy of mankind  
(3-440)we should have had a hollow and ominous truce  
(3-440)with him instead of a glorious and stable peace with the  
(3-440)country over which he tyrannized and its lawful ruler.  
(3-440)But providence had its own wise purposes to answer and  
(3-440)such was the deference of France to the ruling power, so  
(3-440)devoutly did they worship the Devil for possession of his  
(3-440)burning throne that it may be nothing short of his  
(3-440)rejection of every fair and advantageous offer of peace  
(3-440)could have driven them to those acts of resistance which  
(3-440)remembrance of former convulsions had renderd so

(3-440)fearful to them. Thank God it is done at last and  
(3-440)although I rather grudge him even the mouthful of air  
(3-440)which he may draw in the isle of Elba yet I question  
(3-440)whether the moral lesson would have been completed  
(3-440)either by his perishing in battle or being torn to pieces  
(3-440)(which I should greatly have preferd) like the De  
Witts by an infuriated croud of conscripts and their  
(3-440)parents. Good God wt. what strange feelings must  
(3-440)that man retire from the most unbounded authority ever  
(3-440)vested in the hands of one man to the seclusion of privacy  
(3-440)and restraint. We have never heard of one good action  
(3-440)which he did at least for which there was not some

(3-441)selfish or political reason ; and the train of slaughter  
(3-441)pestilence and famine and fire which his ambition has  
(3-441)occasiond would have outweighd five hundred fold the  
(3-441)private virtues of a Titus. These are comfortable  
(3-441)reflections to carry with one to privacy. If he writes  
(3-441)his own history as he proposes we may gain something.  
(3-441)But he must send it here to be printed. Nothing less than  
(3-441)a neck or nothing London Bookseller like John Dunton  
(3-441)of yore will venture to commit to the press his strange  
(3-441)details uncastrated. I doubt that lie has stamina to undertake  
(3-441)such a labour and yet in youth as I knew from the  
(3-441)brothers of Lauriston 1 who were his school-companions  
(3-441)Bonapartes habits were distinctly and strongly literary.  
(3-441)Spain the Continental System and the invasion of Russia  
(3-441)he may record as his three leading blunders. An awful  
(3-441)lesson to Sovereigns that morality is not so indifferent  
(3-441)to politics- as Machiavelians will assert. Res nolunt diu  
(3-441)male administrari. Why can we not meet to talk over  
(3-441)these matters-over a glass of claret and when shall that  
(3-441)be ? Not this spring I fear for time wears fast away  
(3-441)and I have remaind here naild among my future oaks

(3-441)which I measure daily with a foot rule. Those which  
(3-441)were planted two years ago begin to look very gaily and  
(3-441)a venerable plantation of six years old looks as bobbish as  
(3-441)yours at the dairy by Greta side. Besides I am arranging  
(3-441)this cottage a little more conveniently to put off the  
(3-441)plague and expence of building another and I assure you  
(3-441)I expect to spare Mrs. Morritt and you a chamber in  
(3-441)the wall with a dressing room and everything handsome

442

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-442)about you. You will not stipulate of course for many  
(3-442)square feet.

(3-442)You would be surprized to hear how the continent is  
(3-442)awakening from its iron sleep. The utmost eagerness  
(3-442)seems to prevail about English literature. I have had  
(3-442)several voluntary epistles from different parts of Germany  
(3-442)from men of letters who are eager to know what we have  
(3-442)been doing while they were compelld to play at blind  
(3-442)man's buff with the Ci Devant Empereur. The feeling  
(3-442)of the French officers of whom we have many in our  
(3-442)vicinity is very curious and yet natural.<sup>1</sup> Many of them  
(3-442)companions of Bonapartes victories and who hitherto  
(3-442)have marchd with him from conquest to conquest  
(3-442)disbelieve the change entirely. This is all very stupid  
(3-442)to send to you who are in the centre of these wonders  
(3-442)but what else can I say unless send you the measure of  
(3-442)the future fathers of the forest. Mrs. Scott is with  
(3-442)me here-the childer' in Edinr. Our kindest love  
(3-442)attends Mrs. Morritt. I hope to hear soon her health  
(3-442)continues to gain ground.

(3-442)I have a letter from Southey 2 in high spirits on the  
(3-442)glorious news. What a pity this last battle 3 was fought.  
(3-442)But I am glad the rascals were beaten once more. Ever

(3-442)yours

(3-442)WALTER SCOTT

[Law]

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

443

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-443)ABBOTSFORD 1st May 1814

(3-443)MY DEAR HARTSTONGE,-I presume you had my last

(3-443)letter, and that every thing with respect to your kind

(3-443)assistance in Cash Matters, has been completely settled-

(3-443)Since writing you I have received Mr. Shiels's play, 1 which

(3-443)I think breathes a very high spirit of Poetry-much of

(3-443)the language is exquisitely beautiful-and the figures so

(3-443)far as I can remember equally new and appropriate-

(3-443)I should only object that in some cases the language of

(3-443)Passion is driven to the verge of Bombast- This often

(3-443)happens in nature, but then the storm of actual and

(3-443)existing feeling will carry through expressions which

(3-443)appear ludicrous, when the Passion is avowedly fictitious-

(3-443)Much will no doubt depend on the Actor, and I have no

(3-443)doubt that the Graceful declamation of Powell or

(3-443)Betterton vindicated even the rants of Lee. But when

(3-443)the Actor is but of Mortal Mould, we are rather startled

(3-443)at such expressions as, " Hell would be Heaven if I beheld

(3-443)him damned ! ! "- I should also fear that in acting the

(3-443)distress comes on rather too soon-and the violence of

(3-443)agony continues too long to maintain the full interest of

(3-443)which an Author is ambitious- But upon the whole the

(3-443)Drama is eminently beautiful, and I am curious to know

(3-443)who Mr. Shiels is, who has achieved such a daring and

(3-443)difficult [task] as a regular Blank Verse Tragedy, without

(3-443)either show, or Scenery or drums and Trumpets, or

(3-443)blazing Castles- And so we have lost our Friend Boney  
(3-443)at last, and he is to go to Elba to record his own deeds-  
(3-443)0 if he writes with candour what a chapter in the history  
(3-443)of the human heart will we read-and at any rate what  
(3-443)materials will his narrative furnish for the history of the  
(3-443)last 20 years- The last of our Scottish Douglasses said

444            LETTERS    OF            1814

(3-444)when he fell into the hands of the Sovereign against whom  
(3-444)he had rebelled, and was condemned to the seclusion of  
(3-444)Lindores 1 Abbey- "He that can be no better must be a  
(3-444)Monk- " and the retirement of Napoleon seems almost  
(3-444)monastic- It will be some time before we can have  
(3-444)what will be very curious-a genuine account of his  
(3-444)doings and sayings, at and after his abdication- The  
(3-444)Newspapers will miss him, as the Clergy would miss the  
(3-444)Devil, were it possible to annihilate [the] arch-enemy of  
(3-444)Mankind- There was a Madman at Barnard Castle,  
(3-444)who in his crazy imagination had almost accomplished  
(3-444)this last feat-but before absolutely destroying Satan  
(3-444)he thought it fair to apprise by a formal letter the  
(3-444)Archbishop of Canterbury, that he might seek out some  
(3-444)other means of maintaining his Family, arguing not  
(3-444)unjustly, " No Devil no Parson "-

(3-444)EDINBURGH 17th June

(3-444)The above is from Abbotsford, since that time I have  
(3-444)had the pleasure of receiving Marion of Drymnagh 2 -I  
(3-444)am the worst person in the world to apply to for criticism,  
(3-444)being always-in poetry as well as in visible nature,-  
(3-444)contented if I can enjoy the things that others understand-  
(3-444)But I think the Poem is very pretty and that you lose no  
(3-444)ground in it with the Public. Perhaps the story is a  
(3-444)little simple, and you have not always been sufficiently

(3-444)careful in your rhimes, which this critical generation  
(3-444)looks after with greater accuracy than our Forefather's-  
(3-444)Whether we are not a little satiated (speaking of the  
(3-444)Public) with Minstrelsy and whether a new species of  
(3-444)composition, is not likely to make a stronger impression  
(3-444)upon Public curiosity, is a question which cannot affect

1814                    SIR WALTER SCOTT                    445

(3-445)the merit of your work, though if my opinion be correct,  
(3-445)it may be unfavourable to it's extensive popularity-  
(3-445)The above is my real opinion, which I have not studied  
(3-445)to colour too highly as I trust to your Friendship to excuse  
(3-445)the plain dealing of mine. If I were to judge from my  
(3-445)own partiality I should have much more to say-I liked  
(3-445)Patronage 1 excessively, and owe Miss Edgeworfh my  
(3-445)grateful acknowledgments, for the pleasure it has given  
(3-445)me. The character is admirably drawn, admirably  
(3-445)indeed ; it will perhaps on the whole be less poignant,  
(3-445)than some of her other works, because there is rather too  
(3-445)great a diversion of interest, and because it contains the  
(3-445)germ of four distinct stories, whereas the impatience of  
(3-445)popular readers can only bear to attend to one single  
(3-445)narrative-but in other respects I think it fully equals,  
(3-445)and even in some degree excells it's admirable  
(3-445)Predecessors- Indeed this Lady is one of the wonders of  
(3-445)our age, and I would go an hundred miles to see her-  
(3-445)I would also go a long pilgrimage to see Dr. Hill, who was  
(3-445)so very kind to me when I was a " little prating Boy." -  
(3-445)Few things I remember in early life with so much pleasure  
(3-445)as his kindness-and I am delighted to hear that he is  
(3-445)well and happily settled- I am very sorry for Mr.  
(3-445)Shiels's bad health, and very sensible of his kindness.  
(3-445)Constable will not now publish Swift untill November,  
(3-445)though it is quite ready ; but I should wish to return to you  
(3-445)the various Papers, Books &c with the use of which I have

(3-445)been so kindly favoured- What will be the best way ?-  
(3-445)Mrs. Scott sends best compts in which the Children join-  
(3-445)I have scarce room to say I am as always much your's

(3-445)W S

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(3-445)MY DEAR Miss CLEPHANE,-I have been very ungfaciously  
(3-445)silent but not forgetful. I delivered all your

446 LETTERS OF 1814

(3-446)commissions to Ro: Miller and upbraided him with his  
(3-446)delinquencies in the presence of two or three dashing  
(3-446)young ladies which being equivalent to a sort of airing  
(3-446)in the pillory will I hope make him attentive in future.  
(3-446)He promised to despatch all your commissions sans faute  
(3-446)and I hope you have long ago received fulfillment of his  
(3-446)engagements with me. He is a very good soul but tant  
(3-446)que soit peu lazy like all Edinr. booksellers. The spill  
(3-446)came safe and with it the elegant and kind lines which  
(3-446)I am sure are sufficient to avert every bad influence from  
(3-446)its present honourd proprietor.

(3-446)I am at present fitting up our little cottage at Abbotsford  
(3-446)so as to make it (though the least of all possible  
(3-446)cottages) comfortable for a few years for our out of  
(3-446)doors offices etc. being tolerably complete we want but  
(3-446)little room in our corps de logis. Among other improvements,  
(3-446)the drawing room being just twelve foot by  
(3-446)twelve, I have enlarged it by opening a recess for books  
(3-446)and arms and there I shall have my old great grandfathers  
(3-446)cabinet fitted up for holding all my curiosities among

(3-446)which the spell shall hold a distinguished place.

(3-446)As for public news I begin to think of the last 20 years  
(3-446)like honest John Bunyan " I awoke and behold it was a  
(3-446)dream " and were it not for certain feelings that hint to  
(3-446)me I am not at present in my twentieth year I think  
(3-446)there would be little in public matters which would  
(3-446)persuade me that I had outlived the Republic one and  
(3-446)indivisible and the no less formidable Imperial dynasty  
(3-446)of France and have seen that most extraordinary people  
(3-446)precisely set down where they were taken up after such  
(3-446)seas of blood and mines of treasure as have been expended  
(3-446)on these gigantic plans of ambition. To our national  
(3-446)character the struggle has been highly useful for  
(3-446)independent of the pitch of national grandeur to which  
(3-446)Britain is now elevated I believe our true insular character  
(3-446)has been restored to the young men of consequence in  
(3-446)this generation by their being excluded from the frippery

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

447

(3-447)of foreign manners which every man of fashion used to  
(3-447)pick up at the Parisian court. Besides at the beginning  
(3-447)of the war we had sunk too much into a commercial  
(3-447)people and now at its conclusion I dont think our taxes  
(3-447)and levies have done us a greater hardship than Captain  
(3-447)Barclay would recommend for training a bruiser-just  
(3-447)enough in short to get rid of all our superfluous corpulence  
(3-447)and bring us to the capacity of exerting our full moral  
(3-447)and physical fever.

(3-447)Morritt has been at Paris and writes me a most curious  
(3-447)account of that capital.1 He swears that from all he has  
(3-447)learned he is convinced that Bonapartes mission was an  
(3-447)avatar or bodily descent of the devil such earnestness did  
(3-447)he show to demoralise the french nation and destroy

(3-447)everything like public and private virtue. The Parisians  
(3-447)were dreadfully mortified but so annoyed with the fears  
(3-447)and trivets as Mrs. Quickly says which they had passed  
(3-447)through that they had become quite passive. No  
(3-447)enthusiasm was manifested unless among the old nobility  
(3-447)-in short had it not been such pretty pleaders as Blucher  
(3-447)Platon and so forth the Bourbons would never have  
(3-447)gained their cause from the sense of its justice-Have  
(3-447)you not got a spare isle for poor Boney who is bounced  
(3-447)from one island to another and refused every where like a  
(3-447)bad shilling. I wish they could put him on board of the  
(3-447)phantom ship called the Flying Dutchman which haunts  
(3-447)the Southern lattitudes.

(3-447)It would be a very appropriate punishment to unbounded  
(3-447)ambition to condemn [him] to such [a flight] through length  
(3-447)of Ages [towards] a port which should always [be] flying  
(3-447)before him.

448                  LETTERS        OF                  1814

(3-448)I think the worthy Gael who mistook a toothpick case  
(3-448)for a snuff box had no mind that you should acquire the  
(3-448)mountain taste for the Indian weed upon a very formidable  
(3-448)scale-for me I hate to see either man or woman  
(3-448)under fifty touch snuff- I hope it will fall into as great  
(3-448)discredit as smoking which after all is the [more] seducing  
(3-448)Vice of the two-so that with my goodwill there should  
(3-448)not be a snuffbox larger than your anomalous acquisition  
(3-448)in all Scotland.

(3-448)Sophia comes on pretty well at her singing-She is  
(3-448)really a comfortable child and grows companionable to  
(3-448)me as she extends the limits of her information. My  
(3-448)wife sends her best love to Mrs. Clephane and Miss Anna  
(3-448)Jane in which I sincerely join and I beg also to be

(3-448)remembered to my younger acquaintance who must now be far  
(3-448)advanced. What chance is there of seeing you this  
(3-448)winter in Edinburgh-methinks the lonely isle might he  
(3-448)left to itself during the dead season of frost and snow.  
(3-448)Believe me my dear Miss Clephane. Most truly yours.  
(3-448)WALTER SCOTT

(3-448)EDINR. 20 May 1814.

[Northampton]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-448)MY DEAR SIR,-I may in return accuse you of being a  
(3-448)bad correspondent for since I wrote you a long letter  
(3-448)from Abbotsford you have only expressed yourself like  
(3-448)the professions in Jupiter by symbols instead of words or  
(3-448)characters. For instance I received about a week since  
(3-448)a beautiful packet of acorns which I interpreted to mean  
(3-448)all sorts of good wishes for the weal & prosperity of my  
(3-448)household and future groves. I have left a long letter at  
(3-448)Abbotsford half finished so this shall be a short one as I  
(3-448)hope to get there at the time of the Birthday. Things are  
(3-448)in great confusion about me there. Your little Bed Room  
(3-448)is to be thrown into the parlour and dignified with the

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1814

449

(3-449)title of drawing room moreover there is to be an eating  
(3-449)closet in the other end of the house whileome the Laundry,  
(3-449)and a new Laundry out of doors with a snug room &  
(3-449)dressing room for a friend : all this perhaps I have told  
(3-449)you already having been uppermost in my head for some  
(3-449)time-I enclose you two songs which were sung yesterday  
(3-449)at the Pitt Club of Scotland where mustered I should  
(3-449)think above 500 strong of the first rank. The serious

(3-449) song did not tell very well as indeed both its length and  
(3-449) the slowness of the tune were an objection, it was however  
(3-449) well enough received. The other had an excellent  
(3-449) effect. There was an excellent song sung by James  
(3-449) Boswell of Auchinleck, 1 son of Johnsons Bozzy, of which I  
(3-449) wish I could get you a copy though the merit of these  
(3-449) things relies upon the skill of the singer in some degree and  
(3-449) the favourable prejudices of a numerous and elated  
(3-449) audience in a still greater. Among all these matters you  
(3-449) say, where is Swift ? Why out of my hands thank God.-  
(3-449) But not yet before the public owing to delay of Engravers  
(3-449) paper makers and God knows what besides but I hope it  
(3-449) will be out almost instantly & I think your copy with one  
(3-449) for Mr. Berwick and one for Mr. Theophilus Swift will  
(3-449) reach Ireland among the very first. I told you that by  
(3-449) some inexplicable oversight Constable neglected to have any  
(3-449) extra copies of the Life thrown off and I foolishly trusting  
(3-449) to him did not enquire what was done in the matter until  
(3-449) it was too late to correct the error. There has been a  
(3-449) foolishly conducted publication by Longman and Co.  
(3-449) called Border Antiquities. I go to Abbotsford tomorrow  
(3-449) for a week where I expect to be up to the ears in business &  
(3-449) mortar. Charlotte and the young folks send kind  
(3-449) remembrance. Yours very sincerely                    WALTER SCOTT

(3-449) EDINR. 3d June [1814]

(3-449) I shall send this under Mr. Taylors cover-they have  
(3-449) published the songs together-I send two copies. This

(3-450) letter has been long in despatching for a fair Lady bore  
(3-450) away the copies I meant to have sent you. I have marked  
(3-450) my own two ditties & am in no way responsible for any  
(3-450) of the others.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ROBERT SOUTHEY

(3-450)EDINBURGH, 17th June 1814

(3-450)MY DEAR SOUTHEY,-I suspended writing to thank you

(3-450)for the Carmen Triumphale-(a happy omen of what

(3-450)you can do to immortalize our public story)-until the

(3-450)feverish mood of expectation and anxiety should be over.

(3-450)And then, as you truly say, there followed a stunning

(3-450)sort of listless astonishment and complication of feeling,

(3-450)which, if it did not lessen enjoyment, confused and

(3-450)confounded one's sense of it. I remember the first time

(3-450)I happened to see a launch, I was neither so much struck

(3-450)with the descent of the vessel, nor with its majestic sweep

(3-450)to its moorings, as with the blank which was suddenly

(3-450)made from the withdrawing so large an object, and the

(3-450)prospect which was at once opened to the opposite side

(3-450)of the dock crowded with spectators. Buonaparte's fall

(3-450)strikes me something in the same way : the huge bulk of

(3-450)his power, against which a thousand arms were hammering,

(3-450)was obviously to sink when its main props -were

(3-450)struck away-and yet now-when it has disappeared-

(3-450)the vacancy which it leaves in our minds and attention,

(3-450)marks its huge and preponderating importance more

(3-450)strongly than even its presence. Yet I so devoutly

(3-450)expected the termination, that in discussing the matter

(3-450)with Major Philips, who seemed to partake of the doubts

(3-450)which prevailed during the feverish period preceding the

(3-450)capture of Paris, when he was expressing his apprehensions

(3-450)that the capital of France would be defended to the last,

(3-450)I hazarded a prophecy that a battle would be fought on

(3-450)the heights of Mont Martre-(no great sagacity, since it

(3-450)was the point where Marlborough proposed to attack, and

(3-451)for which Saxe projected a scheme of defence)-and  
(3-451)that if the allies were successful, which I little doubted,  
(3-451)the city would surrender, and the Senate proclaim the  
(3-451)dethronement of Buonaparte. But I never thought nor  
(3-451)imagined that he would have given in as he has done.  
(3-451)I always considered him as possessing the genius and  
(3-451)talents of an Eastern conqueror ; and although I never  
(3-451)supposed that he possessed, allowing for some difference  
(3-451)of education, the liberality of conduct and political views  
(3-451)which were sometimes exhibited by old Hyder Ally, yet  
(3-451)I did think he might have shown the same resolved and  
(3-451)dogged spirit of resolution which induced Tippoo Saib  
(3-451)to die manfully upon the breach of his capital city with  
(3-451)his sabre clenched in his hand. But this is a poor devil,  
(3-451)and cannot play the tyrant so rarely as Bottom the  
(3-451)Weaver proposed to do. I think it is Strap in Roderick  
(3-451)Random, who seeing a highwayman that had lately  
(3-451)robbed him, disarmed and bound, fairly offers to box him  
(3-451)for a shilling. One has really the same feeling with  
(3-451)respect to Buonaparte, though if he go out of life after all  
(3-451)in the usual manner, it will be the strongest proof of his  
(3-451)own insignificance, and the liberality of the age we live  
(3-451)in. Were I a son of Palm or Hoffer, I should be tempted  
(3-451)to take a long shot at him in his retreat to Elba. As for  
(3-451)coaxing the French by restoring all our conquests, it would  
(3-451)be driving generosity into extravagance : most of them  
(3-451)have been colonized with British subjects, and improved  
(3-451)by British capital; and surely we owe no more to the  
(3-451)French nation than any well-meaning individual might  
(3-451)owe to a madman, whom-at the expense of a hard  
(3-451)struggle, black eyes, and bruises-he has at length  
(3-451)overpowered, knocked down, and by the wholesome discipline  
(3-451)of a bull's pizzle and strait-jacket, brought to the handsome  
(3-451)enjoyment of his senses. I think with you, what we  
(3-451)return to them should be well paid for ; and they should

(3-451)have no Pondicherry to be a nest of smugglers, nor  
(3-451)Mauritius to nurse a hornet-swarm of privateers. In

452

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-452)short, draw teeth, and pare claws, and leave them to fatten  
(3-452)themselves in peace and quiet, when they are deprived  
(3-452)of the means of indulging their restless spirit of enterprise.

(3-452)-- The above was written at Abbotsford last month,  
(3-452)but left in my portfolio there till my return some days ago ;  
(3-452)and now, when I look over what I have written, I am  
(3-452)confirmed in my opinion that we have given the rascals  
(3-452)too good an opportunity to boast that they have got well  
(3-452)off. An intimate friend of mine, just returned from a long  
(3-452)captivity in France, witnessed the entry of the King,  
(3-452)guarded by the Imperial Guards, whose countenances  
(3-452)betokened the most sullen and ferocious discontent. The  
(3-452)mob, and especially the women, pelted them for refusing  
(3-452)to cry " Vive le Roi." If Louis is well advised, he will  
(3-452)get rid of these fellows gradually, but as soon as possible.

(3-452)"Joy, joy in London now ! " What a scene has been  
(3-452)going on there ! I think you may see the Czar appear  
(3-452)on the top of one of your stages one morning. He is a  
(3-452)fine fellow, and has fought the good fight. Yours

(3-452)affectionately,

WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-452)MY DEAR SIR,-All your valuable tokens of Friendship  
(3-452)and kindness have arrived safe, but the Claymore &c are  
(3-452)still in the Custom house ; John Ballantyne goes down to  
(3-452)Leith today, to relieve them from their ignoble bondage-  
(3-452)The Amphi Theatre is a most curious monument of  
(3-452)extreme antiquity ; it puts me in mind in point of size

(3-452)and appearance of a large oval enclosure called Mayburgh,  
(3-452)situated on the river Emont near it's issuing from  
(3-452)the Lake of Ullswater, and about four miles above Penrith.  
(3-452)It is a grand circuit, and fit to contain a whole synod of  
(3-452)Druids, for whose use it was most probably intended.  
(3-452)But as the walls are merely mounds of stone, the  
(3-452)construction of the Irish Amphi Theatre is infinitely more  
(3-452)curious. Indeed in this particular it greatly resembles

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1814

453

(3-453)what are called in the Highlands Duns ; These very  
(3-453)ancient Dwellings must have been constructed by a  
(3-453)People unacquainted with cement-or with the properties  
(3-453)of the Arch-but who endeavoured to secure a  
(3-453)covering more or less perfect for their erection by arranging  
(3-453)the stones with the rows projecting inwards, more  
(3-453)and more as they arose in height above each other,  
(3-453)while their stability was secured by an attention to the  
(3-453)counterpoise created by their weight. Morritt tells me that  
(3-453)several of the most ancient monuments in Greece, particularly  
(3-453)one which appears to be that called by Pausanias  
(3-453)the tomb of the Sons of Atreus near Argos, is completely  
(3-453)roof'd in upon this principle, and some have thought that  
(3-453)the Pyramids of Egypt have been built by a People who  
(3-453)did not understand raising an Arch-though one would  
(3-453)think that the neighbouring Caverns of the Troglodytes  
(3-453)afforded them a good Pattern- These Duns however  
(3-453)have been certainly thus built, and greatly resemble an  
(3-453)old Fashioned Pigeon house- The Chambers in such  
(3-453)rude lodging are gained out of the thickness of the rampart  
(3-453)-exactly as in the Drawing of the Irish Amphi Theatre  
(3-453)-And although the Duns are much smaller, and  
(3-453)obviously intended for private, as the latter was destined  
(3-453)for public use, yet I can hardly doubt they have been the  
(3-453)work of the same people, & the same period- The 3d

(3-453)Vol. of Gulliver which is contrived very nearly to imitate  
(3-453)the external appearance as well as the style of the original  
(3-453)is a very curious bookselling trick-it is chiefly a translation,  
(3-453)or rather abridgement of a French Philosophical  
(3-453)romance, entitled Histoire des Severambes 1 which was  
(3-453)written, if I forget not, by a Monsr. Nelleter or some such  
(3-453)name, and excited a good deal of speculation, as well as  
(3-453)animadversion, on account of it's containing some  
(3-453)sceptical opinions- The Peacocks Crown I have read  
(3-453)of, it is most beautifully emblaioned-

454        LETTERS    OF        1814

(3-454)18th June [1814].

(3-454). . . But I would rather talk or write of any thing else,  
(3-454)than politics, besides I have not yet had the grace to thank  
(3-454)you for the noble claymore and all the stock of erudition  
(3-454)which accompanied it- The Anthologia with a considerable  
(3-454)quantity of base metal seems to contain much  
(3-454)that is truly valuable and curious- And Croker's  
(3-454)Theatrical Poem is very pleasant indeed- We have had  
(3-454)here my friend Sarah Smith from the Dublin Theatre,  
(3-454)whom you have sent back to us very much improved ; she  
(3-454)is a powerful and striking actress, and a very good Girl in  
(3-454)private life-and talks of Ireland as if her heart were still  
(3-454)there- I am getting on with Swift and fairly spy land-  
(3-454)the last Vol: is in progress, and then I have only the Life  
(3-454)to send to press-with such addenda as Mr. Steeles box  
(3-454)may afford- As an American poem especially by a  
(3-454)Judge is rather a curiosity, I send you the enclosed  
(3-454)transatlantic flight upon Pegasus-It does not appear  
(3-454)that the Blue Mountains are so favourable to his pasture  
(3-454)as Parnassus, if we are to judge from the late grand  
(3-454)importation of Ld. Byron, which contains some passages  
(3-454)of most magnificent poetry- As for Judge Brackenridge

(3-454)his poetry is not better than his subject. I have been  
(3-454)delighted by the new Vol. of Miss Edgeworths Fashionable  
(3-454)Tales especially by that of the absentee. Oh what a  
(3-454)world your island will be when Fashion and Prejudice  
(3-454)shall have ceased to sow division among you and when  
(3-454)the independence and wealth of your fanners shall render  
(3-454)the presence or absence of your Landlords a matter of  
(3-454)little consequence to any but themselves. In Scotland  
(3-454)for this half century past the most severe and even  
(3-454)profligate landlords have not been able to prevent their  
(3-454)tenantry from flourishing. Nay upon the estate of the  
(3-454)late Duke of Queensberry one of the most selfish men in the  
(3-454)world and one of those most anxious to realize an immense  
(3-454)immediate income at the expense of his heirs the tenants  
(3-454)flourished like green bay trees- But I have already

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

455

(3-455)greatly exceeded the bounds of a letter especially as I  
(3-455)am packing up all my Museum to send it to Abbotsford  
(3-455)and am writing in the midst of boxes filled with broadswords,  
(3-455)targets, pistols, lances, & daggers. Yours very truly

(3-455)W SCOTT

(3-455)EDINGH. 30th June [1814]

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO WILLIAM HAYLEY

(3-455)MY DEAR SIR,-I am truly grateful to you for giving me  
(3-455)an opportunity of putting myself in your recollection  
(3-455)and brightening the chain of friendship.1 I send a drawing  
(3-455)made by a young lady resident in my family, not of my  
(3-455)present residence, Abbotsford, but of Ashestiell, where  
(3-455)we lived eight very happy years. Abbotsford has

(3-455)hitherto been so bare and in such confusion that it was  
(3-455)not possible to give an idea of it. This season we are  
(3-455)better settled, and I propose to send you a drawing as a  
(3-455)companion to the enclosed, though I shall be obliged to  
(3-455)beg the fair artist to exaggerate somewhat the trees, which  
(3-455)are yet but bushes, and to show it rather as it will be  
(3-455)three years hence than as it is at present. But this is a  
(3-455)sort of second sight that is, I hope, permissible to the  
(3-455)painter as well as to the poet. I have had a letter lying  
(3-455)by me, I don't know how long, from Sophia, thanking  
(3-455)you for your kind verses, by which she is much honoured.  
(3-455)But as children's epistles are no gospels, it skills not much  
(3-455)when they are delivered. She has added a trumpery  
(3-455)shell-purse, being the only thing she can think of within  
(3-455)the compass of her skill that she can offer to Mr. Hayley,  
(3-455)as she had taken a good deal of trouble to clean and  
(3-455)arrange the scallop shells, I did not care to dishearten  
(3-455)her, though, to be sure, such a piece of trumpery was  
(3-455)never sent four or five hundred miles before. However, if  
(3-455)not rare, it is far-fetched, and that sometimes does as well.

456            LETTERS    OF            1814

(3-456)Adieu, my venerable and kind father in the muses.  
(3-456)I shall be delighted to hear of your good health when you  
(3-456)can favour me with a line. I intended to have been with  
(3-456)the grand advance upon Paris this year, but things came  
(3-456)in the way, which I regret excessively, for such a scene  
(3-456)the eyes of men will never again open upon. Yours ever  
(3-456)most affectionately,

(3-456)WALTER SCOTT

(3-456)EDIN., 20th June 1814.

[Hawick Arch. Socy.]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-456)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I owe you many apologies for  
(3-456)not sooner answering your very entertaining letter upon  
(3-456)your Parisian journey. I heartily wish I had been of  
(3-456)your party for you have seen what I trust will not be seen  
(3-456)again in a hurry since to enjoy the delight of a restoration  
(3-456)there is a necessity for a previous bouleversement of  
(3-456)every thing that is valuable in morals and policy which  
(3-456)seems to have been the case in France since 1790. The  
(3-456)Duke of Buccleuch told me yesterday of a very good reply  
(3-456)of Louis to some of his attendants who proposed shutting  
(3-456)the doors of his apartments to keep out the throng of  
(3-456)people. Open the door he said to John Bull he has  
(3-456)sufferd a great deal in keeping the door open for me.

(3-456)And to go from one important subject to another I  
(3-456)must account for my own laziness which I do by  
(3-456)referring you to a small anonymous sort of a novel in  
(3-456)3 volumes 1 which you will receive by the Mail of this

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

457

(3-457)day. It was a very old attempt of mine to embody  
(3-457)some traits of those characters and manners peculiar to  
(3-457)Scotland the last remnants of which vanishd during  
(3-457)my own youth so that few or no traces now remain.  
(3-457)I had written great part of the first volume and sketchd  
(3-457)other passages when I mislaid the manuscript and only  
(3-457)found it by the merest accident as I was rummaging the  
(3-457)drawers of an old cabinet and I took the fancy of  
(3-457)finishing it which I did so fast that the last two volumes  
(3-457)were written in three weeks. I had a great deal of fun  
(3-457)in the accomplishment of this task though I do not  
(3-457)expect that it will be popular in the South as much of the

(3-457)humour if there is any is local and some of it even  
(3-457)professional. You however who are an adopted Scotchman  
(3-457)will find some amusement in it. It has made a very  
(3-457)strong impression here and the good people of Edinburgh  
(3-457)are busied in tracing the author and in finding out  
(3-457)originals for the portraits it contains. In the first case  
(3-457)they will probably find it difficult to convict the guilty  
(3-457)author although he is far from escaping suspicion for  
(3-457)Jeffrey has offerd to make oath that it is mine and  
(3-457)another great critic has tenderd his affidavit ex contrario  
(3-457)so that these authorities have divided the Good Town-  
(3-457)however the thing has succeeded very well and is  
(3-457)thought highly of-I don't know if it has got to London  
(3-457)yet. I intend to maintain my incognito. Let me know  
(3-457)your opinion about it. I should be most happy if I could  
(3-457)think it would amuse a painful thought at this anxious  
(3-457)moment. I was in hopes Mrs. Morritt was getting so  
(3-457)much better that this relapse afflicts me very much. I  
(3-457)trust a mild climate and Southern skies will do much for

458            LETTERS    OF            1814

(3-458)her. This last season has been uncommonly & universally  
(3-458)severe upon invalids, but is now amending. Pray  
(3-458)remember us kindly to Mrs. Morritt. I think next  
(3-458)season Abbotsford will look better than it has hitherto  
(3-458)done and that you and Mrs. M. will find no impediment  
(3-458)from health or otherwise from taking another look at the  
(3-458)borders. How glad I should be if we could look forward  
(3-458)to this with any kind of certainty. We would meet you  
(3-458)wherever you should find it most convenient and I trust  
(3-458)I could shew you some parts of Scotland which you have  
(3-458)not yet seen.

(3-458)I say my gratulor on your becoming once more a  
(3-458)member of the legislature. I promise you I think Lord

(3-458)Harewood has shewn his regard for his country fully as  
(3-458)much as his private friendship in contributing to place  
(3-458)you there and I heartily hope you will take all your old  
(3-458)English spirit with you and give the house a little infusion  
(3-458)of it now and then.1 The opposition might be the better  
(3-458)of it and the ministerial folks not the worse for the  
(3-458)upport of good sense and talents becomes doubly powerful  
(3-458)when the owner is independant and cannot even be  
(3-458)suspected of party views. Your friend Mr. Wharton was  
(3-458)and I believe still may be in Scotland. I missd dining  
(3-458)with him at the Solicitors2 or somewhere. He is a  
(3-458)great ornithologist and is particularly anxious to see an  
(3-458)earn 2 but he must go farther north before he can ; be  
(3-458)gratified.

(3-458)Pray remember [me] kindly to Lady Louisa. I saw her  
(3-458)friends at Dalkeith-the Duchess looks thin and poorly  
(3-458)but she is just going to be confined and I hope that the  
(3-458)happy termination of that matter will turn her thoughts  
(3-458)from her late domestic distress.

1814                    SIR WALTER SCOTT                    459

(3-459)This is a miserable business of Lord Cochrane.1 He was  
(3-459)always a hawk of an ill nest for his father was addicted  
(3-459)to the swindle, but I wish they had spared the pillory for  
(3-459)the sake of his name & I fear his representatives will send  
(3-459)him back to parl. again like the bad shilling.

(3-459)Talking of politics have you seen the Political Memento  
(3-459)a collection from the speeches of Members on both sides  
(3-459)on the conduct and probable issue of the war for the three  
(3-459)years last past.

(3-459)In order that each troop might be preceded by  
(3-459)its trumpeter in proper form a quotation from Childe

(3-459)Harold is placed on the title page in contradistinction  
(3-459)with one from Don Roderick. They refer to a  
(3-459)little spirit of prophecy in which I think however I  
(3-459)may fail in poetical merit. I have certainly the same  
(3-459)advantage claimd in the memorable case of two men  
(3-459)who had as Joe Miller assures us a wager depending  
(3-459)upon their poetical readiness. The first set off with

(3-459)I John Lyster  
(3-459)Lay with your sister.

(3-459)" That's not true " quoth his opponent. " No " said Mr.  
(3-459)Lyster " but its good rhime." On which the other retorted

(3-459)I George Greene  
(3-459)Lay with your wife

(3-459)" Thats not rhime " said Mr. Lyster. " Aye but its  
(3-459)true" quoth George. With which triumph of veracity  
(3-459)over poetical fancy I will close a letter which would be  
(3-459)too long unless to a Member. Ever yours most truly

(3-459)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-459)EDINR. 9th July [PM. 1814]

460                    LETTERS OF                    1814

(3-460)On Monday we go to Abbotsford-pray address there  
(3-460)by Melrose-The children are all there already & all well  
(3-460)" rinning about my grieve assures me like mad nolt." 1

[Law]

TO JOHN SWINTON 2

(3-460)MY DEAR JOHN,-I return you safe the Tree of the

(3-460)Swintons of which as an unworthy sprout I have made a  
(3-460)copy to my exceeding refreshment as Robinson Crusoe  
(3-460)says after his glass of rum. I have some thoughts of  
(3-460)completing a sort of Border sketch of the Battle of  
(3-460)Otterbourne in which God willing our old carle shall have his  
(3-460)due. There are few circumstances that interest me more  
(3-460)than looking back on old times and thro your family the  
(3-460)perspective is uncommonly long. I have often meditated  
(3-460)a descent upon your castle of Broadmeadows but I have  
(3-460)at present a voyage upon hand to the Hebrides and the  
(3-460)Ultima Thule, if the Orkneys and Shetlands are rightly  
(3-460)so called which I leave to the learned. If after August be  
(3-460)well spent you should think of a journey up Tweed you  
(3-460)will find the smallest of small cottages at Abbotsford has  
(3-460)a room for Mrs. Swinton & you. Adieu my dear John.  
(3-460)Believe me always Yours most truly

(3-460)WALTER SCOTT

(3-460)EDINR. 10 July 1814

[Davidson]

SIR WALTER SCOTT                    461                    1814

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE FAVOURED BY MR. WILKIE

(3-461)Sunday Night [10th July 1814]

(3-461)MY DEAR CONSTABLE,-I set off to-morrow for Abbotsford.  
(3-461)I give you joy of the 2000,1 which I learn from  
(3-461)John. I send to your care, or rather to that of Mr. Cadell,  
(3-461)whom I take (in such petty matters) to be the more  
(3-461)trustworthy person a wooden packing box containing  
(3-461)some valuable books and papers sent me from Ireland.  
(3-461)I have addressed them per aversionem to Mr. Hartstongue.

(3-461)Pray, see they move with your Irish copies of

(3-461)Swift.

(3-461)I have almost settled to take the tour of Scotland and

(3-461)the isles in the sloop belonging to the Northern Light

(3-461)Commissioners. You shall hear of the result. Will you

(3-461)have the goodness to let me know when you will forward

(3-461)the P. Regents Swift and address me at Abbotsford by

(3-461)Melrose. If my journey holds I will see you as I return

(3-461)to Edinburgh in about a fortnight. Our measures must

(3-461)be kept silent.1

(3-461)The bearer is a very gentle and quiet young man who

(3-461)has raised himself by his talents. He is studying medicine.

(3-461)If he looks into your shop, I will thank you to show him

(3-461)some gentle countenance.-Yours truly,

(3-461)W. SCOTT

[Rosebery and KilpatricK]

462 LETTERS OF 1814

TO REV. R. POLWHELE, KENWYN, TRURO

(3-462)EDINBURGH, 10 July 1814

(3-462)MY DEAR SIR,-I wrote you in winter upon the subject

(3-462)of your curious and valuable MS. which I think fully

(3-462)equal to any which you have yet written ; as that letter

(3-462)did not reach you, I will mention its principal points, in

(3-462)the parcel consisting of the MS. itself, which I will return

(3-462)to-morrow. Your poem, with some material papers of

(3-462)my own, has been for some months in a situation rather

(3-462)secure than accessible ; for, in the hurry attending my

(3-462)removal from one house in the country to another, my

(3-462)furniture was deposited in a hay-loft; and at the bottom

(3-462)of a heap of old arms, helmets, and broadswords, fenced  
(3-462)in with a cheveux-de-frise of chairs, tables, and bed-posts,  
(3-462)stood a small bureau, containing all my own papers and  
(3-462)your beautiful poem. I could not trust the key of this  
(3-462)treasure-chest to any one but myself, and I only got my  
(3-462)matters a little arranged last week, when I recovered  
(3-462)your verses, and brought them to town with me.

(3-462)I wish you joy of the marvellous conclusion of the  
(3-462)strange and terrible drama which our eyes have seen  
(3-462)opened, and I trust finally closed, upon the grand stage  
(3-462)of Europe. I used to be fond of war when I was a  
(3-462)younger man, and longed heartily to be a soldier ; but  
(3-462)now I think there is no prayer in the service with which  
(3-462)I could close more earnestly, than " Send peace in our  
(3-462)time, good Lord."

(3-462)I send this under Mr. Davies Giddy's 1 cover, and  
(3-462)conclude hastily that I am, my dear Sir, yours very truly,

(3-462)WALTER SCOTT

[Letters of Sir Walter Scott, 1832]

1814                  SIR WALTER SCOTT                  463

TO WILLIAM ERSKINE

(3-463)ABBOTSFORD, 13 July 1814

(3-463)MY DEAR ERSKINE,-I shall byde tryste. I think if I  
(3-463)dine with you in town on the 26th I shall do well enough.  
(3-463)I have very little to do in the way of packing. I shall  
(3-463)bring a good rifle and a fowling piece for better shots than  
(3-463)myself. Macheath shall also be forthcoming. I assure  
(3-463)you I promise myself no little fun but especially a good

(3-463)stock of new ideas. I should like to sound you off a Lord  
(3-463)of the Isles. As we shall be at Ulva of course, I hope I  
(3-463)shall have a day to give to Torloisk where the ladies  
(3-463)would hardly forgive one passing by them and I know  
(3-463)they will be delighted to see you. I should like also to sec  
(3-463)Skye and Dunvegan & the Isle of Egg.

(3-463)Things are looking delightfully here despite of  
(3-463)unfavourable weather.

(3-463)When you have an opportunity will you probe the  
(3-463)Advocate's opinion about the Polwarth peerage. 1 Harden  
(3-463)is anxious about it and as Lord or no Lord he is a very  
(3-463)good fellow you must serve him if you can.

(3-463)Whatever stores &c are to be laid in pray see my name  
(3-463)added to the contributor's list. I am greatly obliged to  
(3-463)Hamilton and Duff for adding me so kindly to their party.  
(3-463)I hear Bailie MacWheebie 2 is in high feather in Edinburgh.  
(3-463)Yours ever most truly

WALTER SCOTT

(3-463)Will you let your servant take the order opposite side  
(3-463)to my tailor to get me a garment or two against the 28th.

464 LETTERS OF 1814

(3-464)I hope you made me acceptable to your coadjutors.

(3-464)" Go tell my good Lord," said this modest young man  
(3-464)" If he will but invite me to dinner  
(3-464)I'll be as diverting as ever I can  
(3-464)I will on the faith of a sinner."  
[Sir Alfred J. Law]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-464)ABBOTSFORD 18th July 1814

(3-464)DEAR HARTSTONGE,-I received your letter only two  
(3-464)days since, I am greatly obliged to Mr. Sheill for his  
(3-464)flattering attention,<sup>1</sup> and enclose a letter to assure him of  
(3-464)my sincere gratitude. I am speedy in writing this  
(3-464)boat, because I am like the Man in the Song "just going  
(3-464)to sea for a trip "-which I hope will be a very pleasant  
(3-464)one- You must know that a committee of the Commissioners  
(3-464)for the Northern Lights, are going to make a  
(3-464)tour of Scotland and the Isles, with the purpose of visiting  
(3-464)the stations of the various Lighthouses, and taking the  
(3-464)opportunity of seeing every thing curious, from Fife Ness  
(3-464)to Greenock, including Shetland the Orkneys and  
(3-464)Hebrides- We have a stout Yacht well man'd-and the  
(3-464)Admiral has sent a sloop of War to sweep any Americans  
(3-464)out of our way. I expect a great deal of amusement, as  
(3-464)our time and vessel are entirely under our own command  
(3-464)-Meanwhile I have packed a square deal box as well and  
(3-464)neatly as I could with the various treasures I received  
(3-464)from you for assistance with Swift-Constable has again  
(3-464)changed his mind and publishes instantly,<sup>2</sup> so you will

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

465

(3-465)receive your copy very soon-& I trust a good one. I  
(3-465)can easily get you half a dozen of the Portrait (so soon as  
(3-465)I go to Town, which will be on the 25th or 26th as we sail  
(3-465)on the 28th for the Ultima Thule- Constable was to send  
(3-465)the books addressed to Cumming the Bookseller of  
(3-465)your City.

(3-465)Finding my box too large, I have packed on the top  
(3-465)two or three new publications for your acceptance. The  
(3-465)first is Waverley a Novel in 3 Volumes, of which the good  
(3-465)town of Edinr. give me credit as the Author. They do

(3-465)me too much honor, and I heartily wish I had both the  
(3-465)credit and profit. But I believe you will like it, though  
(3-465)perhaps not so much as I do, who am sensible of the  
(3-465)likeness of the old fashioned portraits- The Author  
(3-465)must have had your inimitable Miss Edgeworth strongly  
(3-465)in his view, for the manner is palpably imitated while the  
(3-465)pictures are original. I agree with you that Lady Morgan 1  
(3-465)has fairly hit upon her forte-for O'Donnell is incomparably  
(3-465)superior to the Wild Irish Girl-having nature  
(3-465)and reality for it's foundation. Madame D'Arbley has  
(3-465)certainly made a miss, and it is a great pity ; I suspect  
(3-465)her having lived little in England for some years has  
(3-465)destroyed her feeling of National character, for Evelina  
(3-465)and Cecilia are uncommonly fine compositions.

(3-465)I do not allow your apology for Mr. Sheill's violent  
(3-465)love ; Milton's Satan speaks of Heaven and Hell with  
(3-465)propriety, in fact he had nothing else to talk of, but  
(3-465)simple Mortals do not bring the supernatural world into  
(3-465)the Lists with the same propriety- This must be a  
(3-465)short letter, for the Children are setting off for Boswell  
(3-465)fair, and I shall send this by them to Borthwickbrae who

466            LETTERS OF            1814

(3-466)will give me a Frank, for truly it is not worth postage-  
(3-466)If there are in the box any fragments of Swiftiana, which  
(3-466)ought to have remained with me, you can preserve them  
(3-466)for me, and if on the other hand any thing be amissing  
(3-466)which should be returned, you will have the kindness to  
(3-466)let me know, that I may search for it. I must trust to your  
(3-466)kindness to assist the Collection among the various  
(3-466)Proprietors-and am always-Most truly Yrs.      W SCOTT.

(3-466)P. S. I forgot to say the box contains the Northern  
(3-466)Antiquities, and a piece of tolerable dull Trans-Atlantic

(3-466)Wit, A Parody on the Lay of the Last Minstrel, which  
(3-466)however I take to be the highest compliment I ever  
(3-466)received, since it blends me with the Naval reputation  
(3-466)of my country.-

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO WILLIAM SOTHEBY,1 AT T. ESTEDS, ESO., EATON, NEAR  
NORTHAMPTON

(3-466)MY DEAR SIR,-I am just favoured with your letter and

SIR WALTER SCOTT                    467                    1814

(3-467)do not delay a moment to say that so far as I am concerned  
(3-467)I will do all in my power to comply with any request of  
(3-467)yours and that I have little doubt Mr. Siddons will be  
(3-467)easily induced to bring Darnley 1 forward upon our stage.  
(3-467)There are however one or two circumstances which I  
(3-467)cannot but place under your observation leaving you to  
(3-467)consider whether they may not in some respects alter your  
(3-467)plan. In the first [place] Siddon's set is positively very  
(3-467)bad-not a decent performer among them but his wife  
(3-467)and young Murray her brother and Mrs. S. though a very  
(3-467)pretty and pleasing actress in parts of comedy or of  
(3-467)sentiment has not that depth of tragic power which I am  
(3-467)sure would be necessary to give effect to a tragedy of  
(3-467)yours. Siddons you have seen so I need say nothing and  
(3-467)Murray is quite a lad and very diffident [sic] though  
(3-467)with good parts. Now you know Shakespeare would not  
(3-467)stand bad acting and except those the others are monsters  
(3-467)in apparel speech demeanor and every thing else. 2dly. If  
(3-467)your play is brought out here with the greatest success  
(3-467)it will nevertheless by some senseless etiquette be excluded  
(3-467)from the London boards where alone it has a chance  
(3-467)of receiving justice. Lastly the Edinr. audience are

(3-467)conceited cross-grained and unreasonably severe seldom  
(3-467)including either the best judges or the best company and  
(3-467)great lovers of the beautiful amusement of a row, so that a  
(3-467)new play has little chance of being heard with candour or  
(3-467)patience.2 I should not mind this risque on your account  
(3-467)were I equally sure that Darnley would be [as] well  
(3-467)got up and acted as I am confident that its merits deserve.  
(3-467)But where an audience is unreasonably severe the blunder

468                  LETTERS    OF                  1814

(3-468)of a clumsy player is almost sure to bring down a storm  
(3-468)upon the piece and of this I should have great fears-  
(3-468)I mention these things for your consideration and have  
(3-468)only to add what however does not affect you much that  
(3-468)of all the tragedies brought out here within these six years  
(3-468)only one has stood. I spoke to Jeffery who always thinks  
(3-468)most kindly towards you and he thinks some disadvantage  
(3-468)may also arise from the real history of Darnley being  
(3-468)matter of such vivid recollection among us here. Having  
(3-468)put these considerations under your eye I have only to  
(3-468)add that I will speak to Mr. Siddons as you request if you  
(3-468)should [not] think those of such weight as to make you  
(3-468)hesitate in your purpose.

(3-468)I am delighted you are turning your talents to the  
(3-468)Italian poetry. I believe I am wrong but Ariosto is a  
(3-468)greater favourite with me than Tasso. But I would  
(3-468)willingly see you at work upon either. Hoole's 1 verses  
(3-468)are absolute dish washings-I agree much with you about  
(3-468)the Excursion-it is a pity such a fine manly high  
(3-468)principled man as Wordsworth will not discard some of  
(3-468)his peculiarities and do himself justice. I have just got  
(3-468)Roderick. My Lord of the Isles embraces an interesting  
(3-468)period in Scottish history-If I fail I fail if not

(3-468)Up wi' the bonny blue bonnet  
(3-468)The dirk and the feather and a'.

(3-468)I regret we saw so little of Capt. Sotheby and should be  
(3-468)most happy could I promise myself a visit from you. But  
(3-468)it is more likely we will meet in town first. Believe me  
(3-468)most truly yrs

(3-468)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-468)EDIN 21st July 1814

[Abbotsford Copies]

1814                    SIR WALTER SCOTT                    469

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-469)22d July [1814]1

(3-469)DEAR SIR,-I told you, when you made a very fair  
(3-469)offer for the Lord of the Isles, that I would think of  
(3-469)it and reply when my materials, etc., were somewhat  
(3-469)arranged. I have been busy with this matter since I was  
(3-469)here, and I really think that, with the advantage of my  
(3-469)proposed tour-where we are to visit everything curious  
(3-469)from Fife-ness to Greenock, whether on continent or  
(3-469)island, I may boldly set considerable value on the fruit of  
(3-469)my labours. I mention this because, I assure you frankly,  
(3-469)I would not be more grieved at disappointment on my  
(3-469)own account than on yours. I therefore propose to close  
(3-469)with your terms for half the work, you giving Longman  
(3-469)the offer of an equal share with you, for I owe this house  
(3-469)too much kindness to leave them out. The price to be  
(3-469)1500 gns. settled by such acceptances as will suit our  
(3-469)mutual convenience, which can be arranged on my coming  
(3-469)to town. I wish to leave things straight behind me,

(3-469)and sail upon the 27th, unless delayed by the winds. I  
(3-469)should therefore wish to see you on Tuesday morning  
(3-469)about ii and for that purpose shall call at the shop.  
(3-469)The poem will go to press almost immediatly on my  
(3-469)return, and be out, as I conceive, in January at latest.

(3-469)I mentioned to you the weighty reasons I have for  
(3-469)retaining a moiety of this copyright, and I assure you  
(3-469)all good jockeys chuse that their rider should have bets  
(3-469)depending upon the issue of the race. Upon this moiety  
(3-469)I only wish to have half profits accepted for on publication  
(3-469)at such a date as will meet your own returns from  
(3-469)the booksellers,-you and Longman managing the whole  
(3-469)your own way.

(3-469)In other circumstances I should certainly have stipulated  
(3-469)a contingent advantage in case of such success as  
(3-469)the L[ady] of the Lake ; but you have been kind and

470                  LETTERS    OF                  1814

(3-470)freindly, and kindness and freindship will, I hope, never  
(3-470)be thrown away upon me. I assure you I shall be  
(3-470)delighted that you make a right good thing of it. Be  
(3-470)pleased to send me a line to Castle Street on Monday,  
(3-470)stating whether this sketch of an agreement meets your  
(3-470)views. I think it is so like your own that it leaves little  
(3-470)to be settled between us. I shall be there by three  
(3-470)o'clock, and you can say if it is convenient for you to  
(3-470)meet me on Tuesday.

(3-470)Abbotsford is looking beautiful, but I am still annoyed  
(3-470)with workpeople. I trust it will be swept and garnished  
(3-470)against my return.-Believe me very truly yours,

(3-470)WALTER SCOTT

(3-470)ABBOTSFORD

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(3-470)MY DEAR Miss GLEPHANE,-This will be a very short  
(3-470)letter being the precursor of an equally short visit to  
(3-470)the lonely Isle. This resolution was rather suddenly  
(3-470)taken in consequence of an invitation from a Committee  
(3-470)of the Commissioners for the Northern Lights namely  
(3-470)Wm. Erskine, Bob Hamilton and Adam Duff who with  
(3-470)Stevenson the celebrated engineer are to sail upon a tour  
(3-470)round the islands of Orkney Shetland and the Hebrides,  
(3-470)touching at every remarkable point whether on continent  
(3-470)or isle. I have accepted a cot in their cabbin stipulating  
(3-470)for a day at Torloisk : more I doubt I cannot reckon upon  
(3-470)for our voyage will necessarily be a long one : I expect  
(3-470)much satisfaction in this excursion and believe me the  
(3-470)pleasure of seeing you all is not the least part of the  
(3-470)anticipation.

(3-470)Mrs. Scott keeps house here in my absence with the  
(3-470)bairns. They are growing fast up upon us, so wills father  
(3-470)Time. Morritt was not above a fortnight in Paris-

(3-471)Mrs. M is somewhat better but I fear she will [never]  
(3-471)again enjoy confirmed health and to him she would  
(3-471)be a most inexpressible deprivation. He goes down to  
(3-471)Rokeby alone for a week and then they are to settle for  
(3-471)the autumn in some place on the South west coast for the  
(3-471)benefit other health. You know he is again in Parliamt.  
(3-471)Member for Northallerton. I am glad of it as occupation

(3-471)will divert his spirits from the melancholy prospect at  
(3-471)home.- I have not heard of Lady Hood lately. Indeed  
(3-471)it is my own fault for I am a wretched correspondent-  
(3-471)poor Caberfae is I fear totally comatose and the conclusion  
(3-471)of the scene greatly to be wished for.

(3-471)Yes-I am a great planter-for my extent the greatest  
(3-471)perhaps in Scotland for where do you hear of a laird  
(3-471)planting one half of his estate and I literally have about  
(3-471)sixty acres or more intended for woodland. It is the only  
(3-471)rural occupation properly so called to which I am [inclined]  
(3-471)for my farming is a matter of compulsion. Upon all this  
(3-471)I hope for a long colloquy with Mrs. Clephane-so you  
(3-471)may exercise your fair eyes about three weeks hence in  
(3-471)looking out for a sail in the Sound. We have a very nice  
(3-471)cutter and sail on the 27th so I suppose we shall be off  
(3-471)Mull about the end of August when we may pray to Saint  
(3-471)Kenneth in the words of the Boat Song

(3-471)Saint of the Green Isle hear our prayer  
(3-471)Send us soft waves and favouring air.

(3-471)If the Saint be inexorable there will be a sea-sick minstrel  
(3-471)and thats the upshot on't.

(3-471)Mrs. Scott sends best love to Mrs. Clephane and Miss  
(3-471)Anna Jane in which the young folks cordially join.  
(3-471)Believe me my dear Miss Clephane yours most truly and  
(3-471)respectfully

(3-471)WALTER SCOTT

(3-471)ABBOTSFORD 23 July 1814.

[Northampton]

## TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE 1

(3-472)MY DEAR SIR,-I re-enclose the missives, which do  
(3-472)not, in two particulars, quite meet my meaning. In the  
(3-472)first place, although I do not foresee the least chance of  
(3-472)any change in my continuing to employ your house as  
(3-472)agents for my moiety, yet I cannot with any prudence  
(3-472)bind myself specially to do so in all time coming, or  
(3-472)under all circumstances which may occur in the manifold  
(3-472)changes of life. At the same time, I would not wish to  
(3-472)derange your calculations ; and therefore I think you  
(3-472)will be safe by a positive bargain as to all the editions  
(3-472)which may be published during the years 1815 and 1816  
(3-472)-which will probably be a good many ; nor have I the  
(3-472)least idea of anything occurring to induce me to change  
(3-472)this arrangement afterwards ; only it would render my  
(3-472)property much less valuable should it at any time be sold,  
(3-472)either in my life or after my death, if it was clogg'd with  
(3-472)a positive obligation to use any house as agent exclusively.  
(3-472)The other circumstance I have to notice is, that Longman's  
(3-472)house will probably think they ought to have half  
(3-472)of the whole bargain, that is half of the agency, as well  
(3-472)as the property. Should you wish any time to consider  
(3-472)this matter, the bargain may be limited to one-half of  
(3-472)the poem, and the rest left to stand till my return. There  
(3-472)is a good deal in the reasons you urge, and if Longman's  
(3-472)people were to be satisfied, I am sure I would be content.  
(3-472)But I doubt they will not consider themselves as well  
(3-472)used ; and you know I have powerful reasons (besides  
(3-472)their uniform handsome conduct) for not disobliging  
(3-472)them. By limiting the agency to every edition of the  
(3-472)poem which may be published in 1815 and 1816, which  
(3-472)you can do by an interlineation. No. I. will quite suit my  
(3-472)idea of the transaction. If you can, by any bargain with

(3-473)L. and Co., get off the 10 per cent. in this case, which I  
(3-473)would think very fair, I should be very well pleased.

(3-473)I keep the bills, as there is no danger of our differing ;  
(3-473)and when you return me No. I., with limitations, I will  
(3-473)send you the acceptance.-Yours truly,        W. SCOTT

(3-473)27 July 1814  
[Constable and Kilpatrick]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-473)DEAR SIR,-After taking a night to think of it, I think  
(3-473)we must necessarily abide by No. I. I would willingly  
(3-473)oblige you, but the risk of disobliging our friends in  
(3-473)in the Row, which they would probably only express  
(3-473)negatively, yet feel very sensibly, is not to be encountered  
(3-473)Even your friendship, trammelled as you are by other  
(3-473)engagements in the printing way, could not remedy the  
(3-473)inconvenience that might arise from our friends admitting  
(3-473)any of those feelings of jealousy at a preference, to  
(3-473)which the Trade are so particularly open. They possess  
(3-473)the power, and have uniformly shown the inclination,  
(3-473)to be steady friends, and I would wish them to see that  
(3-473)I consider them as such. I will never want opportunities  
(3-473)enough (of which one has lately occurred) to be of some  
(3-473)use to Edinburgh but in London it is only on an occasion  
(3-473)of this kind that my friends will look for some mark of  
(3-473)my remembrance.

(3-473)I need not say how much I shall be satisfied to transfer  
(3-473)the Bond from 12 to 8 per cent. Indeed, I trust to be  
(3-473)able to clear off a large part of it next Whitsunday.

(3-473)" The boat rocks at the pier of Leith,  
(3-473)The wind blows blithely down the ferry ;  
(3-473)The ship rides at the Inch of Keith,  
(3-473)And I maun neither stop nor tarry."

(3-473)W. S.  
(3-473)Thursday 28 July [1814]

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

474 LETTERS OF 1814

From and to CONSTABLE AND CO.

[Copy 1.]

(3-474)EDINBURGH 27 July 1814

(3-474)DEAR SIR,-We hereby agree to your proposals respecting  
(3-474)the publication of a new poem entitled the Lord of the Isles  
(3-474)which is to be put to press so as to be publishd early in  
(3-474)January next and to be of a size similar to the Lady of the  
(3-474)Lake.

(3-474)We are to pay you the sum of Fifteen hundred Guineas for  
(3-474)one half share of the Copy right by promissory notes to be  
(3-474)granted as follows viz

(3-474)1 Note dated 27 July at 4 mos. pr.	380
(3-474)1 Do " " at 5 mos.	380-
(3-474)1 Do " " 6 -	380-
(3-474)1 Do " " 8-	435-

---

(3-474) 1,575  
(3-474)We are also to have the whole Bookselling management of the

(3-474) publication & to have the sale of the whole of every edition  
(3-474) of the poem which shall be publishd during the years 1815 &  
(3-474) 1816 on settling with you for one half of the whole sale profits  
(3-474) on the remaining half of the property which you retain as  
(3-474) nearly as the sum can be fixd upon immediatly on each  
(3-474) edition corning from the press without putting you to any  
(3-474) trouble or advance for the expence of your half of each  
(3-474) impression respectively and to grant you an acceptance for  
(3-474) your said moiety of profit at such a date as may be considerd  
(3-474) likely to meet our returns from the Trade.

(3-474) We are to offer Messrs. Longman & Co of London one half  
(3-474) of our share being one quarter of the whole property on these  
(3-474) conditions also an equal interest with ours in the sale of your  
(3-474) half of all editions of the poem

(3-474) We remain etc  
(3-474) (signd) ARCHD. CONSTABLE & Co

(3-474) Walter Scott Esq

(3-474) P.S. We are to take the publication of Somervilles Memoirs  
(3-474) paying for paper & print half of this also to be offerd to  
(3-474) Longman & Co

(3-474) (signd) A. C. & Co

1814                    SIR WALTER SCOTT                    475

(3-475) GENTLEMEN,-What is written upon the former page  
(3-475) of this letter is a copy of your letter to me of the 27th.  
(3-475) the terms of which are hereby accepted by me-I have at  
(3-475) the same time to acknowlege the receipt of the four acceptances  
(3-475) therein described and am Gentlemen Your most  
(3-475) obedient Servant

(3-475)WALTER SCOTT

(3-475)CASTLE STREET 28th. July 1814

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-475)DEAR JAMES,-Please to enquire at Post office the course

(3-475)of post for Orkney & calculating your letter accordingly

(3-475)let me hear from [you] at Kirkwall, Orkney care of W.

(3-475)Erskine Esq Sheriff Depute- write generally in case of

(3-475)miscarriage. My next stage will I think be the Hebrides

(3-475)when the only address I can think of will be Torloisk as

(3-475)I gave you before-I shall be desirous to hear of Johns

(3-475)departure the Register etc-also of the progress of

(3-475)Somers & Somerville-Do not omit to take good advice

(3-475)as to the proofs when any difficulty occurs.

(3-475)I wish in your dramatic criticisms you would upon my

(3-475)judgement attend a little to a Miss Douglas<sup>1</sup> who playd

(3-475)Elvira last night.

(3-475)She has a charming voice and other necessary requisites

(3-475)with no small share of judgement at least as she struck

(3-475)me-I think with attention & encouragement she will

(3-475)one day make an excellent performer. Remember me

(3-475)kindly to Young. Yours ever

(3-475)W. S.

(3-475)CASTLE STREET Friday [29th July 1814]

(3-475)We sail at 12 today.

[Signet Library]

TO JOSEPH TRAIN

(3-476)SIR,-I received your Volume 1 with the enclosure just  
(3-476)as I am setting out upon a pleasure Voyage. I intend to  
(3-476)make your book companion of my tour and I shall find it  
(3-476)a very pleasant one if the other poems (as I doubt not)  
(3-476)bear a proportion of merit corresponding to Elcine de  
(3-476)Aggart, in which there is only one bad line-it is the 4th  
(3-476)of p. 111 which I wish you would revise ; something like  
(3-476)this would complete the picture of subjugation-

(3-476)" They bring with them yokes for the neck of the hind."

(3-476)I don't mean that as a good line but it may suggest  
(3-476)one having a special and distinct idea instead of a vague  
(3-476)and general one as it stands at present.

(3-476)I am not at all acquainted with Galloway traditions  
(3-476)and stories and should be much obliged by any  
(3-476)communication on these subjects. My return will be in about  
(3-476)a month from this date when my address is Abbotsford  
(3-476)by Melrose. I am. Sir, Your obliged Servant,

(3-476)WALTER SCOTT

(3-476)ABBOTSFORD, 28 July 1814.

[Mrs. Dunn]

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1814      477

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

(3-477)[PM. 28th July 1814]

(3-477)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I am going to say my valeo to you  
(3-477)for some weeks having accepted an invitation from a  
(3-477)committee of the Commissioners for the Northern Lights  
(3-477)(I dont mean the Edinburgh Reviewers but the bona fide  
(3-477)commissioners for the Beacons) to accompany them upon  
(3-477)a nautical tour round Scotland visiting all that is curious  
(3-477)on continent and isle. The party are three gentlemen  
(3-477)with whom I am very well acquainted William Erskine  
(3-477)being one-we have a stout cutter well fitted up and  
(3-477)mand for the service by government; and to make  
(3-477)assurance double sure the Admiral has sent a sloop of  
(3-477)war to cruise in the dangerous points of our tour and  
(3-477)sweep the sea of the Yankee privateers which sometimes  
(3-477)annoy our northern latitudes. I shall visit the Clephanes  
(3-477)in their solitude-and let you know all that I see that is  
(3-477)rare and entertaining which as we are masters of our time  
(3-477)and vessel should add much to my stock of knowlege.

(3-477)As to Waverley I will play Sir Fretful 1 for once and  
(3-477)assure you that I left the story to flag in the 1st volume  
(3-477)on purpose-the second and third have rather more  
(3-477)bustle and interest. I wishd (with what success heaven  
(3-477)knows) to avoid the ordinary error of novel-writers whose  
(3-477)first volume is usually their best. But since it has served

478            LETTERS     OF            1814

(3-478)to amuse Mrs. Morritt and you usque ab initio I have no  
(3-478)doubt you will tolerate it even unto the end. It may  
(3-478)really boast to be a tolerably faithful portrait of Scottish  
(3-478)manners and has been recognised as such in Edinburgh.  
(3-478)The first edition of a thousand instantly disapeared and  
(3-478)the bookseller informs me that the second of double the  
(3-478)quantity will not supply the market very long.

(3-478)As I shall be very anxious to know how Mrs. Morritt is,

(3-478)I hope to find a few lines from you on my return which  
(3-478)will be about the end of August or beginning of September.  
(3-478)We sail on the 27. I should have mentiond that we  
(3-478)have the celebrated engineer Stevenson along with us. I  
(3-478)delight in these professional men of talent: they always  
(3-478)give you some new lights by the peculiarity of their habits  
(3-478)and studies so different from the people who are rounded  
(3-478)and smoothed and ground down for conversation and who  
(3-478)can say all that every other person says and-nothing more.

(3-478)What a miserable thing it is that our royal family  
(3-478)cannot be quiet and decent at least if not correct and  
(3-478)moral in their deportment. Old farmer George's manly  
(3-478)simplicity modesty of expence and domestic virtue saved  
(3-478)this country at its most perilous crisis for it is  
(3-478)inconceivable the number of persons whom these qualities  
(3-478)united in his behalf who would have felt but coldly the  
(3-478)abstract duty of supporting a crown less worthily worn.

(3-478)I had just proceeded thus far when your kind favour  
(3-478)of the 21 reachd Abbotsford. I am heartily glad you  
(3-478)continued to like Waverley to the end-the heroe is a  
(3-478)sneaking piece of imbecility and if he had married  
(3-478)Flora she would have set him up upon the chimney-piece  
(3-478)as Count Boralaski's wife 1 used to do with him. I am a

(3-479)bad hand at depicting a heroe properly so calld and have  
(3-479)an unfortunate propensity for the dubious characters of  
(3-479)Borderers Buccaneers highland robbers and all others of  
(3-479)a Robin Hood description. I do not know why it should  
(3-479)be so [as] I am myself like Hamlet indifferent honest but  
(3-479)I suppose the blood of the old cattle-drivers of Teviotdale  
(3-479)continues to stir in my veins-I shall not own Waverley-  
(3-479)my chief reason is that it would prevent me of the

(3-479) pleasure of writing again. David Hume Nephew of the  
(3-479) historian says the author must be of a Jacobite family  
(3-479) and predilections, a yeomanry cavalry man and a Scottish  
(3-479) lawyer and desires me to guess in whom these happy  
(3-479) attributes are united. I shall not plead guilty however  
(3-479) and as such seems to be the fashion of the day I hope  
(3-479) charitable people will believe my affidavit in contradiction  
(3-479) to all other evidence. The Edinr. faith now is that  
(3-479) Waverley is written by Jeffery having been composed to  
(3-479) lighten the toedium of his transatlantic voyage. So you  
(3-479) see the unknown infant is like to come to preferment.  
(3-479) In truth I am not sure it would be considerd quite  
(3-479) decorous for me as a Clerk of Session to write novels Judges  
(3-479) being monks clerks are a sort of lay-brethren from whom  
(3-479) some solemnity of walk & conduct may be expected. So  
(3-479) whatever I may do of this kind I shall whistle it down the  
(3-479) wind to prey on fortune. I will take care in the next  
(3-479) edition to make the corrections you recommend-the  
(3-479) second is I believe nearly through the press. It will  
(3-479) hardly be printed faster than it was written for though  
(3-479) the first volume was begun long ago & actually lost for a  
(3-479) time yet the other two were begun & finishd between the  
(3-479) 4th June & the 1st July during all which I attended my  
(3-479) duty in court and proceeded without loss of time or  
(3-479) hindrance of business.

(3-479) I wish for poor auld Scotlands sake and for the  
(3-479) manes of Bruce and Wallace and for the living comfort  
(3-479) of a very worthy and ingenious dissenting clergyman  
(3-479) who has collected a library and collection of medals of

(3-480) some value and brought up I believe sixteen or seventeen  
(3-480) children (his wife's ambition extended to twenty) upon  
(3-480) about 150 a year-I say I wish for all these reasons you

(3-480)could get me among your wealthy friends a name or two  
(3-480)for the inclosed proposals.1 The price is I think too  
(3-480)high but the Booksellers fixd it two guineas above what  
(3-480)I proposed. I trust it will be yet lowerd to 5 guineas  
(3-480)which is a more comeatable sum than six. The poems  
(3-480)themselves are great curiosities both to the philologist  
(3-480)and Antiquary and that of Bruce is invaluable even to  
(3-480)the historian. They have been hitherto wretchedly  
(3-480)edited.

(3-480)All here join in love to Mrs. Morritt. Pray write in  
(3-480)about a month at farthest that I may hear of you when I  
(3-480)return home as I am truly anxious about Mrs. M. I  
(3-480)leave this for Edinr. tomorrow.

(3-480)I think Burdett is gone mad-and these men pretend  
(3-480)to believe Lord Mellville guilty of peculation-but it is the  
(3-480)old Scottish administration of justice. Show me the man  
(3-480)& I'll show you the law-I am glad you are not to pay  
(3-480)for this scrawl-Ever yours

WALTER SCOTT.

(3-480)Kind respects to Lady Louisa. I know nothing whatever  
(3-480)of the Vale of Clyde.2

(3-480)I dont see how my silence can be considerd as  
(3-480)imposing on the public-if I gave my name to a book  
(3-480)without writing it, unquestionably that would be a trick.  
(3-480)But unless in the case of his averring facts which he may  
(3-480)be calld upon to defend or justify I think an author may  
(3-480)use his own discretion in giving or withholding his name.  
(3-480)Harry Mackenzie never put his name in a title page till  
(3-480)the last edition of his works and Swift only ownd one  
(3-480)out of his thousand and one publications.

(3-481)In point of emolument every body knows that I sacrifice  
(3-481)much money by withholding my name and what  
(3-481)should I gain by it that any human being has a right to  
(3-481)consider as an unfair advantage-in fact only the freedom  
(3-481)of writing trifles with less personal responsibility and  
(3-481)perhaps more frequently than I otherwise might do.

(3-481)W. S.

[Law]

TO CHARLES, DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-481)LIGHT HOUSE YACHT IN THE SOUND  
(3-481)OF LERWICK ZETLAND 8th Augt 1814 1

(3-481)HEALTH to the Chieftain from his clansman true  
(3-481)From her true minstrel Health to fair Buccleuch  
(3-481)Health from the isles where Dawn at morning weaves  
(3-481)Her chaplet with the tints that twilight leaves  
(3-481)Where late the Sun scarce vanishd from the sight  
(3-481)And his bright path-way graced the short-lived night  
(3-481)Though darker now as autumns shades extend  
(3-481)The north winds whistle and the mists ascend-  
(3-481)Health from the land where eddying whirl-winds toss  
(3-481)The storm-rockd cradle 2 of the Cape of Noss  
(3-481)On out-stretchd cords the giddy engine slides  
(3-481)His own strong arm the bold adventurer guides  
(3-481)And he that lists such desperate feat to try  
(3-481)May like the sea mew skim twixt surf & sky

482            LETTERS    OF            1814

(3-482)And feel the mid-air gales around him blow  
(3-482)And see the billows rage five hundred feet below-  
(3-482)Here by each stormy peak and desert shore  
(3-482)The hardy isles-man tugs the daring oar

(3-482) Practised alike his venturous course to keep  
(3-482) Through the white breakers or the pathless deep  
(3-482) By ceaseless peril & by toil to gain  
(3-482) A wretched pittance from the niggard main.  
(3-482) And when the worn out drudge the ocean leaves  
(3-482) What comfort cheers him & what hut receives ?  
(3-482) Lady the worst thy presence ere has cheerd  
(3-482) (When want and sorrow fled as you appeard)  
(3-482) Were to a Zetlanders as the high dome  
(3-482) Of proud Drumlanrig to my humble home  
(3-482) Here rise no groves & here no gardens blow  
(3-482) Here even the hardy heath scarce deigns to grow  
(3-482) But rocks on rocks in mist and storm arrayd  
(3-482) Stretch far to sea their giant colonade  
(3-482) With many a cavern seam'd, the dreary haunt  
(3-482) Of the dun seal and swarthy cormorant  
(3-482) Wild round their rifted brows, with frequent cry  
(3-482) As of lament, the gulls & gannets fly  
(3-482) And from their sable base with sullen sound  
(3-482) In sheets of whitening foam the waves rebound.

(3-482) Yet even these coasts a touch of envy gain  
(3-482) From those whose land has known oppressions chain  
(3-482) For here the industrious 1 Dutchman comes once more  
(3-482) To moor his fishing craft by Brassa's shore  
(3-482) Greets every former mate and brother tar  
(3-482) Marvels how Lerwick scaped the rage of war  
(3-482) Tells many a tale of Gallic outrage done  
(3-482) And ends by blessing God & Wellington.

(3-483) Here too the Greenland tar-a fiercer guest-  
(3-483) Claims a brief hour of riot not of rest  
(3-483) Proves each wild frolic that in wine has birth  
(3-483) And wakes the land with brawls and boisterous mirth

(3-483)A sadder sight on yon poor vessell's prow  
(3-483)The captive Norse-man sits in silent woe,  
(3-483)And eyes the flags of Britain as-they flow.  
(3-483)Hard fate of war which bade her terrors sway  
(3-483)His destined course and seize so mean a prey-  
(3-483)A bark with planks so warp'd & seams so riven  
(3-483)She scarce might face the gentlest airs of heaven  
(3-483)Pensive he sits and questions oft if none  
(3-483)Can list his speech and understand his moan  
(3-483)In vain-no islesman now can use the tongue  
(3-483)Of the bold Norse from whom their lineage sprung.

(3-483)Not thus of old the Norsemen hither came  
(3-483)Won by the love of danger or of fame  
(3-483)On every storm-beat cape a shapeless tower  
(3-483)Tells of their wars their conquests & their power  
(3-483)For nor for Grecia's vales nor Latian land  
(3-483)Was fiercer strife than for this barren strand-  
(3-483)A race severe, the isle and ocean-lords  
(3-483)Loved for its own delights the strife of swords  
(3-483)With scornful laugh the mortal pang defied  
(3-483)And bless'd their Gods that they in battle died

(3-483)Such were the sires of Zetlands simple race  
(3-483)And still the eye may faint resemblance trace  
(3-483)In the blue eye, tall form, proportion fair,  
(3-483)The limbs athletic and the long light hair  
(3-483)(Such was the mien as Scald and minstrel sings  
(3-483)Of Fair-haired Harold first of Norway's Kings)  
(3-483)But their high deeds to scale those crags confined  
(3-483)Their only warfare is with waves & wind.

(3-483)Why should I tell of Mousa's castled coast  
(3-483)Why of the horrors of the Sumburgh-rost 1

(3-484)May not these bald disjointed lines suffice  
(3-484)Penn'd while my comrades whirl the rattling dice  
(3-484)While down the cabbin-skylight lessening shine  
(3-484)The rays & eve is chaced with mirth & wine  
(3-484)Imagined while down Mousa's desert bay  
(3-484)Our well trimd vessell urged her nimble way  
(3-484)While to the freshening breeze she leand her side  
(3-484)And bade her boltsprit kiss the foamy tide-  
(3-484)Such are the lays that Zetlands isles supply-  
(3-484)Drenchd with the drizzly spray and dropping sky  
(3-484)Weary & wet a sea-sick Minstrel I.-

(3-484)W. SCOTT

(3-484)POSTCRIPT  
(3-484)In respect that your Grace has commisiond a Kraken  
(3-484)You will please be informd that they seldom are taken  
(3-484)It is January two years, the Zetland folks say  
(3-484)Since they saw the last Kraken in Scalloway-bay  
(3-484)He lay in the offing a fortnight or more  
(3-484)But the devil a Zetlander put from the shore  
(3-484)Though bold in the seas of the North to assail  
(3-484)The morse and the sea-horse the grampus and whale  
(3-484)If your Grace thinks I'm writing the thing that is not  
(3-484)You may ask at a namesake of ours Mr. Scott  
(3-484)(He's not from our land though his merits deserve it  
(3-484)But springs I'm informd from the Scotts of Scotstarvet)  
(3-484)He questiond the folks who beheld it with eyes  
(3-484)But they differd confoundedly as to its size  
(3-484)For instance the modest & diffident swore  
(3-484)That it loom'd like the keel of a ship and no more  
(3-484)Those of eye-sight more clear or of fancy more high,  
(3-484)Said it rose like an island twixt ocean & sky  
(3-484)But all of the hulk had a steady opinion

(3-484)That twas sure a live subject of Neptunes dominion  
(3-484)And I think my Lord Duke your Grace would not wish  
(3-484)To cumber your house, such a kettle of fish.  
(3-484)Had your order related to night-caps or hose  
(3-484)Or mittens of worsted there's plenty of those

1814            SIR WALTER SCOTT            485

(3-485)Or would you be pleased but .to fancy a whale,  
(3-485)And direct me to send it by sea or by mail,  
(3-485)The season I'm told is nigh over but still  
(3-485)I could get you one fit for the lake at Bowhill  
(3-485)Indeed as to whales there's no need to be thrifty  
(3-485)Since one day last fortnight two hundred & fifty  
(3-485)Pursued by seven Orkney-men's boats & no more  
(3-485)Betwixt Triffness and Liffness were driven on the shore.  
(3-485)You'll ask if I saw this same wonder with sight  
(3-485)I own that I did not, but easily might-  
(3-485)For this mighty shoal of leviathans lay  
(3-485)On our lee-beam a mile, in the loop of the bay  
(3-485)And the islesmen of Sanda were all at the spoil  
(3-485)And flinching (so term it) the blubber to boil  
(3-485)(Ye spirits of lavender drown the reflection  
(3-485)That awakes at the thoughts of this odorous dissection)  
(3-485)To see this huge marvel full fain would we go  
(3-485)But Wilson 1 the winds & the current said no.

(3-485)We have now got to Kirkwall & needs I must stare  
(3-485)When I think that in verse I have once calld it fair  
(3-485)'T is a base little burgh both dirty & mean  
(3-485)There's nothing to hear & theres nougt to be seen  
(3-485)Save a Church where of old times a prelate harangued  
(3-485)And a palace that's built by an Earl that was hanged  
(3-485)But farewell to Kirkwall-aboard we are going  
(3-485)The anchor's a peak & the breezes are blowing  
(3-485)Our Commodore calls all his band to their places

(3-485)And 't is time to relieve you-Goodnight to your Graces.

(3-485)KIRKWALL ORKNEY 13 Augt. 1814

[Buckleuch]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-485)KIRKWALL, ORKNEY, 13th August 1814

(3-485)DEAR JAMES,-I have hitherto accomplished my voyage

(3-485)very well among these rough seas, and with no very

(3-485)favourable weather. We have seen all that is remarkable

486            LETTERS      OF            1814

(3-486)in Shetland, and arrived here yesterday. I was rather

(3-486)surprized not to find a letter from you, but presume it

(3-486)may be in next post, in which case I may yet receive it.

(3-486)I have seen some of the grandest and most tremendous

(3-486)sea scenery in the world, without more inconvenience

(3-486)than roughing it a little in the rain and spray, and occasional

(3-486)sickness, but only when the weather has been

(3-486)severe and the ship rolling very much. I have not found

(3-486)it necessary to have recourse to your remedy. We leave

(3-486)this place to-night, but shall have such letters as may

(3-486)arrive on Monday forwarded after us to another part of

(3-486)the island of Pomona by express. After this I shall be

(3-486)out of cry until I reach Torloisk. I suppose you have

(3-486)already written to me to Mrs. Maclean Clephane's care ;

(3-486)if not, that direction will be too late after this reaches

(3-486)you, and you will be pleased to write without a day's

(3-486)delay to me to the Care of Colonel MacNeil, Carskey,<sup>1</sup>

(3-486)Campbelltown. Always remember, your letters may

(3-486)likely miscarry, and express yourself accordingly ; and

(3-486)in answering this letter, suppose it likely that I may not

(3-486)have received your former letters.-I remain yours very

(3-486)truly,

WALTER SCOTT

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-486)LIGHT HOUSE YACHT, OFF DUNSTAFFNAGE,

(3-486)NEAR OBAN, 1st Sept. 1814

(3-486)DEAR JAMES,-I am here after a very pleasant, though

(3-486)occasionally a stormy, voyage ; but we have seen everything

(3-486)that is curious, and much that is seldom seen or

(3-486)heard of. We have now circumnavigated the greater

(3-486)part of Scotland ; to-day we stand across the narrow

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

487

(3-487)channel for Ireland, to visit the Giant's Causeway, which

(3-487)is the ultimate object of our voyage. After this we return

(3-487)to Greenock, to which place be so kind as to address me,

(3-487)Post-office, to remain till called for. In no respect fail to

(3-487)do this by return of post. I conclude I shall be at

(3-487)Greenock in eight days, but say by the 10th or 12 at

(3-487)furthest, and shall then come to Edinr. I conclude

(3-487)you have written, by my former direction, to the care of

(3-487)a gentleman near Campbelltown, which letter I shall not,

(3-487)however, receive for two or three days. I found no letter

(3-487)for me at Torloisk. Make my service to Mr. Constable,

(3-487)and tell him I am not

(3-487)-killed by Hieland bodies

(3-487)Nor caten like a weather Haggis.

(3-487)I suppose John is by this time off and nearly returned,

(3-487)and trust you have been managing with address in his

(3-487)absence.-Yours in haste,

(3-487)WALTER SCOTT

(3-487)I shall be ready to start strong on scenery, if that will

(3-487)do good.

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-487)6 August 1 [1814]

(3-487)DEAR JAMES,-I got your two letters this morning, and

(3-487)a very friendly one from our friend Constable to the

(3-487)same purpose. I am very sorry for these perplexities,

(3-487)but am always less vexed with those for which a good

(3-487)reason can be assigned than when things run on a heap

(3-487)without reasonable cause or due information. We are

(3-487)now off Campbellton, but in a squally day, with the

(3-487)wind right against us.

488

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-488)8th August

(3-488)I could not get this ashore at Campbelltown, the

(3-488)weather being very rough. We have since been in a

(3-488)calm, and made no way almost at all. At length, however,

(3-488)we are within two miles of Greenock, and I judge

(3-488)it best to send this off immediatly, to say I shall be at

(3-488)Edinr. to-morrow, by dinner time, and will take my

(3-488)beefsteak in St. John Street, if not inconvenient for you,

(3-488)of which you will apprise me by a line. I shall find

(3-488)probably a letter for me at Greenock, which I shall not,

(3-488)however, answer, unless it contains something requiring

(3-488)instant dispatch.

(3-488)The blow I received some days since from the unexpected  
(3-488)tidings of the death of the D[uchess] of B[uccleuch]1  
(3-488)has given me such a shock as made me very insensible to  
(3-488)other bad intelligence. I have little doubt of getting  
(3-488)things arranged, though of course D. and S.'s failure will  
(3-488)occasion great loss and additional inconvenience. You  
(3-488)had better ask Constable to dine with us.

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-488)MY DEAR SIR,-I had your favour this morning, and  
(3-488)am particularly obliged to you for your kindness in  
(3-488)writing. I trust there will be no great difficulty in  
(3-488)arranging the matters you mention, as they are now so  
(3-488)much narrowed in compass as to be manageable, and  
(3-488)the ultimate security of every kind is now super-abundant.  
(3-488)But, of course, at such a pinch as this, there may be some  
(3-488)plague and trouble ; but for all our sakes, our lively little  
(3-488)friend must be carried through. I am writing within sight  
(3-488)of Campbelltown, but in a heavy squall, so that I have

1814            SIR WALTER SCOTT            489

(3-489)to secure my paper with one hand, and write as I best  
(3-489)can with the other, and I trust to get my letter ashore to  
(3-489)the post office with one to J. B., from whom I heard  
(3-489)to the same purpose as from you. I shall send him some  
(3-489)means of answering any present pressure, in case I should  
(3-489)find it impossible to get to Edinr. by the 10th, which  
(3-489)however is, I trust, very unlikely, as I hope to be at  
(3-489)Greenock or Ayr, as the wind will best serve me, tomorrow.  
(3-489)We have had a most delightful and instructive  
(3-489)voyage, and have visited everything that is curious in the

(3-489)Scottish Isles from Shetland to Hay, not to mention  
(3-489)the Giant's Causeway on the Irish coast, which we saw  
(3-489)yesterday. So I trust we shall be very soon ready to go  
(3-489)to press with the Lord of the Isles. I am glad our little  
(3-489)love-begotten babe walks briskly, though without the  
(3-489)advantage of a father's name. I trust we may give him  
(3-489)a brother or sister in Summer.

(3-489)I confide in your assistance in helping to keep things  
(3-489)strait till I can get to the helm upon the 11th or 12th.  
(3-489)I have no incumbrances which can prevent my getting  
(3-489)things squared with a little assistance, and this you may  
(3-489)rely upon implicitly. I cannot write more than the  
(3-489)needful at present, being much distressed with the  
(3-489)unexpected and most melancholy incident at Dalkeith,  
(3-489)which I only heard two days since at Dr. Richardson's,  
(3-489)at Portrush in Ireland. You may guess what a dreadful  
(3-489)shock it was. Everything is flying about the vessell in  
(3-489)such a stile that I must close abruptly.-Yours very truly,  
(3-489)WALTER SCOTT

(3-489)LIGHT HOUSE YACHT, OFF CAMPBELLTOWN,

(3-489)6 Sept. 1814 1

(3-489)There are no horses to be had at Campbellton,  
(3-489)otherwise I would take that mode of travelling ; but I

490            LETTERS    OF            1814

(3-490)think we cannot miss getting either to Greenock or Ayr  
(3-490)very soon.

(3-490)Postscript, 8th September.-We could not send this letter  
(3-490)ashore for the stormy weather, and have since been  
(3-490)pestered with calms, but we are now about to land at

(3-490)Greenock, so that I shall be in Edinburgh to-morrow by  
(3-490)dinner-time. We find we have been once or twice very  
(3-490)near an American Cruizer-a capture would have been a  
(3-490)pretty job ! I did not send any inclosure to J. B., as I  
(3-490)shall be so soon at home-within a few hours after you  
(3-490)have this.

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-490)MY DEAR JAMES,-I received all your letters at  
(3-490)Greenock, and in consequence of the last resume my  
(3-490)intention of spending one day at Killermont and returning  
(3-490)with our friend W. E[rskine]. I cannot at present write  
(3-490)explicitly on business, but highly approve of what you  
(3-490)have done, and have no fear whatever of the results.  
(3-490)Time and I, says the Spanish proverb, against any  
(3-490)two. I will not therefore dine with you to-morrow, but  
(3-490)rather wish you to breakfast with me on Sunday, or to call  
(3-490)on Saturday night about seven or eight o'clock. I wish  
(3-490)I could as easily wash my deep sorrow out of my mind  
(3-490)as I can dismiss the apprehensions of the loss of world's  
(3-490)gear ; but I am most deeply distressed indeed on account  
(3-490)of the generous and noble survivor, and the more than  
(3-490)kind friend whom I have lost.-Yours ever,

(3-490)W. SCOTT

(3-490)ON BOARD THE STEAM BOAT  
(3-490)BETWEEN GREENOCK AND GLASGOW

(3-490)Thursday 5 o'clock [PM. Sept. 8, 1814]

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

TO CHARLES, DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-491)GLASGOW, Augt. [Sept.] (1) 8, 1814

(3-491)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-I take the earliest opportunity,  
(3-491)after landing, to discharge a task so distressing to me,  
(3-491)that I find reluctance and fear even in "making the  
(3-491)attempt, and for the first time address so kind and generous  
(3-491)a friend without either comfort, and confidence in myself,  
(3-491)or the power of offering a single word of consolation to  
(3-491)his affliction. I learned the late calamitous news (which  
(3-491)indeed no preparation could have greatly mitigated)  
(3-491)quite unexpectedly, when upon- the Irish coast; nor  
(3-491)could the shock of an earth quake have affected me in the  
(3-491)same proportion. Since that time I have been detained  
(3-491)at sea, thinking of nothing but what has happened, and  
(3-491)of the painful duty I am now to perform. If the deepest  
(3-491)interest in this inexpressible loss could qualify me for  
(3-491)expressing myself upon a subject so distressing, I know  
(3-491)few whose attachment and respect for the lamented  
(3-491)object of our sorrows can or ought to exceed my own,  
(3-491)for never was more attractive kindness and condescension  
(3-491)displayed by one of her sphere, or returned with deeper  
(3-491)and more heartfelt gratitude by one in my own. But  
(3-491)selfish regret and sorrow, while they claim a painful and  
(3-491)unavailing ascendance, cannot drown the recollection of  
(3-491)the virtues lost to the world just when their scene of  
(3-491)acting had opened wider, and to her family when the  
(3-491)prospect of their speedy entry upon life rendered her  
(3-491)precept and example peculiarly important. And such  
(3-491)an example ! for of all whom I have ever seen, in whatever  
(3-491)rank, she possessed most the power of rendering virtue  
(3-491)lovely and combining purity of feeling and soundness of  
(3-491)judgement with a sweetness and affability which won the  
(3-491)affections of all who had the happiness of approaching

(3-491)her. And this is the partner of whom it has been God's

492

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-492)pleasure to deprive your Grace, and the friend for whom

(3-492)I now sorrow, and shall sorrow while I can remember

(3-492)any thing. The recollection of her excellencies can but

(3-492)add bitterness, at least in the first pangs of calamity ;

(3-492)yet it is impossible to forbear the topic-it rises to my pen

(3-492)as to my thoughts, till I almost call in question, for an

(3-492)instant, the Eternal Wisdom which has so early summoned

(3-492)her from this wretched world, where pain and grief and

(3-492)sorrow is our portion, to join those to whom her virtues,

(3-492)while upon earth, gave her so strong a resemblance.

(3-492)Would to God I could say, be comforted; but I feel every

(3-492)common topic of consolation must be, for the time at

(3-492)least, even an irritation to affliction. Grieve, then, my

(3-492)dear Lord, or I should say my dear and much honoured

(3-492)friend, for Sorrow for the time levels the highest

(3-492)distinctions of rank ; but do not grieve as those who have

(3-492)no hope. I know the last earthly thoughts of the departed

(3-492)sharer of your joys and sorrows must have been for your

(3-492)Grace and the dear pledges she has left to your care. Do

(3-492)not, for their sake, suffer grief to take that exclusive

(3-492)possession which disclaims care for the living, and is not

(3-492)only useless to the dead, but is what their wishes would

(3-492)have most earnestly deprecated. To time, and to God,

(3-492)whose are both Time and Eternity, belongs the office of

(3-492)future consolation ; it is enough to require from the

(3-492)sufferer under such a dispensation to bear his burthen of

(3-492)sorrow with fortitude, and to resist those feelings which

(3-492)prompt us to believe that that which is galling and

(3-492)grievous is therefore altogether beyond our strength to

(3-492)support. Most bitterly do I regret some levity 1 which I

(3-492)fear must have reached you when your distress was most

(3-492)poignant, and most dearly have I paid for venturing to

(3-492)anticipate the time which is not ours, since I received  
(3-492)these deplorable news at the very moment when I was  
(3-492)collecting some trifles that I thought might give  
(3-492)satisfaction to the person whom I so highly honoured, and

1814                    SIR WALTER SCOTT                    493

(3-493)who, among her numerous excellencies, never failed to  
(3-493)seem pleased with what she knew was meant to afford her  
(3-493)pleasure.

(3-493)But I must break off, and have perhaps already written  
(3-493)too much. I learn by a letter from Mrs. Scott, this day  
(3-493)received, that your Grace is at Bowhill-in the beginning  
(3-493)of next week I will be in the vicinity ; and when your  
(3-493)Grace can receive me without additional pain, I will have  
(3-493)the honor of waiting upon you. I remain, with the  
(3-493)deepest sympathy, my Lord Duke, your Grace's truly  
(3-493)distressed and most grateful servant,

(3-493)WALTER SCOTT  
[Buckleuch and Lockhart]

TO CHARLES, DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH

(3-493)EDINBURGH, 11th Sept. 1814

(3-493)MY DEAR LORD DUKE,-I received your letter 1 (which  
(3-493)had missed me at Greenock) upon its being returned to  
(3-493)this place, and cannot sufficiently express my gratitude  
(3-493)for the kindness which, at such a moment, could undertake  
(3-493)the task of writing upon such a subject to relieve the  
(3-493)feelings of a friend-depend upon it, I am so far worthy  
(3-493)of your Grace's kindness, that, among many proofs of it,  
(3-493)this affecting and most distressing one can never be  
(3-493>forgotten. It gives me great though melancholy

(3-493)satisfaction, to find that your Grace has had the manly and  
(3-493)Christian fortitude to adopt that resigned and patient  
(3-493)frame of spirit, which can extract from the most bitter  
(3-493)calamity a wholesome mental medicine. I trust in God,  
(3-493)that, as so many and such high duties are attached to  
(3-493)your station, and as he has blessed you with the disposition  
(3-493)that finds pleasure in the discharge of them, your

494                    LETTERS OF                    1814

(3-494)Grace will find your first exertions, however painful,  
(3-494)rewarded with strength to persevere, and finally with that  
(3-494)comfort which attends perseverance in that which is  
(3-494)right. The happiness of hundreds depends upon your  
(3-494)Grace almost directly, and the effect of your example  
(3-494)in the country, and of your constancy in support of a  
(3-494)constitution daily undermined by the wicked and designing,  
(3-494)is almost incalculable. Justly, then, and well, has  
(3-494)your Grace resolved to sacrifice all that is selfish in the  
(3-494)indulgence of grief, to the duties of your social and publick  
(3-494)situation. Long may you have health and strength to  
(3-494)be to your dear and hopeful family an example and guide  
(3-494)in all that becomes their high rank. It is enough that  
(3-494)one light-and alas ! what a light that was !-has been  
(3-494)recalled by the divine Will to [an]other and a better  
(3-494)sphere.

(3-494)I wrote a hasty and unconnected letter immediately on  
(3-494)landing. I am detained for two days in this place, but  
(3-494)wait upon your Grace immediately on my return to  
(3-494)Abbotsford. If my society cannot, in the circumstances  
(3-494)give much pleasure, it will, I trust, impose no restraint.

(3-494)Mrs. Scott desires me to offer her deepest sympathy  
(3-494)upon this calamitous occasion. She has much reason,  
(3-494)for she has lost the countenance of a friend such as she

(3-494)cannot expect the course of human life can again supply.  
(3-494)I am ever, with much and affectionate respect, your  
(3-494)Grace's truly faithful humble servant, WALTER SCOTT

[Buckleuch and Lockhart]

TO JAMES MACCULLOCH

(3-494)DEAR SIR,-I find your letter upon my return from a  
(3-494)long voyage (for a landsman) of six whole weeks round  
(3-494)the coast of Scotland & among the islands. I hoped  
(3-494)ever to have been on the coast of Galloway & should in  
(3-494)that case have disturb'd your gruel at Ardwall but our  
(3-494)time obliged us to disembark at Greenock.

1814                   SIR WALTER SCOTT                   495

(3-495)You know the most deplorable event that has taken  
(3-495)place in the Buckleuch family, an event which all  
(3-495)connected with that House have -so much reason to lament.  
(3-495)My own share in the general sorrow is deep and of a  
(3-495)nature that will be lasting. The Duke has written to  
(3-495)me and bears his misfortune with a fortitude which  
(3-495)exceeds my hopes & expectation. You will see that our  
(3-495)meetings cannot soon turn upon business but when, or if,  
(3-495)I see an opportunity I will mention the subject of your  
(3-495)letter- It will however be of little consequence for if  
(3-495)the Duchess has mentiond the subject before her lamented  
(3-495)death your friend will require no interest-if otherwise  
(3-495)it is the Duke's maxim and I think an excellent one only  
(3-495)to pay respect to those recommendations which are  
(3-495)founded upon a personal knowledge of the candidate-  
(3-495)At the same time I will always have pleasure in complying  
(3-495)with every request of yours & request you to believe  
(3-495)me Very much Yours faithfully

(3-495)WALTER SCOTT

(3-495)EDINR. 13 Septr. 1814

(3-495)James McCulloch Esq of Ardwall

(3-495)Gatehouse of Fleet Galloway.

[Lady Ardwall]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT, M.P., MRS. SLATERS STAR HOTEL,  
WORTHING

(3-495)My DEAR MORRITT,-At the end of my tour 1 on the

(3-495)22 Augt! ! ! Lord help us-this comes of going to

(3-495)the Levant and the Hellespont and your Euxine and

496 LETTERS OF 1814

(3-496)so forth. A poor devil who goes to Nova Zembia and

(3-496)Thule is treated as if he had been only walking as far as

(3-496)Barnard Castle or Cauldshiel Loch. I would have

(3-496)you to know I only returnd on the 10th Current and the

(3-496)most agreeable thing I found was your letter-I am sure

(3-496)you must know I had need of something pleasant for

(3-496)the news of the death of the kind the affectionate

(3-496)the generous & beautiful Dss of Buccleuch gave me

(3-496)a shock which to speak Gods truth could not have

(3-496)been exceeded unless in my own familys sustaining a

(3-496)similar deprivation. She was indeed a Light Set upon a

(3-496)Hill, had all the grace which the most accomplishd

(3-496)manners and the most affable address could give to those

(3-496)virtues by which she was raised still higher than by rank.

(3-496)As she always distinguishd me by her regard and

(3-496)confidence and as I had many opportunities of seeing

(3-496)her in the active discharge of duties in which she rather

(3-496)resembled a descended angel than an earthly being

(3-496)you will excuse my saying so much about my own  
(3-496)feelings on an occasion when sorrow was universal-But  
(3-496)I will drop the subject. The survivor has displayd a  
(3-496)strength and firmness of mind seldom equald where  
(3-496)the affection was so strong and mutual and where the  
(3-496)habits arising from a very high station and commanding  
(3-496)fortune often render self controul more difficult because  
(3-496)so far from being habitual. I trust for his own sake as  
(3-496)well as for that of thousands to whom his life is directly  
(3-496)essential and for hundreds of thousands to whom his  
(3-496)example is important that God as he has given him  
(3-496)fortitude to bear this inexpressible shock will add  
(3-496)strength of constitution to support him in the struggle.  
(3-496)He has written to me on the occasion in a stile becoming  
(3-496)a man and a Christian, submissive to the will of God and  
(3-496)willing to avail himself of the consolations which remain  
(3-496)among his family and freinds. I am going to see him  
(3-496)and how we shall meet God knows but though " an  
(3-496)iron man of iron mold " upon many of the occasions of

(3-497)life in which I see people most affected and a peculiar  
(3-497)contemner of the commonplace sorrow which I see paid  
(3-497)to the departed this is a case in which my Stoicism will  
(3-497)not serve me. They both gave me reason to think they  
(3-497)loved me and I returnd their regard with the most  
(3-497)sincere attachment, the distinction of rank being I think  
(3-497)set apart on all sides. But Gods will be done. I will  
(3-497)dwell no longer upon this subject. It is much to learn  
(3-497)Mrs. Morritt is so much better and that if I have sustained  
(3-497)a severe wound from a quarter so little expected I may  
(3-497)promise myself the happiness of Mrs. Morritt's recovery.

(3-497)I will shortly mention the train of our voyage reserving  
(3-497)particulars till another day. We saild from Leith

(3-497)skirted the Scottish coast visiting the Bullers of Buchan  
(3-497)and other remarkable objects-went to Shetland-  
(3-497)thence to Orkney-from thence round Cape Wrath  
(3-497)to the Hebrides making descents every where, where  
(3-497)there was anything to be seen-Thence to Lewis and the  
(3-497)Long Island-to Sky-to Iona and so forth lingering  
(3-497)among the Hebrides as long as we could-Then we stood  
(3-497)over to the coast of Ireland and visited the Giants  
(3-497)Causeway and Port Rush where Dr. Richardson the  
(3-497)Inventor (Discoverer I would say) of the celebrated  
(3-497)Florin Grass resides. By the way he is a chattering  
(3-497)Charlatan and his florin a mere humbug-But if he  
(3-497)were Cicero and his invention were potatoes or anything  
(3-497)equally useful I should detest the recollection of the  
(3-497)place and the man for it was there I learnt the death  
(3-497)of my friend-Adieu my dear Morritt kind Compliments  
(3-497)to your Lady like "poor Tom I cannot daub it  
(3-497)further."

(3-497)When I hear where you are and what you are  
(3-497)doing I will write you a more cheerful epistle. Poor  
(3-497)Mackenzie 1 too is gone-the brother of our Lady  
(3-497)Hood and another Mackenzie son to the man of

498            LETTERS    OF            1814

(3-498)feeling so short time have I been absent and such has  
(3-498)been the harvest of mortality among those whom I  
(3-498)regarded.

(3-498)I will attend to your corrections in Waverley. My  
(3-498)principal employment for the autumn will be reducing  
(3-498)the knowlege I have acquired of the localities of the  
(3-498)Islands into scenery and stage-room for the " Lord of  
(3-498)the Isles " of which renound romance I think I have  
(3-498)repeated some portions to you. It was elder born than

(3-498)Rokeby though it gave place to it in publishing.

(3-498)After all scribbling is an odd propensity. I dont

(3-498)believe there is any ointment even that of the Edinburgh

(3-498)Review which can cure the infected-Once more yours

(3-498)entirely

(3-498)WALTER SCOTT

(3-498)EDINR 14 Sept. [PM. 1814]

(3-498)Address Abbotsford as usual.

[Law]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE 1

(3-498)DEAR SIR,-I received your letter, and whatever

(3-498)might be the disappointment, I never could seriously

(3-498)think of resenting what you do from a necessary attention

(3-498)to your own interest. Indeed, whatever is to hurt or run

(3-498)great risk of hurting you, cannot serve me as matters

(3-498)stand. As all these acceptances, however, without any

(3-498)important exception, are for value of one kind or other,

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

499

(3-499)I hope they will be gradually withdrawn from the circle,

(3-499)since otherwise, in future transactions between us, which

(3-499)are likely to be large, this mass of paper will inconvenience

(3-499)us all. I wish, if it were not too much trouble, Mr.

(3-499)C[adell] and J[ohn] B[allantyne] would make a note of

(3-499)the dates at which these bills fall in, and where they are

(3-499)lying, marking the Swift bills so far as not already renewed

(3-499)to the full date. Of course all sorts of mutual accommodations

(3-499)will be afforded, but it would be satisfactory to

(3-499)see the currency of these engagements. This is the more

(3-499)necessary, because, although I cannot urge you to do what  
(3-499)is out of course for my accommodation, and although I am  
(3-499)equally anxious to give every accommodation even where  
(3-499)I need acceptances in regular course of business, yet you  
(3-499)must be aware that in my circumstances at present I will  
(3-499)need to draw upon you (or rather J. B. will do so) for the  
(3-499)Somerville Memoirs, or a moiety, which would do better,  
(3-499)as Rees and you can settle it; also for balance of author's  
(3-499)profits on W., of which you were so good as to promise me  
(3-499)a statement, which I presume will run from 250 to 300,  
(3-499)or thereabout-and lastly, for the profits [of a] moiety of  
(3-499)Lord of the Isles when published. I do not mean to  
(3-499)press for acceptances on the account of the two first  
(3-499)articles earlier than the beginning and middle of October,  
(3-499)and I believe I can manage to have them cashed, if at  
(3-499)short date, without going to the Edinburgh market. In  
(3-499)the meantime I have applied for some cash to the Bank of  
(3-499)Scotland, which I believe I shall get, to put by present  
(3-499)demands.

(3-499)I hope James Ballantyne is ready for the Poem, as I  
(3-499)shall wish it to go to press instantly. I find I can get  
(3-499)it out by Xmas, which will be a great advantage to all  
(3-499)concerned. I think it should be advertised without an  
(3-499)hour's delay-The Lord of the Isles : a Poem by Walter  
(3-499)Scott, Esq. This might be made as public as you please,  
(3-499)and as soon; as it will put a different face upon our  
(3-499)transactions. I have made up my mind to do my best

500 LETTERS OF 1814

(3-500)upon it, and I thank God that did I need (as who does  
(3-500)not) a lesson of patience under the disappointments and  
(3-500)struggles of life, I should find it in a friend at no great  
(3-500)distance, who is bearing distress of a much deeper nature  
(3-500)with the most manly fortitude. I shall beg to hear from

(3-500)you when you have a little time, and request you to let  
(3-500)me know whether commercial matters are looking better,  
(3-500)whether W.1 sells, and so forth.-Believe me, dear Sir,  
(3-500)yours very faithfully,

(3-500)WALTER SCOTT

(3-500)ABBOTSFORD 17 Sept. [PM. 1814]

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-500)DEAR SIR,-I wrote you some time ago, mentioning  
(3-500)that I would have occasion to draw upon you for balance  
(3-500)due on Waverley, and now do so at six months for 300,  
(3-500)holding myself and the next edition accountable for any  
(3-500)over-draught. As I trust I shall be able to keep all my  
(3-500)demands on your house, during these times of perplexity,  
(3-500)within the rules of business, I hope I am not now exceeding  
(3-500)them. Times of mutual accommodation will, I doubt  
(3-500)not, return ; at present I shall confine myself to the  
(3-500)square, and have no doubt of your punctuality. At the  
(3-500)same time I assure you, and have in some respect  
(3-500)endeavoured to show it, that I retain full sense of the trouble  
(3-500)you have had in our affairs. I would write a longer letter,  
(3-500)but I fear I encroach upon your time, as I have not had  
(3-500)the pleasure to hear from you, which I impute to the  
(3-500)business of this anxious period. It will, I know, give you  
(3-500)pleasure to learn I have got the accommodation I wished.  
(3-500)-I remain, dear Sir, your obedient servant,

(3-500)WALTER SCOTT

(3-500)ABBOTSFORD, 26 Sept. [PM. 1814]

[Constable and Kilpatrick]

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

501

TO REV. R. POLWHELE, KENWYN, TRURO 1

(3-501)EDINBURGH, Sept. 1814

(3-501)MY DEAR SIR,-Baal is neither dead nor sleeping ; he  
(3-501)had only gone a journey which was likely to have landed  
(3-501)him on the coast of Cornwall and near your door in this  
(3-501)case I should have had the honour to have made your  
(3-501)personal acquaintance. I have been engaged for these  
(3-501)two months last upon a pleasure voyage with some friends.  
(3-501)We had a good tight cutter well fitted up and manned,  
(3-501)belonging to the service of the Northern Lighthouses of  
(3-501)which department my friends are Commissioners. We  
(3-501)therefore lived much at our ease and had our motions as  
(3-501)much under our command as winds and waves would  
(3-501)permit. We visited the Shetland and Orkney Isles and  
(3-501)rounding the island by Cape Wrath, wandered for some  
(3-501)time among the Hebrides ; then went to the Irish coast,  
(3-501)and viewed the celebrated Giant's Causeway and would  
(3-501)have pursued our voyage Heaven knows how far, but that  
(3-501)the American privateers were a little too near us, and the  
(3-501)risk of falling in with them cut short our cruise ; otherwise  
(3-501)I might have landed upon the ancient shores of Corinæus  
(3-501)and made the " Fair Isabel 2 " my introduction to the  
(3-501)Bard of the West. I now return the MS. which I grieve  
(3-501)I have detained so long. I hope, however, there will be  
(3-501)no delay in getting it printed by January, which is I  
(3-501)conceive the earliest approved publishing season. I believe  
(3-501)I shall make another adventure myself about the same  
(3-501)time upon a subject of Scottish history ; I have called my  
(3-501)work the "Lord of the Isles." The greater part has been  
(3-501)long written, but I am stupid at drawing ideal scenery,

(3-501)and waited until I should have a good opportunity to  
(3-501)visit or rather re-visit the Hebrides, where the scene is  
(3-501)partly laid.

502            LETTERS OF        1814

(3-502)On my return, I was much shocked by finding I had  
(3-502)lost my amiable and constant friend the Duchess of  
(3-502)Buccleuch-a calamity of unspeakable consequence to  
(3-502)her family, her friends, and the country at large. She  
(3-502)was at once an example to those of her own rank and a  
(3-502)protectress of virtue and merit in those whom fortune had  
(3-502)placed under her. My long intimacy in the family  
(3-502)enabled me to observe some instances of her judgment and  
(3-502)beneficence, which I now can hardly recollect without  
(3-502)tears. I thought to have inscribed to her the work at  
(3-502)which I was labouring ; but, alas ! it will now only  
(3-502)renew my sincere and peculiar share1 in a grief which  
(3-502)is almost national. I beg pardon for intruding this  
(3-502)melancholy subject upon you but it will be long uppermost  
(3-502)in the thoughts of those who shared the friendship  
(3-502)of this lovely and lamented woman. Believe me, my  
(3-502)dear friend, ever most truly yours,      WALTER SCOTT

[Letters of Sir Walter Scott 1832 and Polwhele's Traditions]

TO THOMAS SCOTT

(3-502)[Oct. 1814]

(3-502)DEAR TOM,-A novel here called Waverley, has had  
(3-502)enormous success. I sent you a copy, and will send you  
(3-502)another, with the Lord of the Isles, which will be out at  
(3-502)Christmas. The success which it has had, with some  
(3-502)other circumstances, has induced people

(3-502)" To lay the bantling at a certain door,  
(3-502)Where lying store of faults, they'd fain heap more."<sup>1</sup>

(3-502)You will guess for yourself how far such a report has  
(3-502)credibility ; but by no means give the weight of your  
(3-502)opinion to the Transatlantic public ; for you must know  
(3-502)there is also a counter-report, that you have written the  
(3-502)said Waverley. Send me a novel intermixing your  
(3-502)exuberant and natural humour, with any incidents and  
(3-502)descriptions of scenery you may see-particularly with  
(3-502)characters and traits of manners. I will give it all the

1814            SIR WALTER SCOTT            503

(3-503)cobbling that is necessary, and, if you do but exert  
(3-503)yourself, I have not the least doubt it will be worth 500 ;  
(3-503)and, to encourage you, you may, when you send the MS.,  
(3-503)draw on me for 100, at fifty days' sight-so that your  
(3-503)labours will at any rate not be quite thrown away. You  
(3-503)have more fun and descriptive talent than most people ;  
(3-503)and all that you want-i.e. the mere practice of  
(3-503)composition-I can supply, or the devil's in it. Keep this  
(3-503)matter a dead secret, and look knowing when Waverley  
(3-503)is spoken of. If you are not Sir John Falstaff, you are as  
(3-503)good a man as he, and may therefore face Colville of the  
(3-503)Dale. You may believe I don't want to make you the  
(3-503)author of a book you have never seen ; but if people  
(3-503)will, upon their own judgment, suppose so, and also on  
(3-503)their own judgment give you 500 to try your hand on  
(3-503)a novel, I don't see that you are a pin's-point the worse.  
(3-503)Mind that your MS. attends the draft. I am perfectly  
(3-503)serious and confident, that in two or three months you  
(3-503)might clear the cobs. I beg my compliments to the hero  
(3-503)who is afraid of Jeffrey's scalping knife.<sup>1</sup>

[Lockhart]

## TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-504)DEAR SIR,-I was duly favourd with your obliging  
(3-504)letter with State of W.1 which is quite satisfactory. I  
(3-504)observe I have over-drawn about 36 0 0. Presuming  
(3-504)the expence of advertizing will be somewhat less on the  
(3-504)3rd. Edition the profits divisible will be above 440 to  
(3-504)each party. Now my pressing occasions will oblige me  
(3-504)to anticipate 400 of this by a Drat. on you at six months,  
(3-504)which as the book will be out in a fortnight & is a ready  
(3-504)money article would not I know in the general case be  
(3-504)at all inconvenient to you. In these hard times however  
(3-504)it may be that this may not quite suit you in which case  
(3-504)I can suit my convenience by disposing of copies at sale  
(3-504)price 2 to the extent of 440-being the authors interest  
(3-504)in this new edition. But then the purchaser would I  
(3-504)suspect desire a more effectual share in future editions &  
(3-504)might besides materially interfere with your sale-This  
(3-504)you will consider believing at the same time that it is only  
(3-504)the peculiar circumstances of my situation making it  
(3-504)absolutely necessary to me to realize my funds one way  
(3-504)or other which occasions my offering an alternative of  
(3-504)this nature & that I will have the greatest regret in at all  
(3-504)interfering with your interest in this work either now or  
(3-504)hereafter. I have desired J. B. to talk to you about this

(3-505)matter in case any thing can be hit upon which may  
(3-505)suit us both.

(3-505)Somerville is finishd & I presume deliverd. I have a  
(3-505)claim upon you for one half print & paper & Longman

(3-505)for the other which can be adjusted later in the month if  
(3-505)this present business is closed. Believe me Dear Sir  
(3-505)Yours very truly WALTER SCOTT

(3-505)ABBOTSFORD 9th. October [1814]

[Stevenson and a copy in the Kilpatrick volume]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE, BOOKSELLER, EDINBURGH 1

(3-505)ABBOTSFORD, Oct. 14, 1814

(3-505)DEAR JOHN,-Charles Erskine wishes his money, as he  
(3-505)has made a purchase of land. This is a new perplexity-  
(3-505)for paid he must be forthwith, as his advance was friendly  
(3-505)and confidential. I do not at this moment see how it is to  
(3-505)be raised, but believe I shall find means. In the meanwhile,  
(3-505)it will be necessary to propitiate the Leviathans of  
(3-505)Paternoster-row. My idea is, that you or James should  
(3-505)write to them to the following effect :-That a novel is  
(3-505)offered you by the Author of Waverley ; that the Author  
(3-505)is desirous it should be out before Mr. Scott's poem, or as  
(3-505)soon thereafter as possible ; and that having resolved, as  
(3-505)they are aware, to relinquish publishing, you only wish  
(3-505)to avail yourselves of this offer to the extent of helping off  
(3-505)some of your stock. I leave it to you to consider whether  
(3-505)you should condescend on any particular work to offer

506 LETTERS OF 1814

(3-506)them as bread to their butter-or on any particular  
(3-506)amount-as 500. One thing must be provided, that  
(3-506)Constable shares to the extent of the Scottish sale-they,  
(3-506)however, managing. My reason for letting them have  
(3-506)this scent of roast meat is, in case it should be necessary  
(3-506)for us to apply to them to renew bills in December.

(3-506)Yours,  
[Lockhart]

W. S.

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

(3-506)Oct. 17, 1814

(3-506)DEAR JOHN,-Your expedients are all wretched, as far  
(3-506)as regards me. I never will give Constable, or any one,  
(3-506)room to say I have broken my word with him in the  
(3-506)slightest degree. If I lose everything else, I will at least  
(3-506)keep my honour unblemished ; and I do hold myself  
(3-506)bound in honour to offer him a Waverley, while he shall  
(3-506)continue to comply with the conditions annexed.- I  
(3-506)intend the new novel to operate as something more  
(3-506)permanent than a mere accommodation ; and if I can but  
(3-506)be permitted to do so, I will print it before it is sold to  
(3-506)any one, and then propose, first to Constable and Longman-  
(3-506)second, to Murray and Blackwood-to take the  
(3-506)whole at such a rate as will give them one-half of the fair  
(3-506)profits ; granting acceptances which, upon an edition  
(3-506)of 3000, which we shall be quite authorized to print, will  
(3-506)amount to an immediate command of 1500 ; and to  
(3-506)this we may couple the condition, that they must take  
(3-506)500 or 600 of the old stock. I own I am not solicitous  
(3-506)to deal with Constable alone, nor am I at all bound to  
(3-506)offer him the new novel on any terms ; but he, knowing  
(3-506)of the intention, may expect to be treated with, at least,  
(3-506)although it is possible we may not deal. However, if  
(3-506)Murray and Blackwood were to come forward with any  
(3-506)handsome proposal as to the stock, I should certainly  
(3-506)have no objection to James's giving the pledge of the  
(3-506)Author of W. for his next work. You are like the crane

(3-507)in the fable, when you boast of not having got anything

(3-507)from the business ; you may thank God that it did not  
(3-507)bite your head off. Would to God I were at let-a-be for  
(3-507)let-a-be;-but you have done your best, and so must I.  
(3-507)Yours truly,  
[Lockhart]

W. S.

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE 2

[Extract]

(3-507)17th October 1814  
(3-507)DEAR JOHN,-I received your letter with the astonishing  
(3-507)news of James's utter disregard to his own credit.  
(3-507)He promised to let me have accounts of his prospects,  
(3-507)and consult me upon the management of his cash  
(3-507)affairs, but he has kept his word but lamely. He is even  
(3-507)worse than you, for you generally give a day or two's  
(3-507)notice at least of the chance of dishonour, and this  
(3-507)poinding is little better. His Kelso expedition has proved  
(3-507)a fine one.

[Ballantyne-Humbug Handled]

508 LETTERS OF 1814

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(3-508)I WAS at Bowhill when your most acceptable letter  
(3-508)came here & do not lose a moment in acquainting you  
(3-508)with what pleasure I will receive you & Mrs. Richardson  
(3-508)(whose name should come first) upon the 25th. You  
(3-508)can easily reach us to dinner at five & the postillions from  
(3-508)Bankhouse know the ford well. I trust you will give us  
(3-508)all the time you can spare & look at the banks of Yarrow  
(3-508)Melrose & our other lions wild and tame. I was just  
(3-508)about to make this my request when your letter arrived.  
(3-508)Mrs. Scott sends many kind remembrances and will have

(3-508)much pleasure in an opportunity of making Mrs. Richard-  
(3-508)son's acquaintance. Many thanks for the Cavalleresca 1  
(3-508)book. I may say with the courtier in Timon of Athens  
(3-508)" God bless that good friend he is always sending "-pray  
(3-508)bring it with you though it is giving me ruffles when  
(3-508)wanting a shirt; since for the first time these twenty five

1814 SIR WALTER SCOTT 509

SIR WALTER SCOTT

509

(3-509)years I am positively without a riding horse. Yours in  
(3-509)haste to save post W. SCOTT  
(3-509)ABBOTSFORD 17 October 1814

[Abbotsford Copies]

## TO JOHN MURRAY

(3-509)DEAR SIR,-The dissensions of your great potentates  
(3-509)of literature in the case of Marmion was the only reason  
(3-509)of my not proposing to you to be a sharer in the Lord  
(3-509)of the Isles. From personal regard I would willingly  
(3-509)have given you (since you think it is like to prove  
(3-509)advantageous) the share you wish but you know how disagreeable  
(3-509)it is to be involved in disputes among ones publishers  
(3-509)which you cannot accomodate. In casting about how I  
(3-509)might show you some mark of my sense of former kindness  
(3-509)a certain MS history of Scotland in letters to my children1  
(3-509)has occurrd to me which I consider as a desideratum : it  
(3-509)is upon the plan of Lord Littletons letters as they are  
(3-509)calld. A small experimental edition might be hazarded  
(3-509)in spring without a name not that I am anxious upon  
(3-509)the score of secrecy but because I have been a great  
(3-509)publisher of late. About this I shall be glad to speak  
(3-509)with you & I am happy to find I shall have an opportunity  
(3-509)of seeing you at this place on Wednesday or  
(3-509)Thursday next week which will give me great pleasure

(3-509)as I want to hear about Ellis and Gifford but especially  
(3-509)about Lord Byron.              Yours very truly

(3-509)W. SCOTT

(3-509)ABBOTSFORD 20th October [1814]

(3-509)John Murray Esq.

(3-509)Care of Mr. Blackwood Bookseller Edinburgh

[John Murray]

510            LETTERS    OF            1814

TO MESSRS. CONSTABLE AND CO.1

(3-510)DEAR SIR,-I had your letter with the list of Bills  
(3-510)which is quite satisfactory. I have written to Mr. Ballantyne  
(3-510)to call upon you and make the renewals in the way  
(3-510)that your convenience and the facilities of discount render  
(3-510)most adviseable. I presume it may be adviseable to transfer  
(3-510)part of the credit due upon the three Swift bills to some  
(3-510)of the others so as to get the whole out of the market so  
(3-510)much sooner. But of this you mercantile gentlemen are  
(3-510)best judges. I have many reasons for wishing to have  
(3-510)these transactions as much as possible under my own  
(3-510)eye and will be obliged to you to apply to me directly  
(3-510)when the least dilemma occurs. I think I stated in my  
(3-510)last letter distinctly that I had not the least intention of giving  
(3-510)you any trouble in the way of accommodation for  
(3-510)which indeed I do not foresee I shall have the least  
(3-510)occasion ; our present and future agreements are of  
(3-510)course regulated by their own terms and I shall be at  
(3-510)all times most desirous that you should derive benefit  
(3-510)from them corresponding to the advantage you have

(3-510)afforded us by assisting credit during the last twelvemonth.  
(3-510)I state this very distinctly because I wish you to be  
(3-510)convinced of it. The accompt of W[averley] is very  
(3-510)properly given and I trust we will have more to settle  
(3-510)on the same terms. I trust little odds and ends will  
(3-510)cover the 10 per Cent. which if I mistake not is a general  
(3-510)arrangement with your London Agents. I expect Mr.  
(3-510)John Murray here in a day or two which trifling circumstance  
(3-510)I mention to put you upon your guard against

1814            SIR WALTER SCOTT            511

(3-511)any gossip your brethren in the trade are very active in  
(3-511)setting afloat. His visit relates to matters in which my  
(3-511)Edinburgh friends have not and cannot have any concern.

(3-511)I believe I mentiond to Mr. Constable that Lord Somerville  
(3-511)was to get 30 copies of his book in lieu of the plates  
(3-511)which are very handsome. I should think it right Mr. C.  
(3-511)calld upon his Lordship in Hill Street and inquired  
(3-511)about the plates. Lord Somerville will take it well. I  
(3-511)wish you would say so with my compliments.

(3-511)By the way you have never yet given me a set of Swift  
(3-511)and I cannot recollect whether a box containing some  
(3-511)papers &c. to be returnd to Mr. Hartstonge of Dublin  
(3-511)is with you or Mr. John Ballantyne. I wish you would  
(3-511)inquire however about your shop as I should be much  
(3-511)grieved if they have fallen aside.-I remain, Dear Sir,  
(3-511)Your obedt Servant

WALTER SCOTT

(3-511)ABBOTSFORD 22 Oct. 1814

(3-511)Mr. Caddell.  
[Kilpatrick]

TO MISS CLEPHANE

(3-511)MY DEAR Miss CLEPHANE,-I am very happy to find  
(3-511)you have made out your journey and have found a pleasant  
(3-511)reception1-Your letter was long in reaching me and I  
(3-511)delayd answering it in hope we could have had the  
(3-511)pleasure of saying " Come here "-But we find ourselves  
(3-511)obliged to be in Edinr next week and till today the  
(3-511)Richardson family and a cousin of mine have occupied our  
(3-511)spare apartments. Indeed there is little left to see upon  
(3-511)Tweedside and I am obliged to work like a tiger which

512            LETTERS OF            1814

(3-512)makes a very dull family. So our first meeting will be  
(3-512)in Castle Street. I assure you I know nothing of Waverley  
(3-512)more than the public does-If I had wished to write  
(3-512)good gaelic I should have known where to have applied.  
(3-512)We had a precious calm after quitting Torloisk to punish  
(3-512)us for refusing Mrs. Clephanes kind invitation and I  
(3-512)suppose we have affronted Staffa 1 by leaving the Sound  
(3-512)without seeing him-We saw the Giants causeway which  
(3-512)is not nearly equal to Staffa though a grand thing too in  
(3-512)its way chiefly from the great height of the cliff's streaked  
(3-512)with a variety of strata and ridges of columnar rocks rising  
(3-512)the one above the other. I was much shocked by learning  
(3-512)while on the coast of Ireland the inexpressible misfortune  
(3-512)which her family and all who knew her had sustained in  
(3-512)the loss of the Duchess of Buccleuch. I have been very  
(3-512)much at Bowhill since the Duke seemed to wish it in his  
(3-512)present calamity 2 and I must again be there for a day or  
(3-512)two next week before leaving this place. A letter thus  
(3-512)came here for you but being directed Ashestiel lay at  
(3-512)Selkirk for some time. I now forward it. I have a great  
(3-512)deal to say but as my eyes are getting weak with writing  
(3-512)by candle-light I must refer it to meeting. Mrs. Scott

(3-512)requests kind compliments and hopes to have the pleasure  
(3-512)of seeing you often during your stay in Edinr. Believe  
(3-512)me dear Mrs. Clephane Most truly and respectfully yours  
(3-512)ABBOTSFORD. 29 October 1814. WALTER SCOTT

[Northampton]

1814 SIR WALTER SCOTT 513

TO JOSEPH TRAIN

(3-513)SIR,-I was greatly entertained by your favour containing  
(3-513)an Account of some curious superstitions in  
(3-513)Galloway-the frolics of the flying farmer and the  
(3-513)persecuting spirit deserve well to be recorded in prose  
(3-513)or verse. I did not get your letter until I returned from  
(3-513)a pretty long voyage and have since been engaged with  
(3-513)business partly domestic, partly literary. I am now to  
(3-513)request a favour which I think your interest in Scottish  
(3-513)antiquities will induce you readily to comply with. I  
(3-513)am very desirous to have some account of the present  
(3-513)state of Turnberry Castle 1 -whether any vestiges of it  
(3-513)remain, what is the appearance of the ground, the names  
(3-513)of the neighbouring places, etc. etc. Above all what  
(3-513)are the traditions of the place (if any) concerning its  
(3-513)memorable surprise by Bruce upon his return from the  
(3-513)coast of Ireland in the commencement of the brilliant  
(3-513)part of his career. The purpose of this is to furnish some  
(3-513)hints for notes to a work in which I am presently engaged  
(3-513)and I need not say I will have pleasure in mentioning the  
(3-513)source from which I derive my information. I have only  
(3-513)to add with the modest impudence of a lazy correspondent  
(3-513)that the sooner you can oblige me with an answer if you  
(3-513)can assist me on this subject it will be the greater  
(3-513)obligation to me who am already Your obliged humble servt.  
(3-513)WALTER SCOTT

(3-513)ABBOTSFORD. 7 Novr. 1814.

(3-513)Direct to Edinburgh where I shall be next week by

(3-513)Thursday.

[Mrs. Dunn]

514 LETTERS OF 1814

TO DANIEL TERRY

(3-514)ABBOTSFORD, November 10, 1814

(3-514)MY DEAR TERRY,-I should have long since answered  
(3-514)your kind letter by our friend Young, but he would tell  
(3-514)you of my departure with our trusty and well-beloved  
(3-514)Erskine, on a sort of a voyage to Nova Zembla. Since  
(3-514)my return, I have fallen under the tyrannical dominion  
(3-514)of a certain Lord of the Isles. Those Lords were famous  
(3-514)for oppression in the days of yore, and if I can judge by  
(3-514)the posthumous despotism exercised over me, they have  
(3-514)not improved by their demise. The peine forte et dure is,  
(3-514)you know, nothing in comparison to being obliged to  
(3-514)grind verses ; and so devilish repulsive is my disposition,  
(3-514)that I can never put my wheel into constant and regular  
(3-514)motion, till Ballantyne's devil claps in his proofs, like  
(3-514)the hot cinder which you Bath folks used to clap in beside  
(3-514)an unexperienced turnspit, as a hint to be expeditious in  
(3-514)his duty. O long life to the old hermit of Prague,1 who  
(3-514)never saw pen and ink !-much happier in that negative  
(3-514)circumstance than in his alliance with the niece of King  
(3-514)Gorboduc.

(3-514)To talk upon a blither subject, I wish you saw Abbotsford,

(3-514)which begins this season to look the whimsical, gay,

(3-514)odd cabin, that we had chalked out. I have been obliged  
(3-514)to relinquish Stark's plan, which was greatly too expensive.  
(3-514)So I have made the old farm-house my corps de logis,  
(3-514)with some outlying places for kitchen, laundry, and two  
(3-514)spare bed-rooms, which run along the east wall of the  
(3-514)farm-court, not without some picturesque effect. A  
(3-514)perforated cross, the spoils of the old kirk of Galashiels,  
(3-514)decorates an advanced door, and looks very well. This  
(3-514)little sly bit of sacrilege has given our spare rooms the  
(3-514)name of the chapel. I earnestly invite you to a pew there,

1814                  SIR WALTER SCOTT                  515

(3-515)which you will find as commodious for the purpose of a  
(3-515)nap as you have ever experienced when, under the  
(3-515)guidance of old Mrs. Smollett, you were led to St.  
(3-515)George's, Edinburgh.

(3-515)I have been recommending to John Kemble (I daresay  
(3-515)without any chance of success) to peruse a MS. Tragedy  
(3-515)of Maturin's (author of Montorio :) it is one of those  
(3-515)things which will either succeed greatly or be damned  
(3-515)gloriously, for its merits are marked, deep, and striking,  
(3-515)and its faults of a nature obnoxious to ridicule. He had  
(3-515)our old friend Satan (none of your sneaking St. John  
(3-515)Street devils, but the archfiend himself) brought on the  
(3-515)stage bodily. I believe I have exorcised the foul fiend  
(3-515)-for, though in reading he was a most terrible fellow,  
(3-515)I feared for his reception in public. The last act is ill  
(3-515)contrived. He piddles (so to speak) through a cullender,  
(3-515)and divides the whole horrors of the catastrophe (though  
(3-515)God wot there are enough of them) into a kind of drippity-  
(3-515)droppity of four or five scenes, instead of inundating the  
(3-515)audience with them at once in the finale, with a grand  
(3-515)" gardez l'eau." With all this, which I should say had I  
(3-515)written the thing myself, it is grand and powerful ; the

(3-515)language most animated and poetical; and the characters  
(3-515)sketched with a masterly enthusiasm. Many thanks for  
(3-515)Captain Richard Falconer.1 To your kindness I owe the

516 LETTERS OF 1814

(3-516)two books in the world I most longed to see, not so much  
(3-516)for their intrinsic merits, as because they bring back with  
(3-516)vivid associations the sentiments of my childhood-I  
(3-516)might almost say infancy. Nothing ever disturbed my  
(3-516)feelings more than when, sitting by the old oak table,  
(3-516)my aunt, Lady Raeburn, used to read the lamentable  
(3-516)catastrophe of the ship's departing without Captain  
(3-516)Falconer, in consequence of the whole party making free  
(3-516)with lime-punch on the eve of its being launched. This  
(3-516)and Captain Bingfield,1 I much wished to read once more,  
(3-516)and I owe the possession of both to your kindness. Every  
(3-516)body that I see talks highly of your steady interest with  
(3-516)the public, wherewith, as I never doubted of it, I am  
(3-516)pleased but not surprised. We are just now leaving this  
(3-516)for the winter : the children went yesterday. Tom  
(3-516)Purdie, Finella, and the greyhounds, all in excellent  
(3-516)health ; the latter have not been hunted this season ! ! !  
(3-516)Can add nothing more to excite your admiration. Mrs.  
(3-516)Scott sends her kind compliments.

(3-516)W. SCOTT  
[Lockhart]

SIR WALTER SCOTT 1814 517

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH 1

(3-517)EDINBURGH, 10th November 1814

(3-517)MADAM-I am desired by the Author of Waverley,

(3-517)to acknowledge, in his name, the honour you have done  
(3-517)him by your most flattering approbation of his work-a  
(3-517)distinction which he receives as one of the highest that  
(3-517)could be paid him, and which he would have been proud  
(3-517)to have himself stated his sense of, only that being  
(3-517)impersonal, he thought it more respectful to require my  
(3-517)assistance than to write an anonymous letter.

(3-517)There are very few who have had the opportunities  
(3-517)that have been presented to me, of knowing how very  
(3-517)elevated is the admiration entertained by the Author of  
(3-517)Waverley for the genius of Miss Edgeworth. From the  
(3-517)intercourse that took place betwixt us while the work was  
(3-517)going through my press, I know that the exquisite truth  
(3-517)and power of your characters operated on his mind at  
(3-517)once to excite and subdue it. He felt that the success  
(3-517)of his book was to depend upon the characters, much  
(3-517)more than upon the story ; and he entertained so just  
(3-517)and so high an opinion of your eminence in the management  
(3-517)of both, as to have strong apprehensions of any  
(3-517)comparison which might be instituted betwixt his picture  
(3-517)and story and yours ; besides, that there is a richness and  
(3-517)naivete in Irish character and humour, in which the Scotch  
(3-517)are certainly defective, and which could hardly fail, as he  
(3-517)thought, to render his delineations cold and tame by the  
(3-517)contrast. "If I could but hit Miss Edgeworth's wonderful  
(3-517)power of vivifying all her persons, and making them live  
(3-517)as real beings in your mind, I should not be afraid : "-  
(3-517)Often has the Author of Waverley used such language to

(3-518)me ; and I knew that I gratified him most when I could  
(3-518)say,-" Positively this is equal to Miss Edgeworth."  
(3-518>You will thus judge, Madam, how deeply he must feel  
(3-518)such praise as you have bestowed upon his efforts. I

(3-518)believe he himself thinks the Baron the best drawn  
(3-518)character in his book-I mean the Bailie-honest Bailie  
(3-518)Macwheeble. He protests it is the most true, though from  
(3-518)many causes he did not expect it to be the most popular.  
(3-518)It appears to me, that amongst so many splendid portraits,  
(3-518)all drawn with such strength and truth, it is more  
(3-518)easy to say which is your favourite, than which is best.  
(3-518)Mr. Henry Mackenzie agrees with you in your objection  
(3-518)to the resemblance to Fielding. He says, you should  
(3-518)never be forced to recollect, maugre all its internal evidence  
(3-518)to the contrary, that such a work is a work of fiction,  
(3-518)and all its fine creations but of air. The character of  
(3-518)Rose is less finished than the author had at one period  
(3-518)intended ; but I believe the characters of humour grew  
(3-518)upon his liking, to the prejudice, in some degree, of those  
(3-518)of a more elevated and sentimental kind. Yet what can  
(3-518)surpass Flora, and her gallant brother ?

(3-518)I am not authorized to say-but I will not resist my  
(3-518)impulse to say to Miss Edgeworth, that another novel,  
(3-518)descriptive of more ancient manners still, may be expected  
(3-518)ere long from the Author of Waverley. But I request  
(3-518)her to observe, that I say this in strict confidence-not  
(3-518)certainly meaning to exclude from the knowledge of what  
(3-518)will give them pleasure, her respectable family.

(3-518)Mr. Scott's poem, the Lord of the Isles, promises fully  
(3-518)to equal the most admired of his productions. It is, I  
(3-518)think, equally powerful, and certainly more uniformly  
(3-518)polished and sustained. I have seen three cantos. It  
(3-518)will consist of six.

(3-518)I have the honour to be, Madam, with the utmost  
(3-518)admiration and respect, your most obedient and most  
(3-518)humble servant,

JAMES BALLANTYNE

[Lockhart]

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

519

TO JOSEPH TRAIN 1

(3-519)DEAR SIR,-Your information was extremely interesting  
(3-519)and acceptable particularly that which related to the  
(3-519)supposed supernatural appearance of the fire which I hope  
(3-519)to make some use of it gives a fine romantic colour to the  
(3-519)whole story.-Now I have a question or two to trouble  
(3-519)you with, I observe the metrical history of Bruce (by  
(3-519)Barbour who lived near the period) says the fire was  
(3-519)kindled on Turnbury Neuk. Does this correspond with  
(3-519)the situation of the Bogle Brae ? or what is the exact  
(3-519)position of the Bogle Brae with regard to the Castle, to  
(3-519)the sea, and to the Isle of Arran ? Barbour calls the  
(3-519)person whom Bruce detached as his confidant, Cuthbert,  
(3-519)but these [are] slight discrepancies, considering the  
(3-519)remoteness of the event.- If any other tradition should  
(3-519)come to your knowledge respecting this remarkable story,  
(3-519)I will beg you to continue your kindness in forwarding it,  
(3-519)for as the Applications of Charity usually conclude,-  
(3-519)" the smallest donation will be thankfully accepted." I  
(3-519)remain. Sir, Your obliged Servant,

(3-519)WALTER SCOTT

(3-519)EDINBURGH, 22d. Nov. 1814.

[Mrs. Dunn]

TO LADY ABERCORN

(3-519)MY DEAR FRIEND,-I should be most unjustifiable  
(3-519)indeed were I capable for a moment of forgetting your

(3-520)kindness & friendship & I will venture to hope that you  
(3-520)have not put such a construction upon my ungracious  
(3-520)silence, which would have been long since broken had  
(3-520)it been either easy or useful to write up occurrences which  
(3-520)have since happened & in which your Ladyship will not  
(3-520)doubt my deep & sincere sympathy. I trusted to your  
(3-520)goodness to let me hear from you when the renewal of  
(3-520)my correspondance under better & happier auspices  
(3-520)might afford you some amusement-Charlotte held a  
(3-520)committee of table linen with the assistance of Mrs.  
(3-520)Kemble & the result was that there was none in Edinburgh  
(3-520)at that time which she thought likely to maintain  
(3-520)the reputation of our Scottish manufacture. She has  
(3-520)now formed what she thinks a very handsome one & we  
(3-520)will send it to Mr. Wright to be forwarded & he will  
(3-520)know the Marquis's direction in town as I have a notion  
(3-520)the family is not now in St. James Square. I hope it will  
(3-520)come safe & give satisfaction.

(3-520)My own life has been draind away as usual in business  
(3-520)literary labour & lounging about. This summer I had  
(3-520)an opportunity of making a very pleasant tour around the  
(3-520)northern part of the Island visiting Shetland Orkney  
(3-520)the northern extremity of Scotland the Western Islands  
(3-520)very thoroughly & then making a run to the coast of  
(3-520)Ireland where we attempted to go up to Derry but were  
(3-520)prevented by bailing winds & want of time. We  
(3-520)saw the Giants causeway however which is a scene of  
(3-520)astonishing grandeur. We returned to Grenock after  
(3-520)an absence of six weeks in which we had seen a great  
(3-520)deal & as we had an excellent yacht belonging to the  
(3-520)public service well-armd & man'd & fitted up for  
(3-520)accomodation in the most comfortable manner. So

(3-520)that we lived very happily on board & went ashore  
(3-520)whenever & wherever we had a mind. I only regret  
(3-520)that I did not get as far as St. Kilda but we were told  
(3-520)that the rough weather would have rendered landing,  
(3-520)out of the question. My principal view in this tour was

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

521

(3-521)to collect materials for improving a poem I have had  
(3-521)long lying by me calld the Lord of the Isles. I am very  
(3-521)anxious it should be tolerable as it embraces a very  
(3-521)interesting period of Scottish history. I hope to send it  
(3-521)to you by Xmas. Swift who rode me like Sinbad's old  
(3-521)man of the sea for so many years is now sent to his fate.  
(3-521)I wishd to have sent your Ladyship and to one or two  
(3-521)other friends a copy of the life but there were too few  
(3-521)thrown off so that I could not have that satisfaction  
(3-521)without breaking the booksellers sets. It will be the last  
(3-521)of my editorial labours that I am determined upon.

(3-521)My little cottage begins now to look neat [?] & when  
(3-521)the wood gets up will soon have a very pleasant appearance.  
(3-521)I have the vanity to think that there has been  
(3-521)rarely a more rapid alteration for the better within two  
(3-521)years.

(3-521)Charlotte begs her most respectful compliments & will  
(3-521)be anxious to hear whether she has been successful in her  
(3-521)commission. I beg to be respectfully remembered to the  
(3-521)Marquis & am with the greatest sincerity my dear Lady  
(3-521)Abercorn, Your truly respectful & attachd friend

(3-521)WALTER SCOTT

(3-521)EDINR. 22 November 1814.

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE LORD MONTAGU, BOWHILL,  
BY SELKIRK

(3-521)MY DEAR LORD,-I hope Lady Montagu's good opinion  
(3-521)of me (lawyer though I have been) is too deeprooted to  
(3-521)be shaken by the suspicious circumstance of her  
(3-521)commission having been much more slowly answerd than  
(3-521)I could have wishd. But my iron-monger is too great a  
(3-521)man to attend to small commissions from which I infer  
(3-521)he will be a very little man one of these days. However  
(3-521)we have hunted him to bay and I have every reason to  
(3-521)hope Lady Douglas has had her chairs some time since

522

LETTERS OF

1814

(3-522)at least they were sent off three Weeks ago. To be sure  
(3-522)ready money is a dangerous commodity in a lawyers  
(3-522)hands but I have lost so many of my professional habits  
(3-522)that I am e'en angry at the man because I cannot get  
(3-522)his bill.

(3-522)But I have a cruel counter petition to your Lordship  
(3-522)both as respects your English & Scottish descent and  
(3-522)your own regard for letters-It is that you will subscribe  
(3-522)for a copy of the poems of Barbours Robert Bruce & Blind  
(3-522)Harrays histy. of Sir William Wallace although I fear it  
(3-522)will cost your Lordship some money. Tillotson would  
(3-522)have divided the reasons for my request thus-

(3-522)FIRST OF THE WORK.

(3-522)They are certainly the two most spirited epics considering  
(3-522)their date that ever honord the early history of any  
(3-522)country. And they have been hitherto publishd in a shape

(3-522)equally inaccurate and void of the necessary elucidation.  
(3-522)Moreover it is a work which can hardly be carried  
(3-522)through without encouragement of a different kind than  
(3-522)that likely to be afforded by public sale being caviare to  
(3-522)the multitude.

#### (3-522)SECONDLY OF THE EDITOR

(3-522)who is Dr. Robert Jameson author of the Scottish Dicty.  
(3-522)learnd with the most learnd and a prodigy of modern  
(3-522)days since he has brought up about a dozen & half of  
(3-522)children, collected coins & medals & formd a library  
(3-522)upon the income of a seceding clergyman certainly scarce  
(3-522) 200 a year.

#### (3-522)THIRDLY OF LORD MONTAGU

(3-522)to whom the doing a kind thing to a man of poverty and  
(3-522)worth would be sufficient motive without the interest  
(3-522)which his ancestors claim in the history.

(3-522)The practical application of these doctrines will I think  
(3-522)be sumd up in six guineas, if the work gets forward which  
(3-522)will depend upon the encouragement given.

1814                    SIR WALTER SCOTT                    523

(3-523)My respectful compliments attend Lady Montagu the  
(3-523)Duke and family. As his Grace has succeeded in getting  
(3-523)rid of Mr. Park I think Bowhill may be made one of the  
(3-523)most beautiful things of the kind in Scotland. Ever  
(3-523)my dear Lord Your Lordships truly respectful & faithful  
(3-523)Servant

(3-523)WALTER SCOTT

(3-523)EDINR. 9th Decr. [1814]

[Buckleuch]

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

(3-523)EDINR. 9th Decr. 1814

(3-523)MY DEAR HARTSTONGE,-I have been as busy, not as  
(3-523)one bee, but as a whole hive, or I would long since have  
(3-523)written to thank you for the various tokens of your kind  
(3-523)remembrance. The Drawings are truly beautiful, and  
(3-523)the damage which the elegant commode sustained in [a  
(3-523)gap in the copy} care was of a nature easily repaired. I am  
(3-523)glad the box has cast up safe. I promise you I did not  
(3-523)neglect immediately making enquiry after it, and received  
(3-523)the satisfactory information that it reached Molesworth  
(3-523)Street in safety- I will soon send you the Lord of the  
(3-523)Isles a [a gap]1 4to. But Quartos are the fashion, for I  
(3-523)have just this instant received Lucien Bonaparte's Epique  
(3-523)in 2-4to. Volumes, so that the Emperor may say with  
(3-523)Peter Pindars Dutchman,

(3-523)Mine Broder is de bestest Poet,  
(3-523)Him cannot fail to please,  
(3-523)For he have written one book,  
(3-523)As big as all this cheese.

(3-523)I am like to remain a mere admirer of the exterior of  
(3-523)these Volumes, for French verse always sounds to me  
(3-523)like the sing-song of a Tinsmith's Hammer, and I doubt  
(3-523)whether the interest of a long Epique, in all the forms [and]

(3-524)no less than thirty Cantos, is likely to reconcile me to

(3-524)the inharmonious sound of the Versification. The  
(3-524)French language is certainly the most unfit for Poetry  
(3-524)that ever was uttered. I do not believe there are 20 words  
(3-524)in the language, that can be properly termed poetical,  
(3-524)that is that are not equally used in Poetry or Prose,  
(3-524)and this alone gives poverty and meanness to their  
(3-524)verses. The Poem is inscribed to the Pope, with the  
(3-524)deepest expressions of affection and regard. Southey  
(3-524)has brought out a noble Poem entitled Roderick King of  
(3-524)the Goths-it is truly a grand exertion, and comprehends  
(3-524)some of the finest subjects for painting I have ever read.  
(3-524)You will be surprized to hear I was on the coast of  
(3-524)Ireland this summer, as far as the Giant's Causeway,  
(3-524)which is immensely fine. I had a wandering voyage of  
(3-524)it in Light house Yacht, which circumnavigated all  
(3-524)Scotland ; and visited what ever was interesting on the  
(3-524)mainland or Islands-The sea agreed with me very well,  
(3-524)our accomodations were excellent, and the Commissioners  
(3-524)on board being very intimate Friends, indulged me, as  
(3-524)well as themselves in going where our curiosity called us.  
(3-524)We ran up Loch Foyle with a view of visiting Derry so  
(3-524)famous for its defence at the time of the Revolution, but  
(3-524)the wind was unfavourable, and about that time I heard  
(3-524)of the death of a Friend, which made me extremely  
(3-524)desirous to return to Scotland-otherwise I believe we  
(3-524)would have come on to Dublin. We had too some little  
(3-524)alarm from an American Cruiser, and were twice obliged  
(3-524)to prepare for fighting- I am very glad to observe that  
(3-524)you have been spending your time pleasantly at Cork.  
(3-524)Were it not for my Family, and the extraordinary expense,  
(3-524)which increases I think yearly, I know few modes of  
(3-524)spending my time that would give me so much pleasure  
(3-524)as travelling. But I have no time to spin out my letter,  
(3-524)and must conclude myself as usual Your's

(3-524)W. S.

[Abbotsford Copies]

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1814

525

TO JAMES ELLIS, OF OTTERBORNE

(3-525)MY DEAR SIR,-I have been long your debtor as a  
(3-525)Correspondent and otherwise having to thank you for the  
(3-525)Chorographia 1 as well as for your letter. I find I have the  
(3-525)chorographia in the Harleian miscellany and cannot  
(3-525)therefore in conscience deprive you of your copy and will  
(3-525)take some safe opportunity to return it but your midland  
(3-525)and retired situation makes access to it not very easy for  
(3-525)parcels. I will therefore send it with a parcel of another  
(3-525)description to John Bell, Bookseller at Newcastle our  
(3-525)Brother Antiquary-I have not yet made out my sketch  
(3-525)of Otterburne having been busy with a new poem the  
(3-525)Lord of the Isles of which I hope to send you soon a  
(3-525)Copy. I begin to be impatient about Bedingfield and  
(3-525)Pickering. I trust the work is going on although your  
(3-525)communication with the press must be often interrupted.  
(3-525)This year I made a very pleasant tour with a Committee  
(3-525)of the Commissioners of the Northern Lighthouses who  
(3-525)resemble the Trinity House of London in their duties

526            LETTERS    OF            1814

(3-526)and powers. We made a Complete Circuit of the northern  
(3-526)part of the Island visiting the Shetland and Orkney  
(3-526)Islands touching at many places on the main land-  
(3-526)in Sutherland & Argyleshire and the Western Isles. As  
(3-526)we had a Yacht fitted up for accomodation belonging to  
(3-526)the service and were completely well man'd we carried  
(3-526)on our proceedings in a great stile of convenience. I  
(3-526)agreed very well with the sea upon which we continued  
(3-526)for six weeks. The rest of my vacation was spent at

(3-526)Abbotsford which begins now to be a little comfortable  
(3-526)if you will take a ride over the border next summer we  
(3-526)will have a comfortable bed for Mrs. E. and you and I  
(3-526)will stand showman to all the curious places in my  
(3-526)neighbourhood.

(3-526)Pray what is become of the young man who wrote the  
(3-526)Reedwater Minstrel.1 I laid my hands on it the other day  
(3-526)and cannot help admiring its rythmical topography which  
(3-526)has drawn many proper names into poetical order. I  
(3-526)think Mr. Davidson who gave me the Book told me he  
(3-526)was infirm and indigent. I cannot yet digest the fate of  
(3-526)Robin of Redesdale 2 poor old fellow. I little thought our  
(3-526)adventure in quest of him would have brought him to  
(3-526)untimely destruction after having occupied his secluded  
(3-526)situation for many centuries. I wish you would keep an  
(3-526)eye on the perpetrator-he certainly cannot come to a  
(3-526)good end-a halter is greatly too good for him. I would  
(3-526)certainly condemn him to the peine forte et dure of the  
(3-526)old English law and apply the fragments of Robin to press  
(3-526)him to Death or if he rides I wish a good portion of him  
(3-526)in his best geldings fore foot shoe or in his own bladder if  
(3-526)he is a sedentary person. And after so many maledictions  
(3-526)I beg you ever more to mark whether after such an  
(3-526)enormity he goes quietly to his Grave like other men.

(3-527)Mrs. Scott begs her compliments to Mrs. Ellis & I am  
(3-527)always dear Sir Very truly yours           WALTER SCOTT

(3-527)EDINB. 15 December 1814  
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(3-527)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,-I hope Mrs. Richardson got  
(3-527)safe up to town and experienced no inconvenience from  
(3-527)the fatigue of the journey which she did not appear very  
(3-527)able to encounter. My principal cause of writing however  
(3-527)is a petty matter of business. I have got a great deal of  
(3-527)Bookseller's money to receive at this term and have made  
(3-527)my arrangements to pay some balance of the price of  
(3-527)Abbotsford &c. But I find it would be troublesome to  
(3-527)get all my bills which amount to upward of 2000  
(3-527)discounted here & it occurred to me that perhaps to the  
(3-527)extent of two or 300 might be negotiated in London.  
(3-527)They are at 3 or 4 months but I could get them made  
(3-527)somewhat shorter and drawn payable in London- Can  
(3-527)you aid me in this matter without stepping out of your  
(3-527)way- I do not, you will understand, want any advance  
(3-527)as loan of money but only the advantage of having my  
(3-527)bills discounted without asking favours here. The late  
(3-527)bankruptcy of Doig and Stevenson has occasioned a  
(3-527)certain check upon this species of credit not very  
(3-527)convenient to those whose fee-farms lie on Parnassus. But  
(3-527)as I have been a very successful cultivator of the barren  
(3-527)Mount I must not grumble at a momentary puzzle. Only  
(3-527)do not let this put you to the least inconvenience unless it  
(3-527)is what can be done quite quietly & without puzzle for  
(3-527)it is a matter of convenience but by no means of essential  
(3-527)necessity.

(3-527)I hope you will remember my kindest compliments to  
(3-527)Mrs. Baillie. I intend her a long letter but some divine  
(3-527)says that " Pandemonium is paved with good intentions "

(3-528)-Wilson was with me after you left us and has made a  
(3-528)very pretty sketch of our cottage. I will find means to  
(3-528)send it if Mrs. Richardson should find time to do Abbotsford

(3-528)the honour which the inclement weather interrupted.

(3-528)Ever dear Richardson Yours very sincerely

(3-528)EDIN 18 Dec 1814

WALTER SCOTT

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-528)DEAR SIR,-Agreeable to what I mentiond last week

(3-528)I take the freedom to draw on you for 600 @ 6 months

(3-528)amount in copies of Lord of Isles. This will at my guess

(3-528)be @ 100-over what is due upon the 4to. so must be

(3-528)considerd to accot. of both editions. The whole is now

(3-528)set up except a sheet or two of notes which Mr. Ballantyne

(3-528>wishes me to add to bring the work to the size of Lady of

(3-528)[the] Lake. He will have them this day. If the sale of the

(3-528)poem should so far disappoint that your bills do not come

(3-528)in to meet the above or nearly so any part of it may be

(3-528)renewd in terms of our bargain.

(3-528)I believe we must also be troublesome to you to accept

(3-528)for the printers accot. this week instead of next an

(3-528)accomodation which I do not doubt that you will readily grant

(3-528)Messrs. Ballantyne as the ballance of this sort of accomodation

(3-528)is at present very much in their favour. Believe me

(3-528)Dear Sir Very truly Yours

WALTER SCOTT

(3-528)EDINR. 19 Decr. [1814]

(3-528)I meant to have calld but am prevented by the rain.

(3-528)Jo: B. will explain anything you want to know about the

(3-528)above.

[Stevenson]

## TO ROBERT SOUTHEY

(3-529)I HAD a most valuable proof of your friendly remembrance,  
(3-529)some months ago, in the poem of Don Roderick.<sup>1</sup>  
(3-529)I know no instance in which your genius has been more  
(3-529)successfully and honourably employ'd, and the high tone  
(3-529)of poetry mingled with the most generous feelings of  
(3-529)patriotism and private virtue would hand you down to  
(3-529)posterity one of the highest of British poets, had you  
(3-529)never written another line. I will not be tempted to say  
(3-529)more upon this subject, except just to mention the interest  
(3-529)with which I again perused those passages which I had  
(3-529)heard you read at Keswick, and how much I was pleased  
(3-529)to find that my memory, not quite so retentive as in early  
(3-529)youth, had upon this occasion served me faithfully. I  
(3-529)have also to thank you for your official lyrics, which will  
(3-529)make up a trio of real poets who have worn the laurel,  
(3-529)Spenser, Dryden, and you. Your task will in future be  
(3-529)more difficult, for in these piping days of peace what  
(3-529)can you find to say-and our transatlantic campaigns have  
(3-529)been so managed as to afford few subjects of poetry as  
(3-529)laurels for our generals. It is a very humbling consideration  
(3-529)that after having faced the lion, we should still be  
(3-529)exposed to be gnawed by the rat but it is the natural  
(3-529)consequence of despising an enemy,-a consequence of  
(3-529)national pride which has ever been its own severe  
(3-529)punishment.

(3-529)My own vacation was partly spent in a very pleasant  
(3-529)voyage round the coast and islands of Scotland, of which  
(3-529)we made a very complete survey, comprehending Zetland,  
(3-529)Orkney, the Hebrides, and the remarkably wild and  
(3-529)mountainous deserts "of Sutherland and Ross. One cave  
(3-529)I saw in particular, which I think greatly exceeds anything  
(3-529)of the kind I ever heard of. There is an exterior cavern

(3-529)of great height and breadth and depth, like the vault of a  
(3-529)cathedral. Within this huge cave, and opening by a sort  
(3-529)of portal, closed halfway up with a ledge of rock, we got

530 LETTERS OF 1814

(3-530)access to a second cavern, an irregular circle in form, and  
(3-530)completely filled with water. This was supplied by a  
(3-530)considerable brook which fell from the height of at least  
(3-530)eighty feet, through a small aperture in the rocky roof of  
(3-530)the cave. The effect of the twilight, composed of such  
(3-530)beams as could find their way through the cascade as it  
(3-530)fell, was indescribably grand. We hoisted a boat into  
(3-530)this subterranean lake, and pursued the adventure by  
(3-530)water and land for a great way under ground. Another  
(3-530)cave which we visited in the isle of Eigg was strewed with  
(3-530)human bones and skulls. The whole inhabitants of the  
(3-530)isle having taken refuge in it to escape from the fury of the  
(3-530)Macleods, whom they had offended, their lurking-place  
(3-530)was discovered, and fire was maintained at the mouth of  
(3-530)the cavern until every man and mother's son was suffocated.  
(3-530)What a fine subject for Coleridge ! This pleasant  
(3-530)adventure only chanced about 150 years ago, as far as  
(3-530)we could discover.

(3-530)I think you will now be mourning for the affairs of  
(3-530)Spain. Surely the same Ferdinand the Beloved is like  
(3-530)the man, who when a friend had snatched down a  
(3-530)fowling-piece, and successfully defended his home against  
(3-530)robbers, afterwards very gratefully went to law with him  
(3-530)for spoiling the lock of the gun. In two or three days, or  
(3-530)rather next week, I will send you a thumping quarto being  
(3-530)entitled and called The Lord of the Isles.

(3-530)I was much disappointed at my absence from Abbotsford  
(3-530)when Wordsworth called. I should have been

(3-530)particularly happy to have shaken him by the hand.  
(3-530)Adieu my dear Southee you have better things to do  
(3-530)than to read long letters although I have nothing better  
(3-530)to do than to write them unless I rather chuse to listen to  
(3-530)a long dry pleading upon an abstract point of Scottish  
(3-530)law which is going on at the bar at this moment. Yours  
(3-530)very truly

WALTER SCOTT

(3-530)EDINR. 22 December 1814  
[Abbotsford Copies]

1814 SIR WALTER SCOTT 531

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(3-531)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,-Many thanks to you for your  
(3-531)two kind letters & your obliging interference with Coutts  
(3-531)which is very convenient at this pay term. Old Mr.  
(3-531)Coutts 1 & my father were relations, second cousins I  
(3-531)believe. I had a very handsome letter from the old gentleman  
(3-531)though then in family distress by Lord Bute's death-

(3-531)Nothing can be more delightful to me than to hear of  
(3-531)the well-being of our dear & immortal Joanna, whose  
(3-531)good opinion of every kind I prize at least as highly as  
(3-531)any good fortune that can befall me. I trust we shall  
(3-531)be drinking a cup of tea some day in April next for I  
(3-531)seriously propose a skirmish to London with my wife &  
(3-531)daughter. I have got the sketch of Abbotsford it is very  
(3-531)clever indeed. I will bring it up with me. In a few days  
(3-531)I trust you will receive the Lord of the Isles a thumping  
(3-531)4to but not so large a babe as Lucian Bonaparte who  
(3-531)has been prolific enough to bring forth twins. It is a  
(3-531)cruel dull job that same French Epic and the cursed  
(3-531)ting tang at the end of the lines reminds me of the clatter  
(3-531)of a tinsmith at work. As for the poetry I can say little

(3-531)not having been able to get very far in the book-there is  
(3-531)a poverty in the French Language singularly ill adapted  
(3-531)for the lofty rhyme- I do not believe there are twenty  
(3-531)words in the language which can be considered as set  
(3-531)apart for poetical use, so you have them eternally inventing  
(3-531)& amplifying their ordinary prose language. Are  
(3-531)not you sensible of the difference between language and  
(3-531)language when turning from even the best French Poets to  
(3-531)the richness of the Italians. The difference in their music  
(3-531)or in their painting is scarce more remarkable-it is  
(3-531)positive repose & enjoyment-there is something hard &  
(3-531)meagre & cold & affected in the French diction that  
(3-531)might remind one of the polar climate of Mandeville

532            LETTERS     OF            1814

(3-532)where the very words were frozen & required to be  
(3-532)thawed before they could be understood. And so much  
(3-532)for Squire Lucian whose battles will hardly make such a  
(3-532)noise in the world as his brother's have done. You  
(3-532)will see a new work advertized by Author of Waverly.  
(3-532)I am told it is from materials put into his hand by a  
(3-532)friend-this entre nous-Jeffery hath behaved very genteel  
(3-532)to the said Waverly. Is Tom Campbell returned & what  
(3-532)news does he bring. I should like much once more to  
(3-532)shake his hand. I hope we shall have his lectures  
(3-532)presently in print. I should like very much to see them.  
(3-532)Believe me dear Richardson Most truly yours.

(3-532)WALTER SCOTT  
(3-532)EDINR 23 Dec 1814

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(3-532)MY DEAR SIR,-I have glanced over Marmion and do  
(3-532)not see any thing to change. Only I have begd Jas.  
(3-532)Ballantyne to correct by the Second edition if possible  
(3-532)as it was revised with some care. I am going to Abbotsford  
(3-532)for the rest of this week to refresh the machine by  
(3-532)a little exercise of which I have much need. When  
(3-532)I return I hope we will have a gaudeamus over the Lord  
(3-532)of Isles in Castle Street. Believe me Very truly yours

(3-532)W. SCOTT  
(3-532)CASTLE STREET Xmas day [1814]

[Stevenson]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

(3-532)MY DEAR CHARLES,-The death of Archd. Ferrier W.S.1  
(3-532)obliges me to remain in town to perform the Parliament  
(3-532)House duty his father being confined of course and no

SIR WALTER SCOTT      1814      533

(3-533)other clerk of Session in town but he & I. I send the  
(3-533)processes to Selkirk by this coach-also a precognition  
(3-533)in the case of a man who has drawn a false bill on a person  
(3-533)named Neilson in Liverpool. Expecting to be at Selkirk  
(3-533)myself on Wednesday. I wrote to Neilson the drawer  
(3-533)desiring him to inform me positively whether or no the  
(3-533)man had any concern with him or title to suppose his  
(3-533)bill would be accepted. I desired him to answer this  
(3-533)letter addressing to me at the Sheriff Clerks office Selkirk.  
(3-533)If it arrive you will open it & examine the man more  
(3-533)particularly than Camiestone has : commit him if it  
(3-533)appears he has been swindling and send the precognition  
(3-533)in to be laid before the crown folks here. I trust to be  
(3-533)out next week instead of this. Yours truly

(3-533)W. SCOTT

(3-533)26 Decr. [1814]

(3-533)My wife begs you will send up the order to Tom Purdie

(3-533)on the other side-You will observe it is a matter of life &

(3-533)death.

[Curle]

TO MISS SUSAN E. FERRIER

(3-533)[December 1814]

(3-533)MY DEAR Miss FERRIER,-I had just written to say that

(3-533)Mrs. Scott's indisposition would have detained us here

(3-533)this week independent of the late calamity. At any rate

(3-533)I would rather never have gone out of Edinburgh in my

(3-533)life than consulted my own amusement at the expense of

(3-533)your kind and worthy father's feelings in such a moment.

(3-533)Accept our deep and sincere sympathy and believe me

(3-533)most faithfully and respectfully your obedient servant,

(3-533)W. SCOTT

[Memoir of Susan Ferrier]

534            LETTERS     OF            1814

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE LORD MONTAGU, BOWHILL,  
SELKIRK

[Private]

(3-534)[27th (postmark) December 1814]

(3-534)MY DEAR LORD MONTAGU,-I expected I should have

(3-534)been at Abbotsford this evening and at Bowhill probably  
(3-534)on Wednesday but the death of a gentleman the son of  
(3-534)one of my colleagues has detaind me to attend to office  
(3-534)business. Will your Lordship have the goodness to look  
(3-534)over the lines on the other side of this proof sheet.1 You  
(3-534)will easily conjecture to what they allude-an intention  
(3-534)of mine with respect to the poem which has been renderd  
(3-534)vain by the event which has been so generally  
(3-534)calamitous.

(3-534)I wish your Lordship to tell me whether you think the  
(3-534)allusion will give any pain to the Duke or whether it  
(3-534)may afford him a sort of satisfaction however melancholy.  
(3-534)You know I have no feelings as an author though  
(3-534)sufficiently sensitive as a friend. The late Duchess honord

1814

SIR WALTER SCOTT

535

(3-535)me with no common share other confidence & friendship  
(3-535)and I cannot think of her even in writing these lines  
(3-535)without feelings of exquisite regret & sorrow-in fact  
(3-535)fate beyond the limits of my own fire-side could not have  
(3-535)made so deep a breach upon me-This is the apology  
(3-535)for the attempt but the propriety of the publication must  
(3-535)remain with your Lordship who I know will be candid in  
(3-535)giving your opinion concerning the way in which it is  
(3-535)most likely to affect your brother. I hope to get to  
(3-535)Abbotsford next week and will certainly in that case be  
(3-535)at Bowhill and will then tell your Lordship all I can about  
(3-535)your queries-Excuse the mode in which I write as I am  
(3-535)afraid of going beyond privilege in point of weight &  
(3-535)favour me with a line in answer when it suits your  
(3-535)convenience. Most truly and respectfully your Lordships  
(3-535)faithful humble Servant

(3-535)WALTER SCOTT

[Buckleuch]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(3-535)N.D. [1814]

(3-535)MY DEAR MRS. BAILLIE If twenty years at the bar and  
(3-535)within the bar had left me any blushes they would  
(3-535)absolutely burn the paper when I sit down to write to  
(3-535)you. But you are aware I have been very busy and that  
(3-535)besides I have been a wanderer on the face not of the  
(3-535)earth but of the ocean for a good part of my usual play  
(3-535)time. I assure you I can tell you something of deserts  
(3-535)vast & antres dire though I was not so fortunate as to  
(3-535)meet any of the honest folks whose heads grow beneath  
(3-535)their shoulders.<sup>1</sup> Tales of mermaids however we had many  
(3-535)and saw the man who had seen a sea-snake big enough  
(3-535)to girdle the earth for what I know. But what I was  
(3-535)particularly delighted with was to find that the sea  
(3-535)agreed with me so very well that I may venture a little

536            LETTERS    OF            1814

(3-536)voyage whenever I have a mind. We were six weeks  
(3-536)upon our tour and [visited] almost every remarkable place  
(3-536)in Orkney Zetland and the Hebrides. What was not  
(3-536)quite so promising a sight we saw an Americain [sic]  
(3-536)that same Peacock with the fiery tail which annoyd  
(3-536)the trade so much in the channel between Britain and  
(3-536)Ireland we were prepared to run as well as we could  
(3-536)and fight when we could not help ourselves when a  
(3-536)breeze and ridge of rocks to our leeward stood our friend  
(3-536)and we got off for the fright.

(3-536)So you have retired from your former prefix of Miss

(3-536)Joanna Baillie & have adopted the more grave  
(3-536)appellation of Mrs. Well you may call yourself what  
(3-536)you please on the backs of letters and visiting cards but  
(3-536)I will warrant you never get posterity to tack either Miss  
(3-536)or Mrs. to the quakerlike Joanna Baillie.-We would as  
(3-536)soon have William Shakespeare Esqr.

(3-536)Richardson was with us one day or two in summer  
(3-536)with his wife who seems very pleasing but was then in  
(3-536)delicate health with a long journey before her. I am  
(3-536)glad to find she got through it well. I shewd Richardson  
(3-536)the pinasters-they had sufferd much by the extreme  
(3-536)drought of the season but came about a good deal in  
(3-536)November. I intend in humble imitation of the Hermit  
(3-536)Fincal in the tales of the Ginij to dedicate a seat to you  
(3-536)in my bowers that are to be. I hope John Richardson  
(3-536)gave a favourable account of them. I assure you though  
(3-536)I cannot pretend to walk under their shade {sic} of them  
(3-536)yet I might find some which would shadow me were I  
(3-536)to lie down neath them and you must be aware that this  
(3-536)is the more classical and interesting posture of the two.  
(3-536)In the meantime we look bare enough. But I will take  
(3-536)care they shall make the most of their time and grow very  
(3-536)fast if you will promise to come down with your sister and  
(3-536)see them next season. I trust however we shall meet  
(3-536)before that for I intend to be in London this spring and  
(3-536)hope to bring my wife and eldest girl with me. Sophia

(3-537)is a very good girl and like her namesake in Tom Jones  
(3-537)plays and sings papa to sleep after dinner. Only I have  
(3-537)the Bonny Earl of Murray, Hughie Graeme, Gil Morrice  
(3-537)and so forth instead of Bobbing Joan and St. George for  
(3-537)England which soothed the slumbers of honest Squire  
(3-537)Western. She only croons after all.

(3-537)I must not forget to tell you with what pleasure I would  
(3-537)do anything (except maintain a regular correspondence) to  
(3-537)oblige good Dr. Clarke who is a very ingenious and most  
(3-537)worthy person. I am sorry he should in the least doubt  
(3-537)my continued regard but when I am apologizing for not  
(3-537)writing to you it is not likely I should have been very  
(3-537)regular in writing to others. But I will write to the  
(3-537)worthy Doctor and make my apology.

(3-537)I am very curious to know what progress tragedy has  
(3-537)been making and when I am to have a peep. I assure  
(3-537)you I shall be most faithful and secret as the grave.  
(3-537)Besides I want to hear of the Dr. and Mrs. Baillie and  
(3-537)of your sister what you have been all doing and what  
(3-537)preparing to do-how you liked Wales & whether it put  
(3-537)you in mind of poor old Scotland. There are few countries  
(3-537)I long so much to see as Wales-the first time I set out to  
(3-537)see [it] I was caught by the way and married God help  
(3-537)me-the next time I went to London and spent all my  
(3-537)money there-what will be my third interruption I do  
(3-537)not know but the circumstances seem ominous.

(3-537)And now I see from the face of the learn'd gentleman  
(3-537)who is pleading at the bar that he will presently finish a  
(3-537)very long very elaborate and very dry pleading upon  
(3-537)an abstract point of feudal law. So I shall pack up my  
(3-537)papers in my green back [sic] and give them to my  
(3-537)Brownie that is an attendant who does the whole duty of  
(3-537)my office if I chuse it and is paid by the public-and  
(3-537)then I will go [to] a sale of prints and try to buy a fine  
(3-537)one of Charles Edward done in France and suppressed.<sup>1</sup>

(3-538)I dare say you like a good Westland Whig wish it may

(3-538)be going-a going-gone before I can get to the sale.  
(3-538)Mrs. Scott joins in kind remembrances to you and Mrs.  
(3-538)A. Baillie. Ever my dear friend most respectfully yours

(3-538)WALTER SCOTT  
[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE OT R. CADDELL

(3-538)DEAR SIR,-I am much obliged by your attention to  
(3-538)the annuity which will indeed make a serious reduction. So  
(3-538)much so that I think to extinguish the possibility of  
(3-538)recurring inconvenience we had better take ?5000-at  
(3-538) 8 pr. cent which is still greatly less than 4000 at 12 :  
(3-538)& altho the income tax was deducted in the former case &  
(3-538)not in the last yet there is great room to hope it will be  
(3-538)abated though not I fear abolishd so that the abatement  
(3-538)will be always [in] my favour. If my health will allow  
(3-538)me to work as hard next year as I have done this the  
(3-538)burthen will not be of long duration.

(3-538)I inclose copy of the bond with the letters & am quite  
(3-538)sensible of your friendship in the affair. Yours truly

(3-538)EDINR. 28 Dec. 1814                            W. SCOTT  
(3-538)Private  
[Stevenson]

TO GEORGE THOMSON, TRUSTEES OFFICE

(3-538)MY DEAR SIR,-I will attend the Commemoration 1 with  
(3-538)pleasure if I am not screwed to the chair by a rheumatic  
(3-538)complaint which has annoyed me all this winter. I  
(3-538)cannot possibly think of taking the chair, having been

(3-539)long a stranger to everything like the conducting public  
(3-539)festivity, and feeling besides that it would have to some  
(3-539)the appearance of conceit, and of coupling myself more  
(3-539)nearly with the bard than I have the modesty to attempt.  
(3-539)I think the person who should be called to the Chair is  
(3-539)decidedly Auchenleck.1 His talents for the situation are  
(3-539)most uncommon, his connection with Burns evident, and  
(3-539)as a man of fashion and consequence his name will form  
(3-539)a guarantee for the respectability of the meeting, whereas  
(3-539)I am so completely retired from everything approaching  
(3-539)to general Society that I do not know above four or five  
(3-539)of my friends who are likely to attend. Even at a  
(3-539)meeting of the Speculative Society 2 which I attended on  
(3-539)Saturday I found myself in the midst of strangers.

(3-539)I am sorry the benefit turned out so ill, but must  
(3-539)relieve Siddons of the blame. He offered Wednesday,  
(3-539)but the night happened to be unsuitable to several ladies  
(3-539)who proposed to take boxes, to accommodate whom it  
(3-539)was changed to Tuesday, and the change, with the time  
(3-539)necessary for numerous explanations, &c. &c. &c., run  
(3-539)us too short for advertising. I am glad to hear there is  
(3-539)some chance of a monument in Edinburgh. A handsome  
(3-539)obelisque in Charlotte's or St. Andrew's Square would  
(3-539)have a very happy effect.

(3-539)By the way, the failure of Burns' play is a sufficient  
(3-539)warning to me how little personal influence I can reckon  
(3-539)upon in Edinburgh Society, for I have scarce a friend  
(3-539)alive whom I did not assail upon the occasion. Taking  
(3-539)it for granted it will be agreeable for you, I will send your  
(3-539)advertisement to Mr. Boswell, and beg him to let you  
(3-539)know what he will do for us. I am dear Sir very much  
(3-539)your obedt. servt.

WALTER SCOTT

(3-539)EDIN. 19 [29] Decr [1814]

540 LETTERS OF 1814

(3-540)Since writing the above I have seen Mr. Boswell, and  
(3-540)I find there is every prospect of his being in the country  
(3-540)at the time proposed. If not, he will attend like myself  
(3-540)as an individual, but cannot accept of office.

[British Museum]

TO GEORGE THOMSON

[Gilbert Burns had applied to Thomson to use his influence in procuring a situation for his son, and Thomson endeavoured to enlist the aid of Scott who replied :]

(3-540)[1814]  
(3-540)I ENCLOSE Mr. Burns' interesting letter, which of itself  
(3-540)forms an apology for not recommending his son to a  
(3-540)situation requiring a bold active pushing disposition.  
(3-540)The directors look a good deal to their proposed manager  
(3-540)for activity in getting orders as well as in collecting their  
(3-540)dues, and I do not think the situation like to have suited  
(3-540)a young man of a modest and retiring character. The  
(3-540)profits depend on a percentage, and are not on the whole  
(3-540)such (at least at present) as would render it advisable to  
(3-540)forsake a certainty, though moderate. I would otherwise  
(3-540)have been happy to have served a friend of yours, or above  
(3-540)all a nephew of R. Burns, with any influence I might have  
(3-540)in the matter.

[Hodden's George Thomson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(3-540)[1814]

(3-540)DEAR JAMES,-I expected you this morning-I send the  
(3-540)sheets-the lines you object to in the explanation I retain

1814                    SIR WALTER SCOTT                    541

(3-541)-You will observe the wardship is no real motive 1 with  
(3-541)Edith, it is one which she produces to herself as a plausible  
(3-541)one & I should have thought your knowlege of human  
(3-541)nature would have taught you that the ostensible reasons  
(3-541)which we produce to ourselves as to others are very  
(3-541)different from those which really influence our conduct.2  
(3-541)The wardship would have been unnatural as a real motive  
(3-541)but is admirable as an excuse. I submit to the other lines  
(3-541)standing. They shall not want Guy 3 long I promise them.  
(3-541)I could really have wishd to have seen you today.

(3-541)W. S.

(3-541)I just found your note-at bottom of bag. You had  
(3-541)better nurse your cold & come tomorrow to breakfast  
(3-541)which is less interruption to us both-I wish you could  
(3-541)send me up as soon as possible the last copy of notes. I  
(3-541)suffer much from neglect to send me running copy or  
(3-541)double proofs of them having no means of reference &  
(3-541)every thing pressing.

[Glen]

542                    LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT                    1814

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[November-December 1814]

(3-542)DEAR SIR,-You have now the whole affair excepting

(3-542)two or three concluding stanzas. As your taste for bride's  
(3-542)cake may incline you to desire to know more of the  
(3-542)wedding, I will save you some criticism by saying I have  
(3-542)settled to stop short as above. Witness my hand,

(3-542)W. S.

[Note to "Lady of the Lake," P.W. 1833-34, p. 460]